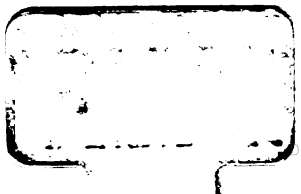
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

History of the Fifty-seventh (West Middlesex) regiment of ...

Digitized by Google



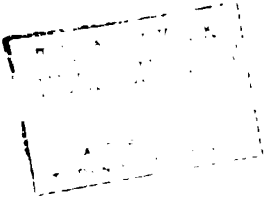
Digitized by Google

Woollright
VWZH
Digitized by Google

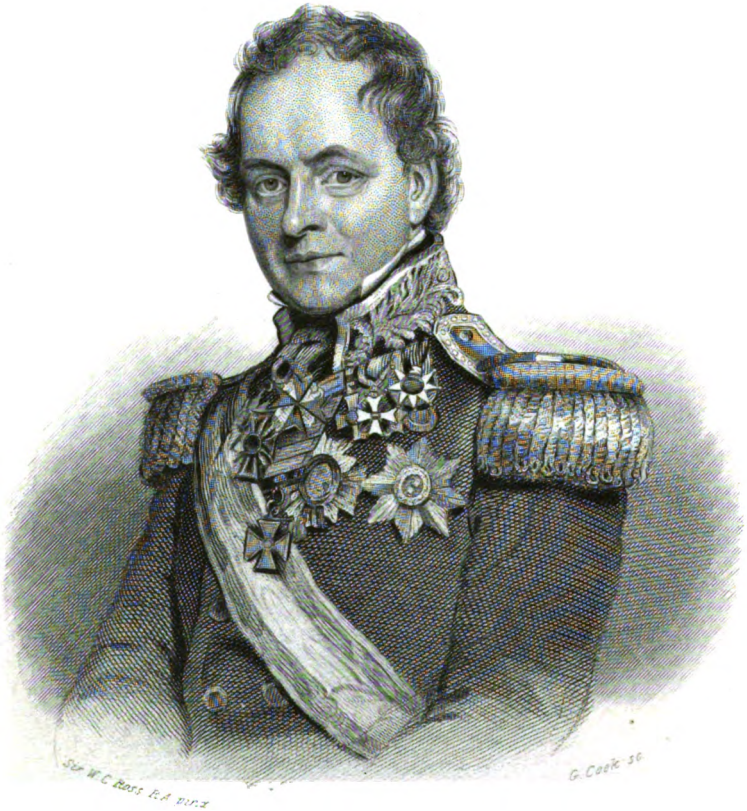
1. Army (British) - Regimental histories: name

TD

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF THE

1-SEVEN-TH

WEST MIDDLE-SEX

REGIMENT OF FOOT

1755-1881

COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL AND OTHER SOURCES.

BY

H. H. WOOLLRIGHT,

CAPTAIN DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S REGIMENT.

WITH MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY AND SON,

Publishers in Ordinary to Her Majesty the Queen.

1893.

(*All rights reserved.*)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY

OF THE

FIFTY-SEVENTH

(WEST MIDDLESEX)

REGIMENT OF FOOT

1755–1881.

COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL AND OTHER SOURCES.

BY

H. H. WOOLLRIGHT,

CAPTAIN D.C.O. MIDDLESEX REGIMENT.

WITH MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY AND SON,

Publishers in Ordinary to Her Majesty the Queen.

1893.

(All rights reserved.)

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
736230

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

TO

THE "DIE HARDS,"

PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE services of the regiment down to the year 1878 have already been described in the "Historical Record," by General Sir Henry Warre, K.C.B., published fourteen years ago. As, however, only a limited number of copies having been printed, that work is now out of print, and as, moreover, the regiment has been again employed on active service (in South Africa in 1879) since it was published, I have ventured to produce the following history of the whole period of the regiment's career, from its original formation in 1755 to its amalgamation with the 77th in 1881. Much fresh information, especially concerning its earlier services, has been obtainable, and, by reference to the army lists and other works, it has been possible to give a complete list of the officers who have commanded it, and their services. By the kindness of Mr. S. M. Milne, whose knowledge of all matters appertaining to the dress of the British army is unrivalled, I have become acquainted with the various changes made in the uniform of the regiment since its formation, and I have to thank him for supplying me with the drawings of old badges, and for superintending the execution of the

Digitized by Google

plates representing the dress of the regiment at different periods.

A list of the principal authorities for this history is given later on. For the account of the battle of Albuhera I have followed the pamphlets published in the controversy between Lord Beresford and Sir William Napier, in which a number of officers (including Sir William Inglis, who commanded the 57th) present at the battle narrated their experiences. The description given by Captain (afterwards General) Inglis, who brought the regiment out of action at Inkerman, together with the account in Kinglake, renders the part taken by the 57th in that battle very clear. Its share in the unfortunate attack on the Redan is also very clearly described by Mr. Kinglake in his last volume of the "Invasion of the Crimea."

I regret that, owing to the regiment being unexpectedly ordered abroad, I have not been able to carry out my researches as thoroughly as I originally intended, and that in consequence some periods have been somewhat meagrely described. I hope, however, that the work will be found to be a fairly complete, as well as an accurate, account of the varied and eventful services of the "Die Hards" in the past.

GIBRALTAR,
October 22, 1892.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
	LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL AUTHORITIES CONSULTED	xi
	CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE REGIMENT	xiii
CHAPTER		
I.	FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT (1755–56)	1
II.	THE MEDITERRANEAN (1756–1768)	15
III.	IRELAND (1768–1775)	25
IV.	THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1775–1783)	43
V.	NOVA SCOTIA (1783–1791)	89
VI.	HOME AND FLANDERS (1791–1795)	95
VII.	THE WEST INDIES (1795–1803)	121
VIII.	HOME AND GIBRALTAR (1803–1809)	136
IX.	THE PENINSULAR WAR (1809–1814)	147
X.	NORTH AMERICA AND FRANCE (1814–1818) ..	206
XI.	IRELAND (1818–1824)	216
XII.	NEW SOUTH WALES (1824–1831)	223
XIII.	INDIA (1831–1846)	237
XIV.	HOME AND CORFU (1846–1854)	248
XV.	THE CRIMEAN WAR (1854–1856)	262
XVI.	MALTA AND INDIA (1856–1860)	289
XVII.	NEW ZEALAND (1861–1867)	300
XVIII.	HOME (1867–1873)	330
XIX.	CEYLON AND SOUTH AFRICA (1874–1879)	340
XX.	IRELAND (1879–1881)	357

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

PAGE

SUCCESSION OF COLONELS 363

SERVICES OF THE COLONELS 364

SUCCESSION OF LIEUTENANT-COLONELS COMMANDING .. 377

SERVICES OF LIEUTENANT-COLONELS COMMANDING 378

AN ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS SETS OF COLOURS BORNE BY THE REGIMENT 394

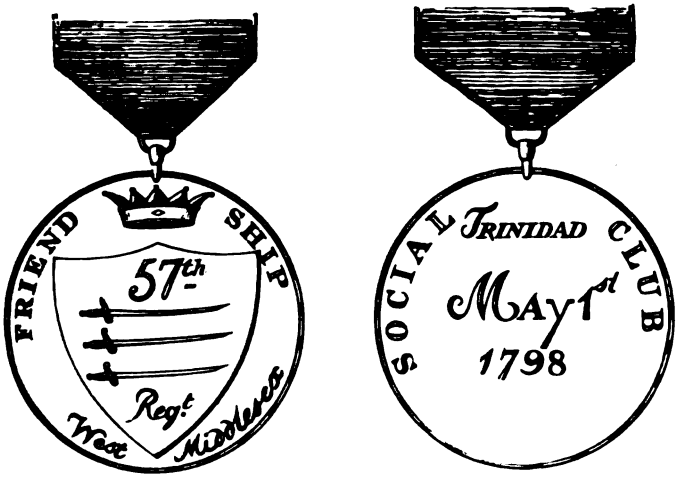
REPORT BY MAJOR-GENERAL DRUMMOND, ON INSPECTING THE REGIMENT SHORTLY BEFORE ITS EMBARKATION FOR SERVICE IN SPAIN IN 1809 397

RETURN OF THE NATIONALITIES, HEIGHTS, PAST SERVICES, AND AGES OF THE NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN ON MAY 9TH, 1809 399

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN SIR WILLIAM INGLIS AND THE MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY, CONCERNING THE CONDUCT OF THE REGIMENT AT THE BATTLE OF ALBUHERA .. 401

RETURN OF THE OFFICERS WHO SERVED WITH THE REGIMENT IN THE CRIMEA 404

Digitized by Google



REGIMENTAL MEDAL STRUCK IN TRINIDAD.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	TO FACE PAGE
PORTRAIT OF VISCOUNT HARDINGE, G.C.B. ..	*Frontispiece*
A PRIVATE OF THE GRENADIER COMPANY IN 1768	28
PORTRAIT OF GENERAL JOHN CAMPBELL	90
OFFICER'S BREASTPLATE WORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1800 ..	132
PORTRAIT OF SIR WILLIAM INGLIS, K.C.B.	166
OFFICER AND SERGEANT IN 1812	176
AN OFFICER IN 1827	228
OFFICER'S BREASTPLATE WORN PREVIOUS TO 1830	232
OFFICERS AND SERGEANT IN 1847	250
GROUP OF OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT IN CAMP BEFORE SEBASTOPOL	272
BREASTPLATE WORN BY THE RANK AND FILE DOWN TO 1855	286

Digitized by Google

MAPS.

TO FACE PAGE

THE NORTH AMERICAN COLONIES AND NEIGHBOURHOOD OF NEW YORK, 1776 47

FLANDERS, 1793-95 105

PART OF SPAIN AND PORTUGAL, 1809-13 147

PART OF SPAIN AND FRANCE, 1813-14 183

PART OF NEW ZEALAND, 1861-66 301

PART OF NATAL AND ZULULAND, 1879 347

Digitized by Google

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL AUTHORITIES CONSULTED.

The official records of the regiment.

Regimental order-books.

Royal Warrants and General Orders from 1755.

Muster rolls, inspection reports, and various documents and correspondence in the Public Record Office.

The *London Gazette.*

Army Lists.

Various books and papers in the British Museum.

The *Annual Register.*

The *Gentleman's Magazine.*

Bland's "Military Discipline."

Works on drill and discipline, by Kane and Simes about 1760, published in R.U.S. Institution.

Volumes of "Military Extracts," in the R.U.S. Institution.

Beatson's "Military Memoirs."

Stedman's "History of the War in America."

Hume's "History of England."

Tod's "Story of the City of New York."

Steven's "Clinton-Cornwallis Controversy."

Jones's "Narrative of the War in Flanders, 1793–1795."

Corporal Brown's "Account of the War in Flanders."

"History of the Highland Regiments."

"Life of Sir Thomas Picton."

Gilbard's "History of Gibraltar."

Alison's "History of Europe."

Napier's "History of the Peninsular War."

Pamphlets by Lord Beresford, Sir William Napier, and others, concerning the battle of Albuhera.

The Duke of Wellington's orders and despatches.

Digitized by Google

Jones's "Sieges in Spain."
"Life of Lord Hill."
"Recollections of the Peninsula."
Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsula."
"Recollections of Sir G. L'Estrange."
The *Military Calendar.*
Kinglake's "Invasion of the Crimea."
Account of the services of the regiment at Inkerman, by Captain (afterwards General) Inglis.
Fox's "War in New Zealand."
Gudgeon's "Reminiscences of the War in New Zealand."
Official narrative of the Zulu war.
English, Irish, and colonial newspapers, particularly Finn's *Leinster Chronicle*, 1770–1775, and the *Sydney Gazette*, 1825–1831.

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE REGIMENT.

1755.—December 27th. Lieut.-Colonel John Arabin, 2nd Horse, appointed colonel.

1756.—January 7th. Letter of service issued to raise the regiment (then numbered 59th). Additional companies of the Buffs and Honeywood's (20th) regiment ordered to be turned over to Arabin's regiment. The regiment to be quartered at Manchester. Headquarters transferred to Gloucester. April 27th. Seven companies ordered to march to Exeter. May 20th. Remaining companies ordered to march to Exeter. June. Embark, and land at Gibraltar. Detachment embarked on board Mediterranean fleet as marines.

1757.—Renumbered as the 57th Regiment. February. Death of Colonel Arabin. Lieut.-Colonel Sir David Cunynghame, Bart., of the Edinburgh (25th) Regiment appointed colonel. Major Thomas Townshend appointed lieutenant-colonel, *vice* Lieut.-Colonel Wilkinson transferred.

1763.—Moved to Minorca, which had been restored to Great Britain on the termination of the Seven Years' War. The establishment reduced.

1767.—Death of Sir David Cunynghame; Major-General John Irwin appointed colonel.

1768.—Sail from Minorca for Ireland. May 30th. Land at Cork. June 2nd. Reviewed by Major-General Sandford. Quartered at Kinsale. Uniform altered.

1769.—June 1st. Reviewed by Major-General Pierson at Kinsale. Moved to Drogheda, Wexford, and other out-stations.

1770.—Establishment raised. March to Dublin.

1771.—Reviewed by Lieut.-General Dilkes. March to Athlone and out-stations. Light company added.

1772.—A detachment employed in suppressing an insurrection in Ulster. June. March to Waterford.

1773.—Death of Colonel Townshend. Major John Campbell, 17th

Digitized by Google

Regiment, appointed lieutenant-colonel. Reviewed by Lieut.-General Pierson. March to Drogheda and out-stations.

1774.—March to Dublin. Reviewed by Major-General Lord Drogheda.

1775.—Reviewed by Lieut.-General Irwin. June 1st. March to Kilkenny and out-stations. Establishment raised. November. Ordered to embark at Cork for service in America.

1776.—February 12th. Sail from Cork with expedition against southern American colonies. Unsuccessful attack on Charlestown. Re-embark and sail to join Sir William Howe's army near New York. Battle of Brooklyn. Occupation of New York. Flank companies (which served in separate battalions throughout the American war) take part in battle of White Plains and various actions in New Jersey.

1777.—The British advance against Washington in New Jersey, but enemy declines to fight. Flank companies embark with Sir William Howe to attack Philadelphia. Battle of Brandywine. Surprise of General Wayne. Light company of the 57th wins the distinction of wearing red feathers. Occupation of Philadelphia and battle of Germantown. The regiment takes part in an expedition from New York up the Hudson River.

1778.—Flank companies with the army in its retreat from Philadelphia. Threatened attack on New York by French and Americans. The regiment engaged in various minor expeditions from New York.

1779.—The light company embarks with an expedition against Charlestown, South Carolina.

1780.—Siege and capture of Charlestown. Light company returns to New York. Regiment engaged in an action at Springfield, New Jersey. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell promoted colonel *vice* Sir John Irwin transferred.

1781.—Light company embarks for Virginia, where it joins Lord Cornwallis. Campaign in Virginia. Lord Cornwallis occupies York Town. Siege and surrender of York Town.

1782.—The regiment remains at New York. Territorial titles first bestowed on regiments. The 57th become the "West Middlesex Regiment."

1783.—Termination of the American War of Independence. The establishment of the regiment is reduced. The regiment after remaining at New York for seven years embarks for Nova Scotia. Quartered at Annapolis Royal and Fort Howe on the St. John's river. Major-General Campbell, colonel of the regiment, commander-in-chief in Nova Scotia.

1784.—July 16th. Reviewed by Major-General Campbell. Two companies assist in building Frederick Town (afterwards the capital of New Brunswick).

Digitized by Google

1785.—Move from Annapolis Royal to Halifax.

1790.—Most of the men drafted to other regiments.

1791.—October 6th, reviewed by Major-General Ogilvie. November 1st. Embark for England. Quartered at Hilsea barracks, near Portsmouth.

1792.—The establishment reduced. April 21st.—Ordered to Sheffield to suppress riots. Inspected by Major-General Hyde at Peterborough. Stationed at Loughborough and Chesterfield to suppress riots. March to Tynemouth and out-stations.

1793.—February 3rd. War declared against the French Republic. Establishment of the regiment raised. Augmented by two independent companies. March into Scotland and are quartered in Edinburgh Castle. August 21st. Embark at Leith for Portsmouth. Delayed in the Downs by contrary winds. Land at Ostend to reinforce the army under the Duke of York, and take part in the campaign. Ordered to Portsmouth to join expedition preparing for the West Indies. Light company and other troops despatched from Ostend to relieve Nieuport. The regiment lands at Portsmouth; its destination changed and joins Lord Moira's expedition preparing to assist the French Royalists in Brittany. The expedition arrives off Cape La Hague but is compelled to return without landing. Return and disembark on the Isle of Wight.

1794.—The expedition moves from the Isle of Wight to Netley on the Southampton river. June 21st. Embark at short notice to join the army under the Duke of York in Flanders. Forced march from Ostend to Malines, where Lord Moira joins the Duke of York. The army compelled to fall back before the advance of the French. Siege of Nimeguen. Nimeguen evacuated; the army encamps on the north of the river Waal. Retreat from the Waal; great sufferings on account of the severity of the season. The army reaches Bremen.

1795.—Embark and return to Portsmouth. The regiment embarks with another expedition destined to assist the French Royalists. The fleet is driven by a gale into Cawsand Bay, where news arrives of the complete defeat of the French Royalists at Quiberon. The regiment relands and joins Lord Moira's army near Southampton. Sir Ralph Abercrombie appointed to succeed Lord Moira, and to command the troops at Southampton on an expedition to the West Indies. The expedition sails but is twice dispersed by storms and the bulk of it compelled to put back. A detachment of the 57th, under Major Inglis, however, makes good its passage to Barbadoes. The head-quarters of the regiment reland at Cowes.

1796.—March 21st. The head-quarters sail for the West Indies. The detachment of the regiment under Major Inglis sails from

Digitized by Google

Barbadoes with Sir Ralph Abercrombie against St. Lucia. Siege of Morne Fortune, St. Lucia. May 24th. The head-quarters reach St. Lucia. May 26th. Capitulation of St. Lucia. Expedition against Grenada; defeat of the brigands there and pacification of the island. Dreadful epidemic and great loss of life in the regiment.

1797.—Moved to Trinidad where it is stationed under Colonel (afterwards Sir Thomas) Picton. Loses a number of men from sickness. The uniform altered.

1800.—Cocked hats for the men abolished.

1802.—Termination of the French revolutionary war by the peace of Amiens.

1803.—The regiment embarks for England. Lands at Gosport; quartered at Winchester. War with France renewed; threatened invasion of England. The regiment forms part of the troops assembled for the defence of the south coast and is quartered at Silverhill in Sussex. A 2nd battalion of the regiment formed at Ashford under Major Inglis. The 1st battalion marches to Ashford. November 25th. Both battalions inspected together by Major-General Forbes.

1804.—April. The 1st battalion, having been completed with men for unlimited service, embarks for Guernsey and Alderney. August. Lieut.-Colonel Inglis succeeds to the command of the 1st, and Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald to that of the 2nd battalion, in succession to Colonels Balfour and Gledstanes appointed to the staff. October. The 2nd battalion embarks at Portsmouth for Jersey. October. The 1st battalion embarks from Guernsey for Gibraltar, but is landed on the Isle of Wight on account of an epidemic at Gibraltar.

1805.—January. The 1st battalion lands at Gibraltar.

1806.—Death of General Campbell. Major-General Lord Hutchinson appointed colonel.

1809.—The 1st battalion embarks at Gibraltar for Lisbon for service under Sir Arthur Wellesley. Marches to join the main army near Talavera. Reaches Zarza-la-Mayor, and is then compelled to retire owing to advance of the French and retreat southwards of Sir Arthur Wellesley. Joins main army near Badajoz, is posted to the 2nd division, with which it remained till the end of the war. The main army moves northward. The 2nd division stationed near Portalegre.

1810.—Various movements in the valley of the Tagus. The 2nd division proceeds by forced marches to join the main army on the Mondego. Battle of Busaco. The army retreats to the lines of Torres Vedras followed by the French under Marshal Massena. The French retire to Santarem. Major-General Houghton's brigade (29th, 48th, and 57th) moved across the Tagus to Chamusca, where it is cantoned.

Digitized by Google

1811.—Retreat of the French from Santarem. Major-General Houghton's brigade recrosses the Tagus and joins in the pursuit as far as Condexia. Ordered to march south and join Lord Beresford's force near Badajoz. Recapture of Campo Mayor. Cross the Guadiana. The first siege of Badajoz by the allies. Advance of Marshal Soult. The siege raised by the allies, who take post at Albuhera. May 16th. Battle of Albuhera and retreat of the enemy. Lord Wellington arrives from the north and commences the second siege of Badajoz. The 2nd division forms part of the covering army near Almandralejos. Advance of French under Soult and Marmont. Lord Wellington raises the siege and offers battle with his whole army on the Caya. The French retreat. Lord Wellington, with the main army, moves northwards, leaving the 2nd division, under Sir Rowland Hill, near Portalegre. The 1st battalion, which after Albuhera had been formed with other regiments into a provisional battalion, resumes its separate formation. Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald succeeds Colonel Inglis in command of the 1st battalion, and Lieut.-Colonel Spring, the former in command of the 2nd. The 2nd battalion moves from Jersey to Winchester. The 1st battalion with Colonel Stewart's brigade in various movements along the valley of the Tagus. Retires into cantonments at Portalegre. Advances with the 2nd division and co-operates with the other brigades in the affair of Arroyo-dos-Molinos. The brigade (Buffs, 31st, 57th and 66th) commanded by Colonel Byng (afterwards Lord Strafford) who retained command of it till the end of the war.

1812.—The 2nd division employed in constant movements between the Guadiana and Tagus during the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo; and afterwards forms part of the covering force under Sir R. Hill during the third siege of Badajoz. Various movements in Estramadura in the summer. The 2nd division marches with Sir R. Hill's corps on Madrid and occupies Aranjuez. Advance of the French against Madrid and failure of Lord Wellington before Burgos. Retreat to Salamanca. The allied army in position near Salamanca. The enemy decline a battle. Retreat from Salamanca. Great privations and losses. The army goes into winter quarters.

1813.—Preparations for a fresh campaign. Alterations in the equipment of the infantry. May. Opening of the campaign. The 2nd division concentrate and advance to Salamanca. June 3rd. The whole army concentrated north of Salamanca. Advance towards the Ebro. June 21st. Battle of Vittoria. Advance of the allies to the Pyrenees. Colonel Byng's brigade occupies the pass of Roncesvalles. Successful attack by the French under Marshal Soult and retreat of the allied right and centre. June 26th and 28th. Battle of the Pyrenees and defeat of the French. Capture of a convoy by the

Digitized by Google

57th. Advance to the Pyrenees. Colonel Byng's brigade at Roncesvalles again. The rank of colour-sergeant instituted. Concentration and advance of the allied army and entry into France. November 10th. Battle of the Nivelle. Passage of the Nive. December 13th. Battle of St. Pierre. Blockade of Bayonne. Major-General Byng's brigade cantoned at Vieux-Mouguerre and La Houce.

1814.—February 14th. Advance of the right of the allied army. Engagement between the 2nd division and the French under General Harispe. February 15th. Action at Garris. The 57th conduct the prisoners taken to St. Jean de Luz, where it receives new clothing. February 27th. Rejoin the army on the battle-field of Orthes. Capture of Aire by the 2nd division. Advance on Toulouse. April 10th. Battle of Toulouse. Triumphant entry of the allies into Toulouse. Termination of hostilities. Colonel Arbuthnot assumes command of the 1st battalion. The 1st battalion ordered to embark for service in North America. Marches to Bordeaux, embarks, and sails. August 3rd. Arrives at Quebec. Disembarks and marches to Montreal. Cantoned at Cedres and Coteau-de-Lac. March to Brockville and Johnstown, where it remains for the winter.

1815.—Termination of the war with the United States. June. The 1st battalion embarks at Quebec for England. Destruction of one of the transports by fire. August. Arrives at Portsmouth and is ordered to proceed to Ostend. Disembarks at Ostend and marches to Paris, where it joins the Duke of Wellington's army encamped in the Bois de Boulogne. All the effective men of the 2nd battalion transferred to the 1st. Lieut.-Colonel Spring assumes command of the 1st battalion. November. The army of occupation in France formed. The 1st battalion selected to remain with it and quartered at St. Cloud. December 25th. The 2nd battalion disbanded.

1816.—The regiment quartered at Valenciennes. October. Takes part in the manœuvres near Denain, and afterwards returns to Valenciennes.

1817.—October. Review near Boucham.

1818.—June. Inspection of the garrison of Valenciennes by the Grand Duke Michael of Russia. October. Reviews by the Duke of Kent and the Emperor of Russia. The army of occupation broken up. November 2nd. The 57th land at Dover. Re-embark for Ireland. November 25th. Land at Cork. December. Quartered at Clonmel.

1819.—August. The head-quarters and five companies march to Kilkenny. Lieut.-Colonel Carey succeeds Colonel Spring in command of the regiment.

1820.—March to Galway and out-stations.

1821.—Numerous fresh detachments sent out.

Digitized by Google

1822.—June. March to Limerick and out-stations. July. To Fermoy and out-stations. October. March to Buttevant on account of the disturbed state of the country there. Constantly employed in assisting the civil power.

1823.—March to Kinsale and out-stations.

1824.—To Cork and out-stations. July. Detachments withdrawn. August.—Orders received for the regiment to move to Chatham to prepare for embarkation (in charge of convicts) to New South Wales. September. Arrive at Chatham. Inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of York, commander-in-chief. October. The embarkation for New South Wales (in a number of convict ships) commenced.

1825.—The regiment reaches New South Wales, and is quartered at Sydney with numerous detachments at different places, which are employed on a variety of duties.

1828.—Lieut.-Colonel Allan, 94th Regiment, appointed lieutenant-colonel *vice* Carey retired.

1829.—Important alterations in the uniform.

1830.—April. Death of Sir Hew Dalrymple. Sir William Inglis appointed colonel. Adventure of a party of the regiment escorting convicts to Norfolk Island. Captain Logan murdered by natives. The regiment ordered to be held in readiness to proceed to India and augmented accordingly.

1831.—Arrives at Madras, and quartered at first at Poonamallee. October. Moved to Fort St. George, Madras.

1832.—Establishment of a regimental savings bank.

1834.—March. Head-quarters and right wing under Colonel Allan march to Bangalore. The left wing under Major Aubin embarks for Cannanore. May. Colonel Allan appointed to command the troops in Malabar and Canara. November. The right wing marches to Cannanore, where the regiment is again concentrated.

1835.—Death of Sir William Inglis. Sir Frederick Adam appointed colonel.

1836.—Lieut.-Colonel Jones, from the 89th Regiment, joins on exchange with Lieut.-Colonel Hartley, and assumes command of the regiment.

1837.—April. A detachment under Captain Donaldson employed in suppressing an outbreak at Mangalore. December. Inspection by Sir Hugh Gough, who declares the regiment "second to none."

1839.—Move to Trichinopoly.

1840.—February. Four companies of the left wing under Major Hunt march to Bangalore, whence they proceed to Fort St. George, Madras, in October.

1841.—Head-quarters and light company march from Trichinopoly to Fort St. George.

Digitized by Google

1842.—The remaining companies move from Trichinopoly to Fort St. George, where the whole regiment is once more assembled.

1843.—Sir Frederick Adam transferred to another regiment, and succeeded as colonel of the 57th by Sir Henry Hardinge.

1845.—April. The regiment moved to Arcot and Arnee. High compliment paid it by the Marquis of Tweeddale, governor and commander-in-chief of Madras. Ordered to prepare for embarkation for England and moved to Poonamallee.

1846.—April. Embark at Madras. September. Arrive at Chatham, after twenty-two years' service abroad. Colonel Jones succeeds Colonel Allan in the command. October. March to Canterbury. November. Inspected by the adjutant-general (Sir George Brown), who highly praises its appearance.

1847.—January. Moved to Dover. May. To Weedon. Lieut-Colonel Phillips, from the 53rd, succeeds Colonel Jones in command. October. To Hull and out-stations.

1848.—March. Embark at Liverpool for Ireland. Quartered in Dublin. April. March to Enniskillen and out-stations. August. Colonel Goldie (formerly of the 66th) succeeds to the command, *vice* Colonel Phillips.

1849.—September. The regiment assists in extinguishing a destructive fire at Enniskillen. Address by Lord Enniskillen and the inhabitants. October. March to Dublin.

1850.—The regimental quick-step (Sir Manly Power's march) changed.

1851.—June. Move to Kilkenny and out-stations.

1852.—August. March to Cork and out-stations. Formed into service and depôt companies.

1853.—February. New colours presented. The service companies embark for Corfu.

1854.—July. Orders received for the regiment to be held in readiness for service in Turkey with the allied army. September 12th. Embark on board the *S.S. Mauritius*. September 23rd. Land at the mouth of the Katcha river in the Crimea, and join the 4th division commanded by Sir George Cathcart. Colonel Goldie appointed to command the 1st brigade of that division. The army arrives before Sebastopol. Commencement of the siege. October 25th. Battle of Balaclava. November 5th. Battle of Inkerman. Heavy loss, and death of Colonel Goldie. November 8th. Lieut-Colonel Shadforth arrives and assumes the command of the regiment. Continuation of the siege. Dreadful sufferings of the British.

1855.—March 22nd. Act of bravery by Colour-Sergeant Gardiner for which he subsequently received the Victoria Cross. June 18th. Assault on the Redan. The regiment selected for the storming party

Digitized by Google

on the right face, and loses heavily in the unsuccessful assault. Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth killed. Lieut.-Colonel Warre succeeds to the command. June 23rd. Act of bravery by Private M'Corrie for which he received the Victoria Cross. September 8th. Fall of Sebastopol. October 4th. The regiment embarks on an expedition against some of the Russian posts in the Black Sea. October 15th. Land at Kinburn. Bombardment and surrender of the place. October 29th. Re-embark for Sebastopol.

1856.—March. Treaty of peace with Russia signed. May 28th. The regiment embarks at Balaclava for Malta. Quartered in Verdala barracks. September. Death of Lord Hardinge, field-marshal commanding-in-chief, and colonel of the 57th Regiment. Major-General Sir James Love appointed colonel.

1857.—September. Two companies detached to Aden.

1858.—March. These two companies engaged in an expedition against the Arabs. May. The head-quarters embark at Malta for India, proceed overland through Egypt, and embark at Suez for Aden and Bombay. The head-quarters quartered at Colaba barracks, Bombay. December. Ordered on field service in Central India. Reach Chopra and co-operate on the Taptee river with the force under Sir Hugh Rose against Tantia Topee.

1859.—February. The head-quarters march to Ahmednuggur.

1860.—March. The detachment at Aden withdrawn, and the whole regiment assembled at Poona. November. Embark at Bombay for service in New Zealand.

1861.—January. The right wing disembark at Taranaki, and the head-quarters and left wing at Auckland. A detachment under Captain St. Clair engaged in the operations against the Maories on the Waitara river. March. Termination of hostilities. The regiment quartered in and about New Plymouth. June. A detachment sent to Wanganui.

1863.—March. Recommencement of operations near New Plymouth. Reinforcements of troops landed from Auckland, and redoubts built. May. Murder of a party of the regiment by Maories. June. Action on the Katikara river, and defeat of the rebel natives. Various skirmishes. October. Attack on St. Patrick's Redoubt and severe conflict with the Maories. Ensign Downe and Drummer Slagpool of the regiment win the Victoria Cross.

1864.—March. Capture of the rebel position at Kaitake. April. Unsuccessful engagement of a party of the regiment with Maories. Captain Lloyd killed. April 30th. The Maories defeated with heavy loss in an attack on the Sentry Hill Redoubt held by a detachment of the 57th under Major Shortt. The head-quarters withdrawn from New Plymouth, and the whole regiment concentrated at Wanganui.

Digitized by Google

1865.—January. A detachment of the regiment moves from Wanganui with the force operating along the coast. March. Engagement near Kakaramea. Redoubts constructed at Manawapow and Waiongongora, and occupied by detachments of the regiment. The head-quarters moved from Wanganui to Pipiriki.

1866.—January. The companies distinguished by letters instead of numbers. January 11th. Capture of the rebel post of Otapawa after severe fighting. Death of Major Hassard. The regiment assembles at Wanganui, and embarks for Auckland for service in the Waikato district. October. Ordered to be in readiness for embarkation for England.

1867.—March. The right wing, under Major Stewart, embarks at Auckland. April. The head-quarters and left wing, under Major Logan, embark on board the *Electric*. The *Electric* meets with a series of heavy gales, and is in imminent danger of foundering. August. The regiment disembarks at Liverpool and is stationed at Manchester. Is employed in assisting the civil power during the Fenian disturbances. November. New colours presented. December. Colonel Warre retires. Lieut.-Colonel Bowen appointed to the command.

1868.—April. The regiment moved to Aldershot.

1869.—March. To Devonport.

1870.—March. The depôt of the 75th attached to the regiment. November. Moved out of Devonport to Tregantle and the neighbouring forts.

1871.—September. Embark for Ireland, and quartered at Limerick and out-stations. Abolition of the purchase system.

1872.—February. The regiment moved to Kinsale and out-stations. May. Lieut.-Colonel Bowen retires. Colonel Logan appointed to the command.

1873.—April. Moved to the Curragh. Reorganization of the infantry. The regiment linked with the 77th. May. Formation of the 50th brigade depôt. September. The regiment placed under orders for Ceylon. Cap badges and collar badges with laurel wreath, and "Albuhera" sanctioned for the regiment. December. Embark at Queenstown for Ceylon.

1874.—Quartered at Colombo, Galle, and Kandy. January. The old colours lodged in St. Paul's Cathedral.

1875.—The regiment armed with the Martini-Henry rifle. Lieut.-General Sir E. A. Holdich appointed colonel.

1876.—July. Colonel Logan retires. Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Stewart appointed to command.

1877.—Monument to those of the regiment who died in the Crimea and New Zealand erected in St. Paul's.

Digitized by Google

1878.—Death of Lieut.-Colonel Stewart. Major C. M. Clarke promoted lieutenant-colonel.

1879.—February. The regiment warned by telegraph for immediate service in South Africa. February 22nd. Sail from Colombo in H.M.S. *Tamar*. March. Disembark at Durban and proceed to the Tugela. April. Action at Ginginhlovo and relief of Etshowe. The regiment stationed at Fort Chelmsford and employed on convoy duty. June. Advance to Port Durnford. July. Arrival of Sir Garnet Wolseley at Port Durnford. Formation of Clarke's column. March of Clarke's column to Ulundi. Pursuit and capture of Cetawayo. Return of Clarke's column to Natal through a part of Zululand hitherto untraversed by British troops. The 57th encamped at Pinetown. November. The regiment embarks at Durban for home. December. Land at Kingstown and quartered in Dublin. A number of men transferred to the linked battalion.

1880.—May. Colonel C. M. Clarke placed on half-pay. Major Tredennick promoted lieutenant-colonel. December. The regiment moved to Limerick.

1881.—Reorganization of the infantry. The 57th made the 1st battalion of the Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex) Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE 57TH REGIMENT.

CHAPTER I.

FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT.

1755–56.

AT the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, the regiments of British infantry were considerably reduced in number, and by the alterations that then took place, the corps previously known as the 57th became the 46th, which it has since remained. In 1755 the encroachments of the French in North America and in the East Indies rendered the outbreak of war inevitable, and the British Government decided to increase the infantry of the line—then consisting of fifty-one regiments—by ten new corps, which were numbered 52nd to 61st inclusively. These numbers, however, were altered about two years later, when the 50th and 51st (Shirley's and Peperill's), which had been made prisoners almost to a man at Oswego, in North America, were disbanded. The 52nd then became the 50th, the 53rd, the 51st, and so on with the rest of the new regiments, the 59th becoming the 57th. 1755.

On the 27th of December, Lieut.-Colonel John Arabin, of the 2nd Horse (5th Dragoon Guards), was gazetted colonel of the regiment since known as the 57th West Middlesex; and in the *London Gazette* of the 3rd of January, 1756, Major Thomas Wilkinson, of Honeywood's (20th), was appointed 1756.

Digitized by Google

1756. lieutenant-colonel; Capt. Thomas Townshend, of Shelton's (12th), major, and the following officers captains: Lord Boyde;* Capt. J. Harrison, of Howard's (3rd); Lieut. S. Cramer, of O'Farrell's (23rd); Lieut. W. Craig, of Anstruther's (26th); Lieut. J. Clifford, of Folliott's (18th); Lieut. D. Clements, of Effyngham's (34th); and — P. Preston.† Ensign T. Bunbury, of Howard's (3rd), was appointed captain-lieutenant. Four days later the following "letter of service" was issued to Colonel Arabin:—

"GEORGE REX.

"These are to authorize you by beat of drum, or otherwise to raise men in any county, or part of our Kingdom of Great Britain, for a Regiment of Foot under your command, which is to consist of 10 companies, of 3 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 2 Drummers and 70 effective Private Men in each company, besides commission officers. And all Magistrates, Justices of the Peace and our Civill Officers whom it may concern are hereby required to be assisting unto you in providing Quarters, impressing Carriages and otherwise as there shall be occasion. Given at our Court at St. James this 7th day of January, 1756, in the 29th year of our Reign.

"By His Majesty's Command,

"BARRINGTON.

"To our trusty and well-beloved John Arabin, Esquire, Colonel of our 59th Regt. of Foot to be forthwith raised. Or to the Officer appointed to raise men for our said Regt."

* Lord Boyde was the eldest son of Lord Kilmarnock, who was beheaded on Tower Hill for the part he took in "the '45." He was present at Culloden with Barrell's (4th) Regiment, and is said, having found his father a prisoner, disarmed and bareheaded, to have been the means of protecting him, and given him his own hat and wig. He was apparently a captain before he joined Arabin's.

† Captain Preston's previous rank and regiment cannot be ascertained.

Digitized by Google

A short time previous to this the regiments on home service had each been increased by two additional companies, but they were now directed to turn these over to the new corps. Arabin's * regiment received the companies of the Buffs and Honeywood's (20th), as well as two sergeants and two corporals and some supernumeraries from each. These companies were about thirty strong of all ranks, and no doubt were an excellent nucleus for the new regiment, coming as they did from such distinguished corps. Honeywood's had at this time the famous James Wolfe for lieutenant-colonel, and was remarkable for its high state of discipline and training. 1756.

In the *London Gazette* of the 24th of January, it was notified that "the King having been pleased to appoint the following gentlemen Officers in the Regiments of Foot to be forthwith raised; it was His Majesty's pleasure that they immediately repaired to London or to the Head Quarters of their Regiments, where Commissions would be delivered and the Pay commence to such as should be approved by their Commanding Officers, provided that such appearance and approbation took place before the 24th March."

COLONEL ARABIN'S HEAD-QUARTERS, MANCHESTER.

To be Lieutenants.

Lieut.	E. Dartequenave,	from half-pay	Cornwall's.†
,,	G. Holliday,	,,	,, Sackville's (20th).
,,	T. Bennett,	,,	,, Powlett's.†
2nd Lieut.	A. Brocket,	,,	,, Agnew's.†
,,	W. Pye,	,,	,, Powlett's.
Ensign	D. Corneille,	,,	,, Irwin's (5th).

* At this period regiments were more generally known by their colonels' names than by their numbers.

† Disbanded in 1748.

Digitized by Google

1756. Ensign R. Kelsall, of Richbell's (17th).
,, M. Cuffe, of Kennedy's (43rd).
,, D. Colchester, of Stuart's (37th).
Sergt.-Major E. Shaw, of Honeywood's (20th).

To be Ensigns.

W. Tonge, Gent.
Sir W. Moore, Bart.
— Brewer, Gent.
R. Bradshaw, Gent.
W. Townshend, Gent.
J. Playtero, Gent.
— Henderson, Gent.

On the 10th of February the companies from the Buffs were ordered to march from Dorking to join the headquarters of Arabin's, at Manchester; and on the same date those from Honeywood's were ordered to march from Canterbury "to Greenwich, there cross the River to the Isle of Dogs and proceed to Highgate, there to remain till further orders."

Whether the companies from Dorking arrived at Manchester or not is uncertain, as, for some reason which is not apparent, the headquarters of Arabin's were transferred to Gloucester, and the companies from Canterbury which left Highgate about the 20th of February were ordered, on arriving at Dunstable, to march thither.

There is an order extant, dated the 28th of February, to "the Officer commanding Arabin's to march the Regiment from Gloucester three days before the assizes began to next adjacent place or places, there to remain till assizes were over;" but it is uncertain when it arrived at Gloucester—probably about the middle of March, when the work of raising men was no doubt energetically proceeded with. There was little difficulty in procuring recruits; £91,919 had been voted for the ten new regiments, and a Bill passed for the "speedy and efficient recruiting" of them. Justices of the peace and magistrates were ordered "to make a speedy and effectual levy of such able-bodied men as were not younger than 17, not older

Digitized by Google

than 45, not papists, not under 5 feet 4 inches in height, not having vote for parliament men, not exercising lawful calling or employment, or not having support or maintenance, to serve as soldiers." Each parish had to provide a certain number of men, being paid 20 shillings for each recruit as a recompense for its trouble, while the churchwardens received "not less than 5 shillings nor more than 40 shillings if such recruit had wife or family." Recruits were not liable to arrest for debt, and could claim discharge after five years. Persons obstructing the Act were liable to a fine of £10. 1756.

The fear of a French invasion likewise aided recruiting, the local gentry being very zealous in assisting the formation of the regiments, while a bad harvest in the previous year also caused numbers of men to join.

Colonel Arabin raised his regiment in Gloucestershire and Somerset, and by the end of April had sufficient men to complete seven companies, with which he and Lieut.-Colonel Wilkinson marched to Exeter by Dursley, Acton, Bristol, Wells, Glastonbury, Bridgewater, Wellington, and Bradninch; Major Townshend being left at Gloucester to complete the remaining companies.

By this time hostilities with France had commenced, the Mediterranean being the scene of the first encounters in what has since been known as the Seven Years' War.

Three of the new regiments, viz. Whitmore's (53rd), Campbell's (54th), and Arabin's (57th), were selected to reinforce the garrison of Gibraltar, and on the 12th of May instructions were issued to them concerning their embarkation. The commanding officer of each was directed to assemble all his officers and advise them to "avoid disputes with the Naval Officers, and to live in harmony with them, as nothing was so displeasing to His Majesty King

Digitized by Google

1756. George the Second as disputes between the Land and Sea Officers." Orders regarding duties, discipline, etc., on board, closely resembling those of the present day, were issued; gaming and "dram-drinking" being especially prohibited. Six women per company only were allowed to accompany the regiment, and all ranks were to be charged threepence a day for provisions and bedding.

On the 20th of May the three companies left at Gloucester were ordered to join head-quarters at Exeter, and at about the same time the regiment, together with the 53rd, 54th, 58th, and 59th,* was placed under the command of the Earl of Home, the major-general commanding at Plymouth.

Before proceeding further, it will be interesting to see what the regiment was like, and how dressed, armed, and drilled, at the outset of its career.

According to the clothing warrant of the day, each man received from his colonel the following:—

FOR THE FIRST YEAR.

A good full-bodied cloth coat well lined, which may serve for a waistcoat the second year.
A waistcoat.
A pair of good kersey breeches.
A pair of good strong stockings.
A pair of good strong shoes.
Two good shirts and two good neckcloths.
A good strong hat well laced.

FOR THE SECOND YEAR.

A good cloth coat well lined, as in the first year.
A waistcoat made of the former year's coat.
A pair of good kersey breeches.
A pair of good strong stockings.
A pair of good strong shoes.
A good shirt and a neckcloth.
A good strong hat well laced.

* Present numbers.

Digitized by Google

The coats, waistcoats, and breeches were all red, and the facings at first lemon-colour, the same as those of the 20th, from which Lieut.-Colonel Wilkinson came, and also of the Carabiniers, to which Colonel Arabin had belonged, and probably chosen for that reason. The lace was yellow. The coats, which were ample, loosely fitting garments, were without collars, and had deep turned-up cuffs, and lappels on the breast reaching down to the waist. The cuffs and lappels were lemon-colour, ornamented with lace after the fashion approved by the colonel. The lace and manner of putting it on varied in each regiment at this time, so that any regiment could be identified at a glance. 1756.

To prevent mud and wet getting into the men's shoes, long white linen gaiters, reaching halfway up the thigh, were worn. Knapsacks, haversacks, and water-bottles were worn in the field, but they do not appear to have been generally used at other times.

The grenadiers wore high conical cloth caps: the front lemon-colour, with the king's cypher and crown embroidered on it, and a small flap of red at the bottom, with the White Horse of Hanover, and the motto, "Nec aspera terrent;" the back red, with a lemon-colour turn-up at the bottom, having the number of the regiment in the centre. The drummers wore caps somewhat similar, but with trophies of drums and flags instead of the cypher and crown. Their uniforms were the reverse of the remainder of the regiment, viz. lemon-colour, lined, faced, and lappelled on the breast with red, and ornamented with the regimental lace according to the colonel's fancy.

The drums were of wood, painted lemon-colour in front, with the king's cypher and crown and the regimental

* The knapsacks were bags of leather (with the hair left on) slung over one shoulder, the haversack being worn over the other.

Digitized by Google

1756. number underneath. The bells of arms were painted in a similar way.

Greatcoats were not issued generally, but only a certain number of watch-coats supplied for night duty. Probably the voluminous red coat "well lined," and with a waistcoat underneath, was quite sufficient for ordinary occasions, as it could be buttoned across at the chest and skirts.

The uniform of the officers was, in general, similar to the men's, but they appear to have frequently, if not usually, worn boots instead of gaiters. Their distinguishing marks were crimsom silk sashes, which were then worn over the shoulder as now, and gold aiguilettes. Epaulettes were not yet introduced. Their coats were laced with gold on the lappels, cuffs, and large pocket-flaps in the skirt, and their cocked hats were also laced with gold. Their swords were carried suspended from waistbelts worn under the coat.

The sergeants were distinguished by their crimson worsted sashes and a certain amount of gold or silver lace, and the corporals by shoulder-knots or some such ornament.

The arms of the men of battalion companies were musket and bayonet only, but the grenadiers had swords in addition, and wore match-cases for grenades on their pouch-belts. Two wide, heavy-looking buff belts were worn by the rank and file—one over the left shoulder for the pouch, and the other round the waist, from which the bayonet and sword hung fixed in a frog. The belts were not pipe-clayed at this period.

The sergeants were armed with swords and halberts, and the officers with swords and spontoons (a kind of small halbert), except the officers and sergeants of grenadiers, who carried fusils.

Digitized by Google

Two colours were carried as now. Their dimensions were six feet six inches flying, and six feet deep on the pike. The length of the pike, including spear and ferrule, was nine feet ten inches. The regimental colour was lemon-colour, with the regimental number in the centre on a plain red ground. There was little or no ornamentation in the way of wreaths and mottoes, and of course no county title. 1756.

The *exact* details of the uniform of the different ranks in the regiment at this time cannot now be ascertained, as the caprices of colonels, who were not very much interfered with, caused a certain number of variations from the regulations, and, as before said, the method of lacing the coats was different in every regiment. However, enough is known to enable us to picture the regiment as it would appear on parade. On the right—ten paces from the rest—the grenadier company formed three deep, with their yellow sugar-loaf caps, red uniforms plentifully laced and faced with yellow, white gaiters, and buff belts. Then the nine battalion companies—also in red and yellow, but wearing triangular cocked hats laced with yellow—formed according to the seniority of their captains, the colonel's * company on the right, the lieutenant-colonel's on the left, the major's next to the colonel's, and so on, those of the junior captains being in the centre. In front of the line the officers, distinguishable by their gold aiguilettes, their crimson silk sashes over their shoulders, and their spontoons or half-pikes, the colonel and lieutenant-colonel on foot, in front of all, in advance of the colours, and also carrying their spontoons. The pioneers wearing aprons, and yellow cloth caps, and carrying firelocks, on the right of the

* At this time, and for long after, the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major were also captains of companies. The captain-lieutenant belonged to the colonel's company, and commanded it in his absence.

Digitized by Google

1756. grenadiers, and the drummers in yellow uniforms, faced with red, and covered with lace, formed half on the right of the colonel's company and half on the left of the lieutenant-colonel's.

In forming up in battalion, the officers of the battalion companies took post in front of the line according to seniority, the captains being on the flanks and the ensigns in the centre. The companies were told off into platoons, subdivisions, and grand divisions, according to their strength, a platoon consisting of from thirty to fifty men, two platoons forming a subdivision, and two subdivisions a grand division. The grenadier company remained intact under its own officers and sergeants, formed into one or two platoons according to its strength.

The usual formation was three deep,* but a file was generally understood to mean six men, and the files in a three-deep formation were told off as front and rear half-files alternately, for the purpose of forming six deep. The sizing was by ranks, the tallest men being in the front and rear ranks. The men fell in with shouldered arms, and stood with their feet four inches apart, instead of with closed heels as now, and with the palm of the hand to the front. The major, who was responsible for the drill of the regiment—the adjutant and sergeant-major being his assistants—gave the word of command on parade under the direction of the colonel, who stood at the head of the regiment with his spontoon in his hand. The latter was the mark of the commanding officer; and if the major happened to be in command, he appeared on parade on foot, with his spontoon, instead of being mounted, as he and the adjutant usually were. In performing the manual exercise, the battalion was formed six deep, with the ranks

* When a battalion was very weak, it formed two deep, and when drawn up for "punishing of the soldiers by running the gauntlope," four deep.

Digitized by Google

at six paces (twelve feet) distance from one another, the files being an arm's length apart. The exercise commenced by the men presenting arms and the drums beating a march, while the officers, on the signal from the major, took off their hats, and the ensigns lowered the colours. The officers having again put on their hats on the major's signal, the men shouldered and ordered arms, unfixed bayonets, and shouldered again. The officers then took post in rear of the line, the sergeants and drummers moving to the front, and the exercise was proceeded with either by word of command from the major or by beat of drum. The words of command were twenty-six in number commencing with "Take care to perform the manual exercise," and terminating with the "Shoulder" from the "Rest," bayonets being fixed halfway through. 1756.

For the platoon exercise the line formed three deep, by the rear half-files "doubling their front," *i.e.* forming on the left of the front half-files. In priming and loading there were as many as twenty-one motions, and twelve words of command, viz.: "Join your right hand to your firelock;" "Recover your firelock;" "Open your pans" (bringing the firelock to a nearly horizontal position); "Handle your cartridge;" "Open your cartridge" (by biting off the top); "Prime;" "Shut the pan" (afterwards bringing the firelock to a perpendicular position with the butt near the left toe); "Load with cartridge;" "Draw your rammer;" "Ram down your cartridge;" "Return your rammer;" "Shoulder." On the command, "Make ready," the firelocks were brought to the recover, and after firing, to the priming position at the right side, which was similar to the ready position of the present day. The front rank fired kneeling, and the centre and rear ranks standing, locking up close to the front.

The grenadier company performed the manual and

Digitized by Google

1756. platoon exercise with the rest of the battalion, but they also had an exercise of their own, in which they slung their firelocks and used their grenades, the commands after slinging firelocks being, "Handle your grenades;" "Open your fuze;" "Guard your fuze;" "Blow your matches;" "Fire and throw your grenades;" "Return your matches."

Marching past was performed either by grand divisions, subdivisions, or companies. When by grand divisions the formation was as follows: The major rode in front of the column, immediately before the grenadiers, after whom followed in succession the "hatchet men" (pioneers), the staff-officers, and the "musick." Then came the colonel alone, marching on foot, and carrying his spontoon. The captains of the right wing marched in front of the leading grand division, the lieutenants of that wing in front of the second, and the whole of the ensigns in front of the third. The lieutenants of the left wing marched in front of the fourth grand division, and the captains in rear of it, the lieutenant-colonel being in rear of all. The sergeants and drummers marched on the flanks of their grand divisions, the former carrying their halberts on their left shoulders with the spears pointing downwards. The officers also marched with their spontoons downwards, till they arrived at twenty paces from the saluting point, when they brought them to their shoulders, and pulled off their hats, the ensigns carrying the colours lowering them if the rank of the reviewing officer entitled him to that honour. The major saluted with his sword.

In marching past by subdivisions the formation was generally similar, but when performed by companies, each company marched in fours, led by its own officers, the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major each leading his own.

When a battalion was about to fire or attack, the

Digitized by Google

grenadier company was divided, and half of it placed on each flank of the line, the command being, "Grenadiers, cover the flanks." At the same time the platoons opened out so as to leave room between them for their commanders, who took post with their spontoons advanced, on the right of them in line with the front rank. The order was then given to fix bayonets, shoulder arms, and prime and load, after which the rear ranks closed on the front. 1756.

The firing was either by platoons, subdivisions, grand divisions, or firings, *i.e.* a certain number of platoons in different parts of the line, and was performed by beat of drum—a "preparative" being the signal to commence, and the "general" the signal to cease fire. After firing, the men at once primed and loaded without word of command, and care was always taken that part of the battalion remained loaded as a reserve.

In addition to firing in line at the halt, troops were practised in firing when advancing and retiring, and also in parapet and street firing, and the running fire. The latter was similar to a *feu de joie*, and performed in celebration of remarkable events, sunset being the time at which it took place.

In advancing to the attack, the line moved at a very slow pace, the object being to prevent any confusion, and not to allow the men to get out of breath. As at the halt, firing was performed by beat of drum, but it was generally postponed to the last—the effective range of the weapons in use being not more than forty yards—and followed by a charge.

The methods of forming square were, in general, similar to those of the present day, but slower and more complicated. It could be done from line by the centre platoons standing fast, and the remainder facing inwards and marching in file to form the side and rear faces, or

Digitized by Google

1756. from column of grand divisions by the subdivisions of the centre grand divisions wheeling outwards and forming the side faces. The angles of the square were protected by parties of grenadiers who formed outside them, and were the first to deliver their fire, afterwards retiring into the square to load.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

THE MEDITERRANEAN.

1756–1768.

AT this time British affairs in the Mediterranean were in a very critical condition, for, without waiting to declare war, the French had attacked Minorca with a large and well-equipped force, which there was little hope of the weak and badly provided garrison being able to resist unless strongly reinforced. 1756.

To relieve the island, Admiral Byng was hurriedly sent out from home with a few ill-found ships, with which he met and engaged the French fleet under Gallisioniere, off Minorca, in a somewhat half-hearted manner, and afterwards returned to Gibraltar. There he found Admiral Broderick, who had been sent out to reinforce him, and had brought out Campbell's (54th) Regiment and a hundred miners, and the two made every endeavour to get the fleet refitted, and prepare for the relief of Minorca.

However, the failure of his first attempt to relieve that island had so enraged the people of England, that the Ministry superseded both him and General Fowke, the Governor of Gibraltar (who was blamed for not sending more troops with the fleet), and sent out Admiral Hawke and Lord Tyrawley to relieve them.

H.M.S. *Antelope*, with the new admiral and governor on board, arrived at Gibraltar on the 3rd of July, and, as

Digitized by Google

1756 far as can be seen, Arabin's and Whitmore's (53rd) Regiments arrived at about the same time. The preparations were carried on with the greatest energy, and before long the fleet was ready to sail, a considerable number of troops from the garrison being embarked on board.* Campbell's Regiment embarked on the 5th of July, and two detachments of 700 men each, under Colonels Grey and Colville, on the 8th. Three hundred recruits belonging to the regiments at Minorca also went with the fleet which sailed on the 10th, consisting of seventeen sail of the line and three frigates.

On the 15th, when off Almeria Bay, a number of French ships were met, having on board the British garrison of Minorca, which had been forced to surrender, and was being conveyed to Gibraltar according to the terms of capitulation. The French fleet, it appeared, had returned to Toulon, leaving a sufficient force at Minorca to hold the island. Admiral Hawke sent back the officers and recruits of the Minorca regiments that were on board the fleet, and continued his course to the island, arriving in sight of it on the 19th, when the French were discerned busily engaged in repairing the works of Fort St. Phillip. For some time he remained off the island, cruising backwards and forwards, and capturing a few vessels laden with cattle and wine; but the number of troops embarked at Gibraltar had greatly overcrowded the ships of the fleet, the result of which at this hot season was much sickness from fever and flux, and many deaths.

On the 14th of August, being in want of water, the

* The official records state that the regiment served as marines on board the fleet this year, but it is doubtful whether the whole of it did so. The correspondence of the admiral only mentions Campbell's Regiment and the two detachments under Colonels Grey and Colville as being so employed. Neither of these two officers belonged to the regiment, and their detachments were evidently made up from different corps, Arabin's undoubtedly furnishing part.

Digitized by Google

fleet sailed for Poyanes Bay, Majorca, but being unable to 1756.
obtain a supply there, it put into Altea Bay, in Spain, where news was received that the French fleet was off Minorca. Having taken in water, the admiral returned to Port Mahon, but found no sign of the French, and after remaining there five days, he sailed for Gibraltar, being very short of provisions and having many men sick.

Gibraltar was reached on the 2nd of October, and the detachments of troops on board appear to have landed at once and rejoined their regiments, Campbell's Regiment, however, remaining on board.

The garrison of Gibraltar at this time consisted of the following regiments: Jeffery's (2nd), Guise's (6th), English Fusiliers (7th), Pulteney's (13th), Scotch Fusiliers (21st), Welsh Fusiliers (23rd), Effyngham's (34th), Whitmore's (53rd, then 55th), and Arabin's (57th, then 59th). The Welsh Fusiliers and Effyngham's had formed part of the Minorca garrison, and soon after returned to England.

The "Rock" was apparently a very unpleasant place to serve on at this time, the local government being badly administered, and the military government hated by the merchants and troops alike. A writer of the period says that the governors were "often more arbitrary and tyrannical than Turkish bashaws," and, except in cases of life and death, their power was unlimited. One of them had kidnapped a rich Jew and sent him over to a Moor in Barbary with the message, "I have sent you a fat goose to pluck." In the whole fortress only one butcher was allowed, who furnished the governor's table free as the price of his monopoly; and the importation of live cattle, or even a quarter of mutton without the governor's leave, was prohibited to officers themselves. If, as a great favour, officers were allowed to keep live cattle, they might not kill

Digitized by Google

1756. it without the governor's leave; and an officer and a chaplain who had ventured to kill a sucking pig without it were nearly broken for their temerity.

The pay and perquisites of the governor at this time, and down to 1800, were defrayed from the income derived from licenses granted by him to wine-houses, and every encouragement was therefore given to the sale of liquor, with the result that disorganization, riot, and debauchery prevailed throughout the garrison, and discipline was almost at an end.

The Spaniards, although neutral, were more favourably disposed towards the French than the British, and the privateers of the former that hovered about Gibraltar received much assistance from them in various ways. A vessel with provisions for the garrison having been captured by one of these privateers and towed into the Spanish port of Algeciras, Admiral Hawke demanded its restoration of the Spanish governor, and on its being refused despatched an armed force to recover the ship. This was successfully accomplished after a sharp encounter, in which the only person killed on the side of the British was Ensign William Townshend, of Arabin's, who was one of several officers of the garrison who had volunteered for this expedition, and was thus the first officer or man of the regiment killed in action.

Shortly after this, Admiral Hawke returned to England with the greater part of the fleet, leaving a squadron behind under Admiral Saunders.

1757. On the 16th of February, 1757, Colonel Arabin died at Gibraltar, and was succeeded in command of the regiment (which a short time previously had been renumbered as the 57th) by Lieut.-Colonel Sir David Cunynghame, of the Edinburgh (25th) Regiment. There was also a change of lieutenant-colonels in October, when Lieut.-Colonel Wilkin-

Digitized by Google

son was transferred to another regiment, and succeeded by Major Townshend. 1757.

Towards the end of the year there was great apprehension of an attack on Gibraltar by the French, and the garrison was reinforced by two companies of artillery. The French fleet being heard of off Carthagena, Admiral Osborne, who now commanded the fleet in the Mediterranean, prepared to put to sea, his crews being augmented by 500 men from the Gibraltar garrison; but being delayed by contrary winds and other causes, he did not sail till the 26th of February, previous to which he had received one hundred more troops on board. On the 2nd of March he encountered the enemy, and after a successful engagement captured two of their ships, but the following month he returned to Gibraltar, and the troops serving on the fleet apparently disembarked. 1758.

In the following December there was another alarm of a French attack in the garrison. The Government at home having received information of an elaborate scheme for surprising the fortress, Colonel Skinner, a distinguished engineer officer, was despatched from England to inquire into the matter, and improve the defences, if necessary; but on investigation it was apparent that this wonderful scheme was either a hoax, or else planned by some one having a very slight knowledge of the place, as the ramparts could not be scaled at the points named, and the Forest of Moraima, in Spain, where the scaling-ladders were said to be stored, was visited almost daily by officers of the garrison when shooting or hunting, and any preparations must have been detected.

In 1759 three British vessels, having on board recruits for the regiments at Gibraltar, were wrecked on the coast of Barbary, and the survivors, like all who landed on that coast, were imprisoned by the Emperor of Morocco. After 1759.

Digitized by Google

1759. a very long correspondence, they were at length liberated
1760. in May, 1760, when they joined their regiments, twelve of them going to the 57th, which was at this time considerably under its proper strength, having only 560 rank and file, instead of 730, although there were six officers, and a proportion of other ranks recruiting for it in England.

In October, 1760, the irregularities in the garrison came to a climax, two regiments that were particularly discontented with the irksome restraints of the place forming a plot to massacre their officers, seize the military chest, and secure their retreat by delivering the fortress to the Spaniards. Nearly 800 people were in the conspiracy, which was happily detected by some of them quarrelling in a wine-house. A grenadier named Reid, who was apparently the ringleader, was tried by general court-martial for inciting to mutiny and desertion, and, being found guilty, was carried at once from the court to the public parade and hung; but, although fifty pounds reward was offered for the discovery of his accomplices, they were never detected.

1761. The Earl of Home, who had been Governor of Gibraltar since 1757, died in April, 1761; and in October the 57th lost its first adjutant by the death of Lieutenant Shaw, who had formerly been sergeant-major of the 20th, under Wolfe.

1762. In January, 1762, war was declared against Spain, and a small British force was sent into Portugal under Brigadier-General Burgoyne. Captain Preston, of the 57th, served in the campaign that ensued as aide-de-camp to Major-General Crawford.

1763. The Seven Years' War, however, came to a termination the following year, after some most glorious victories by the British arms, in which the 57th were unfortunately prevented from participating by being stationed at Gibraltar throughout the war. By the treaty of peace the island

Digitized by Google

of Minorca was restored to Great Britain, and in February 1763.
an order was received at Gibraltar for the 57th, together with the Buffs and the 67th, who were coming from Portugal, to be held in readiness to proceed to take possession of it. On the 22nd of May, H.M.S. *Pomona* brought orders for them to embark, and on the 25th they sailed, under the command of Colonel Lambert, of the Buffs, in five transports, accompanied by Admiral Sir Percy Brett, with several line-of-battle ships and frigates. The wind being fresh and favourable, Minorca was reached on the 31st, and on the following day a detachment—apparently Captain Clifford's company, of the 57th—landed, and took possession of Fort Fornelles. Next day Colonel Lambert landed, and rehoisted the Union Jack on Fort St. Phillip, which was found in much better order than was expected, the French having done a great deal to the works. On the 4th of June the French garrison embarked and they sailed the following day, when the remainder of the British landed, the 57th (except Captain Clifford's company, which was stationed on the little fort on Fornelles Bay) being quartered at Alleyore, a tolerably well-built town, but with narrow unpaved streets, situated on rising ground in the interior of the island.

In the autumn orders were received to reduce the strength of the regiment to nine companies* of 33 rank and file each, the commanding officer being directed to "take care that all non-commissioned officers and private men above that number who were less fit for service were immediately disbanded, together with one surgeon's mate." The arms were to be returned to store, but each man was to be allowed to take away his "cloathes, belt, and knap-

* The company disbanded was that of Captain Edward Pownall, who with his subalterns, Lieutenant Marshall Davies and Ensign J. Tompson, was placed on half-pay.

Digitized by Google

1763. sack, unless otherwise satisfied," and each soldier, corporal, and drummer was to be paid three shillings for his sword, which was to be returned to store. Passes and subsistence to their homes were to be granted to the men disbanded, and strict orders were to be given to them not to travel more than three together, nor with any arms, the transition of disbanded soldiers into footpads and highwaymen being unfortunately a common occurrence.

The regiment was now placed on the Irish establishment, and its numbers and rates of pay fixed as below :—

STAFF.	Daily pay. s.	d.
*Colonel (as colonel), 12s.		
in lieu of servant, 2s.	14	0
*Lieutenant-colonel (as lieutenant-colonel)	7	0
*Major (as major)	5	0
Chaplain	6	8
Adjutant	4	0
Quartermaster, 4s.		
in lieu of servant, 8d.	4	8
Surgeon...	4	0
Mate	3	6
EIGHT COMPANIES, EACH OF—		
Captain, 8s.		
in lieu of servant, 2s.	10	0
Lieutenant, 4s.		
in lieu of servant, 8d.	4	8
Ensign, 3s.		
in lieu of servant, 8d.	3	8
2 sergeants, each at 1s. 6d....	3	0
2 corporals, each at 1s.	2	0
Drummer	1	0
28 private men, each at 8d.	18	8
ONE GRENADIER COMPANY.		
(Same as the rest, except that it had two lieutenants instead of a lieutenant and an ensign).		
ALLOWANCES.		
To the colonel	1	4
To each captain	1	8
To agent		6
For widows	1	4

* The colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major commanded companies, and drew pay as captains in addition.

Digitized by Google

The regiment remained in the same quarters throughout 1764, except that after the reduction of its strength Captain Welldon's company had been sent to reinforce the garrison of Fornelles. The troops on the island now consisted of a half-battalion of the Royal Artillery, the Buffs, 11th, 33rd, 37th, 57th, and 67th Regiments, and the governor was Sir Richard Lyttelton; but he being absent, the lieutenant-governor, Colonel Johnston, was in actual command. 1764.

In January, 1765, Colonel Townshend, of the 57th, who had been absent on leave for some time, returned and temporarily assumed command of the garrison, and in the spring the regiment marched into Mahon, the capital of the island, and a better quarter than Alleyore, being more airy and freer from mosquitoes. The accommodation was, however, very indifferent, the small houses in the town holding from four to ten men each, in which the soldiers were quartered, still showing the marks of the damage wrought during the last siege, and their walls being cracked and broken. The roofs were too flat to carry off the rain, and the rafters decayed, while the floors of these wretched little hovels, being sunk below the level of the street, rendered them damp and unwholesome. In fact, the men were unprotected from either wind or rain, and the officers were not much better off, several of their quarters being unfit to live in. 1765.

Colonel Townshend, during the time he was in command of the garrison, commenced building new barracks; but the lieutenant-governor, on his return, ordered the works to be discontinued, and the troops had to put up with the old tumble-down quarters till the following year, when they were finally condemned.

In February, 1766, a board of general officers was appointed by the king to regulate the prices of commissions 1766.

Digitized by Google

1766. in the army, and the following were fixed for those in marching regiments: Lieutenant-colonel, £3500; major, £2600; captain, £1500; captain-lieutenant, £800; lieutenant, £550; ensign, £400.

The regiment moved back to Alleyore this year, and
1767. remained there till June, 1767, when it returned to Mahon, where it suffered much from sickness, and lost several men.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Harrison left in May, being succeeded in the majority by Brevet Major Preston; and in October the colonel, Sir David Cunynghame, died, and was succeeded by Sir John Irwin, K.B., then Governor of Gibraltar.

1768. After remaining nearly a year at Mahon, the regiment, which was now little more than 200 strong, embarked in May on board H.M.S. *Superb* for Ireland, having served in the Mediteranean for twelve years.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

IRELAND.

1768–1775.

THE regiment landed at Cork on the 30th of May, and two days later was inspected there by Major-General Edward Sandford. 1768.

The report made by the general on this inspection is the earliest extant, and from it we learn that there were then present 20 officers, 14 sergeants, 5 drummers and fifers, and 186 rank and file. Of the latter only 158 were fit for duty, 10 being sick, 15 awaiting discharge, and 3 on "furlow," and 75 men were wanting. Nearly all the non-commissioned officers and men were English, and only 31 of them under thirty years of age; 137 of them had served for ten years and upwards, and 24 for eight years and upwards. They were mostly between 5 feet 9 inches and 5 feet 5 inches in height, only 21 being above the former, and 44 below the latter height.

The remarks made by the general, according to the form of report usual at the time, were as follows:—

"*Officers.*—Appearance very good, very well armed. Salute very well, their uniforms good. Lappelled to the waist with yellow. Buttons numbered.

"*Non-Commissioned Officers.*—Appearance very good.

"*Men.*—A tall size, well made, well dressed. Appear

Digitized by Google

1768. very steady and attentive. Hats very well cocked. Spatterdashes according to order.

"*Clothing.*—Good and very well fitted.

"*Arms.*—In good order.

"*Complaints.*—None.

"N.B.—This regiment was but just landed from Minorca, had no ammunition, therefore did not fire, but have a very good appearance, are a very fine body of men, and seem very fit for service.

"E. SANDFORD,
"Major-General."

After this inspection the regiment marched to Kinsale, and for the following twelve months remained quartered in the tumble-down old barracks there, which were said to have been condemned years ago. The window sashes and frames were bad, and the doors, door-cases, stairs, and floors very bad, while the privates' rooms wanted white-washing, and only eight of the officers' quarters were habitable. The roof *appeared* good to General Pierson when he visited the place the following year, but there was a rent in the south-east wall, and the pump was worn out.

Soon after arriving here the regiment received new arms, cartridge boxes, and pioneers' tools, the old ones being worn out, and, it being considerably under the proper strength, there was much to be done in the way of raising and training recruits. Over a hundred men—"in general good"—were enlisted in the following twelve months; but, on the other hand, forty-four were lost by discharge, desertion, and death.

In December a royal warrant was issued concerning the clothing of the army, and several important changes made in that of infantry regiments. The coats were to be lappelled to the waist, and have falling collars, round

Digitized by Google

cuffs, and cross pockets at each side of the skirt, lappels, collars, and cuffs all being of the colour of the regimental facings, and the button-holes on them looped round with lace of the regimental pattern.* There were also four such laced button-holes on each of the side pockets, and two on each side of the slit in the skirt. The buttons of the non-commissioned officers and men were of white metal, large and flat, with the regimental number on them. The skirts of the coats were usually fastened back so as to show the white lining inside, but on night duty and other occasions, when necessary on account of wet or cold, they were let down. All ranks were to wear white waistcoats and breeches, and long linen gaiters, blacked and polished, with black garters and white linen tops. 1768.

For the grenadiers, drummers, and fifers, black bearskin caps twelve inches high were now ordered, instead of the old cloth ones of sugar-loaf shape, those of the former having the White Horse of Hanover and motto, "Nec aspera terrent," in white metal on a black ground in front, and a grenade and the regimental number behind, while those of the drummers were ornamented with trophies of drums and colours. Except the pioneers, who wore leather caps with bearskin fronts, the rest of the regiment wore cocked hats, laced, in the case of the rank and file, with white tape, and in that of the officers and sergeants, with gold and silver lace respectively. The officers of several regiments wore silver, but the officers of the 57th always wore gold lace, with which the button-holes on their cuffs, collars, lappels, etc., were ornamented at this time, and they also wore gold epaulettes, and crimson and

* The lace was altered from yellow, to white with a black line in it, this year. The facings had been altered from lemon-colour to deep yellow a year or two before.

Digitized by Google

1768. gold sword-knots. Their sword-hilts were gilt, and so also their gorgets, which were first introduced into the British army about this time, and were worn fastened on to the top buttons of the lappels with ribbons of the regimental facing.

The officers wore crimson silk sashes, and the sergeants sashes of crimson worsted (with a stripe of the colour of the facings), tied round the waist under the coat and fastened at the left side. The sergeant-major was distinguished from the other sergeants by some slight additions to his uniform, while the drum-major, as now, wore a belt ornamented with silver-mounted drumsticks. Chevrons had not yet been introduced to mark the ranks of non-commissioned officers, and corporals wore silk epaulettes on the right shoulder to distinguish them from the privates. The grenadiers wore wings, and the officers of that company wore two epaulettes, instead of one only on the right shoulder as did those of the other companies. The drummers of the 57th wore yellow coats faced with red as before, and breeches and waistcoats like those of the rest of the regiment.

For undress it was usual to keep the coats and hats of the preceding year, and every non-commissioned officer and man had a red foraging cap, with a small turned-up flap of the colour of the facings in front, and a cape to let down in bad weather behind. In order to keep the hats in good order and well cocked, it was the custom for the men on guard, when not actually on sentry, to wear these caps (which on guard-mounting were carried under the flap of the pouch), and hang their hats up in the guard-room. At sea, too, foraging caps were always worn, and the coats turned inside out in order to preserve them.

Considerable alterations were made in the accoutrements as well as in the clothing, and a much lighter style

Digitized by Google

Vincent Brooks, Day & Son lith

57TH REGIMENT.

1768.

(PRIVATE, GRENADIER COMPANY)

London: Richard Bentley & Son. 1882.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of equipment introduced. The rank and file wore pouch- 1768.
belts* about three inches wide, sustaining large black leather pouches, over their left shoulders, and waist-belts (under their coats) with frogs for their bayonets. The knapsacks were usually made of goatskin, and carried by straps slung over both shoulders, instead of over one as before. Haversacks were not universally worn in times of peace.

The sergeants, drummers and fifers, and the whole of the grenadier company, wore waist-belts and swords, those of the drummers and fifers being of a short scimitar pattern. Halberts seven feet long were carried by the sergeants of battalion companies, and fusils, shoulder-belts, and pouches by those of the grenadiers. The grenadier officers carried shoulder-belts, pouches, and fusils like their sergeants, whilst the other officers were armed with spontoons (or half-pikes) somewhat resembling the sergeants' halberts. In addition to fusils or spontoons, all officers wore swords of a regimental pattern suspended from waist-belts worn under the coat.

On the 1st of June, 1769, the regiment and the 55th 1769.
were inspected at Kinsale by Major-General Pierson, who expressed his satisfaction at their appearance, reporting the men of the 57th young and well made, though of a low size, their performance of the manual exercise good, and the regiment in good order and fit for service. General Sir John Irwin, the colonel of the regiment, was present at this inspection, and all ranks were dressed in accordance with the new regulations.

The following month the regiment changed its quarters, the head-quarters marching to Drogheda, and detachments to Wexford, Arklow, Bray, and Castledermot. In October,

* The custom of pipe-claying belts was brought into the British service some time before this, being probably copied from the Prussians.

Digitized by Google

1769. however, the head-quarters were transferred to Wexford, where the lieutenant-colonel's, major's, Captain G. S. Townshend's, and Captain E. Townshend's companies were quartered under the latter officer, Captain Craig's and Captain Mayne's companies being at Drogheda, Captain Dawson's at Castledermot, Captain Rose's at Bray, and the colonel's at Arklow. Even at this time such a scattered distribution of a regiment along a hundred miles of coast, with one solitary company inland at Castledermot, on the borders of Carlow and Kildare, was unusual, and must have been highly inconvenient when means of communication were so imperfect as they were then.

In October a message from the king to the Irish Parliament strongly recommended an increase in the number of troops on the Irish establishment, which only consisted of 12,000 men, regiments being kept ridiculously weak. A bill brought forward the preceding year with that object had been rejected, but now the Government was more successful, and after an angry debate, in which swords were nearly drawn by some of the members, an increase of the forces in Ireland from 12,000 to 15,235 of all ranks was voted.

1770. Accordingly, on the 28th of February an order (retrospective to the 1st of January) was issued raising the establishment of the 57th to nine companies of 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 42 privates each. The recruits to be raised in Britain, to be Protestants, natives of Great Britain or Ireland, between seventeen and twenty-five years of age, and at least five feet five inches tall. They were to provide themselves with knapsacks, linen, shoes, and stockings out of their bounty money.

It being the custom for the regiments in Ireland to change their quarters every summer, and to be relieved from furnishing detachments and quartered together every

Digitized by Google

alternate year, the 57th moved in May from Wexford and out-stations to Dublin, where it was quartered in the Royal Square, the officers having newly built apartments in Palatine Square. 1770.

Though doubtless a change for the better from the regiment's last quarters, Dublin was in the year 1770, according to Thackeray's hero, Barry Lyndon, "as savage as Warsaw almost, without the regal grandeur of the latter city. The people more ragged than any race ever seen except the gypsy hordes along the banks of the Danube. There was not an inn in the town fit for a gentleman of condition to live in. Those luckless fellows who could not keep a carriage, and walked the streets at night, ran imminent risks of the knives of the women and ruffians who lay in wait there—a set of ragged savage villains who neither knew the use of shoe nor razor."

There was no inspection this year, probably on account of the amount of recruiting and drilling caused by the augmentation of the establishment of every regiment in Ireland. The 57th received a large number of recruits, and during its stay in Dublin the officers and staff of the regiment were doubtless fully occupied in training them.

The daily routine of a regiment at this time was in many respects similar to that of the present day, and as now commenced with reveille and ended at tattoo, or, as it was generally called, "taptoo," which usually beat at nine o'clock in winter, and ten o'clock in summer. The duties of orderly sergeants and corporals of companies much resembled those performed by them now, and included seeing to the cleanliness of the barrack-rooms, the proper making up of the beds, and that the men washed and dressed themselves before leaving their quarters, had their stockings and cravats well rolled, their hats cocked, and their hair well dressed. Those for guard had to be

Digitized by Google

1770. marched by them to their captain's quarters for inspection, previous to being handed over to the adjutant, and they were responsible for their being properly turned out. The supervision of the men's messes—which were generally very small, and consisted of only four or six men each—also formed part of their duty, and they had to see that each man put aside part of his pay each pay-day, and "boiled the pot" daily instead of spending the whole of his money on liquor, as most of them were naturally inclined to do.

Ten o'clock was the usual orderly-room hour, the orderlies, and drum-major, fife-major, and "music-master," attending, and "troop-beating" was soon after, when the companies paraded by squads, and were inspected first by the non-commissioned officers and then by the officers, to see that their "hats were well cocked, brushed, and worn; their hair well combed out, their shirts clean, and stocks put on smoothly, the coats clean and well brushed, the stockings clean and drawn tight, and every particular in the most exact order." Great attention was paid to the dressing of the hair, the fashion of which varied in different regiments. It was always powdered and fastened up behind with a comb and ribbon, and getting it ready for parade was a long and tedious operation. Indeed, it was a work of hours for a soldier of this period to get himself ready for parade or guard, with the amount of pipe-claying, polishing, and heel-balling that his showy and elaborate uniform required.

The men's dinners were at the same hour as now, and invariably visited by an officer, and at retreat there was another roll-call and inspection. When walking out, non-commissioned officers and men wore their belts and side arms, and were ordered to immediately return to barracks should they come across "any mob, bull-baiting, or foot-

Digitized by Google

ball matches." On meeting an officer, they saluted by "taking off their hats with the left hand, and letting them fall in an easy graceful manner down the thigh with the crown inwards, and passing by very slow." A soldier was never to "take the wall" of an officer. If a soldier had occasion to address an officer with arms in his hand, he recovered them; and sergeants addressing the sergeant-major clubbed their halberts. Sentries paid the same compliments as now. 1770.

Officers when with their regiments were never to wear any other dress than their uniform, and when on duty were to have their hair queued, wear sash, gorget, and regimental boots, and carry their spontoons. They were allowed servants from their companies, but had to choose them from the centre rank, and were not to pay them more than a shilling a week.

The first review of the Dublin garrison after the augmentation of the infantry took place in the Phœnix Park, on the 16th of May, 1771, but it being necessary for part to remain on duty in order to prevent riots and disturbances, only the 24th, 55th, and 57th were present. They received Lieutenant-General Dilkes, the inspecting officer, in line, and after performing the manual exercise together, wheeled to the right by grand divisions, and marched past, afterwards going through several manœuvres and firings. The 57th were under Major Edward Townshend (who had recently succeeded to the majority on Major Preston's retirement), and had on parade 23 officers, 22 sergeants, 17 drummers and fifers, and 304 rank and file. Out of 148 recruits recently enlisted, 110 were in the ranks, and the general considered the men of a "very good size, young, and indifferently made, but clean," and their clothing well-made and in exact accordance with the regulations. The regiment "promised from the indefatigable attention 1771.

Digitized by Google

1771. of the major, to make another sort of figure at the next review." It had a "band of music" at this time, which had apparently only recently been formed, none having been previously mentioned, and not every regiment having one.

Shortly afterwards the annual change of quarters took place, and the head-quarters and five companies marched to Athlone, three companies to Clare Castle, and two to Ballinrobe.

Some time after arriving in these quarters a light company was added to the regiment for the first time. Its dress differed from the other companies, jackets being worn instead of coats, and short gaiters instead of long ones, while instead of cocked hats, the head-dress consisted of a cap of regimental pattern. These caps varied in different regiments, but were generally of a fanciful description, some being of black leather, with three chains round them, a piece of plate in the centre of the crown, and the royal cypher, crown, and regimental number in front. The pattern of the 57th caps is uncertain. The officers and sergeants of the light company carried fusils and pouches like those of the grenadiers, instead of spontoons and halberts, and the men wore waistbelts with two frogs, one for the bayonet and the other for a hatchet when required.

The lawlessness of the country and the want of a proper police force gave the troops constant employment in aid of the civil power, and amongst other duties they were frequently out assisting the revenue officers. A
1772. party of the 57th thus employed on the 17th of February, 1772, we read, seized "two unstatutable stills, heads, and worms, with a large brewing pan," between Athlone and Ballymahon, and "spilt a quantity of pot ale."

In March a detachment of the regiment was sent with

Digitized by Google

a number of other troops to quell an extensive insurrection in Ulster, which had originated in the eviction of some of Lord Donegal's tenants, who, becoming desperate, rose by night, maimed cattle, and committed great excesses, defying all authority, and calling themselves the "Hearts of Steel." One of their number being captured and confined in Belfast, they marched to his rescue, thousands of disaffected persons joining them on their way, and in order to avoid bloodshed the man was given up to them. After this success vast numbers of people joined them, and assumed their title, and the report of their strength, and that they were being trained and disciplined by a number of old sergeants and soldiers, caused great alarm. On the 16th of March, however, the newspapers announced that "the army had got safe to Newry, and was in pursuit of the misguided people," and shortly after news arrived that the insurgents had been defeated with great slaughter in Derry. The troops, which were commanded by Major-General Gisborne, were stationed in a number of towns and villages, and "were taking up the poor unfortunate wretches every day, hunting them like foxes, and hardly a man was to be seen except a red coat." The grenadiers of the 57th, under Major Townshend, were at Belfast, the light company at Ahoghill, co. Antrim, another company at Antrim, and a fourth at Ballymoney, in the same county. 1772.

The disturbances being at length suppressed, the troops were withdrawn, and the companies of the 57th marched south, across nearly the whole length of Ireland, to Waterford, whither the remainder of the regiment also made their way from Athlone, Clare Castle, and Ballinrobe, and where the whole were assembled by July. The barracks here were very bad, and the "universal difficulty of getting a proper ground to drill on was experienced, and the

Digitized by Google

1772. regiment having to pay an extravagant price for what ill answered the purpose."

On account of its being lately employed in assisting the civil power there was no inspection of the regiment this summer.

On the 25th of May an order was issued bestowing the rank of captain on captain-lieutenants, and during the year a board of general officers was appointed to consider the advisability of abolishing the rank of major. They, however, were of opinion that the rank should be retained. The duties of the major of a regiment included many of those now performed by the adjutant, and he was responsible for the execution of orders and the drill, having the adjutant and sergeant-major directly under him.

1773. For some time past Lieut.-Colonel Townshend had been absent on leave, apparently on account of ill health, and he died in England in March, 1773, after being over fifteen years lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

On the 7th of June the annual review was held by Lieut.-General Peirson, Major Townshend, 23 other officers, 17 sergeants, 10 drummers and fifers, and 318 rank and file being present under arms, and performing a number of manœuvres in which the grenadiers and newly formed light company played a conspicuous part.

The general remarked in his report that the men were young and well sized, and that "this regiment marched well, fired well, and performed its manœuvres with attention and precision, and was a very pretty and improved battalion."

The total number of non-commissioned officers and men now was 395, of whom 246 were English and 84 Irish. Eighty-six of those who had joined the regiment on its formation in 1756 remained, but the great majority of the men had under five years' service.

Digitized by Google

A day or two after the inspection the regiment marched from Waterford in two divisions, and the head-quarters were for the second time quartered at Drogheda, while two companies under Captain Rollo were quartered at Hamitton's Bawn,* two under Captain Bell at Granard, two under Lieutenant Lawrence at Fews, the grenadiers under Captain Mayne at Longford, and the light company under Captain Dawson at Newry. The companies at head-quarters were the lieutenant-colonel's and major's. 1773.

After remaining about twelve months in these quarters the regiment marched to Dublin the following summer. It was now commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Campbell of Strachur, who had been appointed to it on the death of Lieut.-Colonel Townshend, and was destined to serve with it (first as lieutenant-colonel and afterwards as colonel) for upwards of thirty years. 1774.

The Dublin garrison at this time consisted of the 3rd Horse, 24th, 35th, 40th, 49th, 53rd and 57th Regiments, and were frequently exercised at field days under the direction of General Elliott, the future hero of Gibraltar, then commander-in-chief in Ireland. The following account of one on the 15th of July, when Lord Harcourt, the lord-lieutenant, was present, is given in the *Leinster Chronicle*:—

"The men were in the field at half after three in the morning: they divided into two bodies, each of which had a small train of artillery waggons, etc., and drew up on each side of the Liffey in order to dispute the passage. On the arrival of Lord Harcourt, the batteries of each little army (which extended from Island bridge to

* Hamitton's Bawn was a large old-fashioned house which had been made into a barrack about the year 1729. The owner at the time was undecided whether to sell it to the military authorities or convert it into a malthouse, and Dr. Swift wrote a poem on the subject, called "The Grand Question debated," humorously describing the advantages to be derived from either mode of disposing of it.

Digitized by Google

1774. Chapelizod) began to play and the soldiery kept up a continual firing. One army attempted to force a passage, both at Island and Chapelizod bridges, but was repulsed at both places. A party of the repulsed then filed off, crossed Lucan bridge without opposition and possessed themselves of the heights near Knockmaroon hill, and threw a floating bridge over the river which they defended from the eminence, while its foot, cannon, baggage-waggons and horse, crossed it, who then drove the opposite army into the Phœnix Park, where it formed on the side of a deep valley. Here a smart cannonading and firing ensued, but they were again obliged to retreat, and were pursued to the "fifteen acres," where they rallied, were broke and pursued by the horse, who fell into an ambuscade of light infantry that fired so smartly on them as to oblige them to retreat and give up the pursuit. The review lasted about eleven hours; the variety of water, wood, hill and dale, on the scene of action, affording the display of every possible situation an army could fall into, which added to so novel and imposing an exhibition could not fail of giving infinite satisfaction to the spectators. General Elliott, who conducted it, gave a grand cold collation in the wood to his Excellency, the lord-lieutenant, and the officers; there were five tables, three of which were covered by marquees."

The annual inspection of the infantry regiments in Dublin was made by Lord Drogheda the following week, the 57th, under Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, being somewhat over 300 strong, and reported as "in good order and fit for service" though young.

At this time attacks and outrages on soldiers were of common occurrence, the frequent employment of the troops on police and revenue duties doubtless rendering them obnoxious to the lawless and disaffected.

Digitized by Google

While the regiment was in Dublin "a set of villains used nightly to hide themselves in holes and corners near the barracks, and whenever they saw a soldier alone (for so great was their cowardice that they dare not attack even two when on their guard) they seized him, and hamstrung him, or else cut the great tendon of his leg with the greatest barbarity." These outrages went on for some months, but ceased after the apprehension and execution of some of the perpetrators.* 1774.

In December, Major Townshend retired and was succeeded in the majority by Captain Craig.

The following year General Elliott resigned the command of the forces in Ireland, and was succeeded by Sir John Irwin, colonel of the 57th and a great favourite of the king. He arrived at Dublin in *Le Despenser* packet from Holyhead on the 12th of May, and selected Captain James Allen of his own regiment as aide-de-camp. Three days after his arrival he inspected the regiment with the rest of the Dublin garrison, when he found that the officers of the 57th saluted indifferently, but made a good appearance: the men of a good size, young, and well made, extremely well dressed and clean: the arms unserviceable and the recruits indifferent, but the regiment "in very good order and very fit for service." 1775.

Two days after this review there was another by the lord-lieutenant, when the different regiments composing the garrison "made the finest appearance, and went through their evolutions and firings with the greatest

* Similar outrages took place in various parts of the country. In the Irish town of Kilkenny this year (1774), an unfortunate soldier was set upon and had a piece deliberately cut out of his tongue, whereby he was rendered speechless and unable to give information as to who had assaulted him. Another soldier was attacked and mortally injured near Gowran in the same county, and even attacks on armed escorts by the country people were not uncommon.

Digitized by Google

1775. exactness and to the entire satisfaction of his Excellency and the innumerable spectators."

Shortly afterwards the regiment quitted Dublin for Kilkenny and out-stations, the colonel's, major's, and light company being stationed at Kilkenny, two companies at Dungarvan, three at Cashell, one at Goresbridge, and the grenadier company at Ballyraggett. In addition to the three companies of the 57th, the garrison of the "faire citye" of Kilkenny comprised two troops of the 5th Royal Irish Dragoons, who were quartered in the "horse barrack," near the ruins of St. Francis's Abbey. The "foot barrack," where the 57th were quartered, was on the opposite side of the river, and partially enclosed by the massive ruined walls of the ancient abbey of St. John. It has long since disappeared, and on the three subsequent occasions on which the regiment has been in Kilkenny it has occupied another of more recent construction.

At this time, the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary were much disturbed by the lawless proceedings of the Whiteboys. The little town of Ballyraggett, where the grenadier company of the regiment was quartered under Lieutenant John Cannon, had been attacked during the previous winter by a large body of these miscreants in revenge for the endeavours made by the inhabitants to suppress them. In this "Siege of Ballyraggett," as it was called, the Whiteboys were severely worsted, and they had vowed vengeance on the town—

"cursed Ballyraggett,
That never gave man relief,"

as they called it in one of their songs. A few days before the company of the 57th arrived, the place had been almost consumed by a fire which had probably been caused by the Whiteboys, who while it was raging were heard sounding their horns in the hills close at hand.

Digitized by Google

During the summer there was a cessation of outrages, 1775.
but as autumn approached they became as numerous and alarming as ever, the Whiteboys openly riding about the country in regular formation, with horns and pipes sounding, and dressed in white uniform. One night in September they entered Kilkenny and carried off an unfortunate ex-bailiff of the city, who was obnoxious to them, from his house on "Gallows Green," close to the barracks, and horribly maltreated him; while near Ballyraggett "their nocturnal meetings were so frequent that the peaceable and loyal inhabitants sat up nightly" in expectation of another attack.

However, these disturbances in the neighbourhood of its quarters, startling as they were, appeared of unimportance to the 57th compared to the news that now arrived from America of the outbreak of hostilities there between the colonists and the royal troops, and the prospect of the regiment being ordered thither. Intelligence of the opening skirmish of the War of Independence at Lexington reached Ireland just at the time of the regiment's arrival at Kilkenny, and week after week detachments and regiments, with arms, stores, and munitions of war, passed through the city on their way to Cork for embarkation. Recruiting was busily carried on all over the kingdom, and a proclamation of a pardon to all deserters who rejoined before the 30th of September read at the head of every regiment; but the war being very unpopular there was great difficulty at first in inducing men to enlist, and in some places the inhabitants compelled the recruiting parties to withdraw, telling them that no one would enlist there to fight the Americans. After a time, however, the people having an idea that there was a prospect of obtaining some of the forfeited lands in America, overcame their unwillingness to become soldiers, and the recruiting parties,

Digitized by Google

1775. especially in Carlow and the neighbourhood, were very successful.

The 57th, which had been ordered in August to be increased to an establishment of 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 55 privates per company, had 12 officers employed recruiting, and over 80 men had been enlisted by October, when orders were received for the regiment to embark at Cork, and take part in the struggle against the American colonies.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

THE AMERICAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE.

1775–1783.

ON the morning of the 14th of November the head- 1775.
quarters and four companies, under Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, marched out of Kilkenny and set out for Cork, where the whole regiment shortly after assembled, and joined the 15th, 33rd, 37th, and 54th, which were preparing for an expedition, under Major-General Lord Cornwallis, against the American colonies in Carolina. Check shirts and trousers were served out to the men as being more suitable for campaigning than the linen shirts and tight breeches and long gaiters usually worn.

Before embarking the regiments it was necessary to obtain permission from the Irish Parliament for them to leave the kingdom, and although a royal message requiring their services had been received by the House of Commons on the 23rd of November, and had been reluctantly assented to, much time was lost in getting the bill passed, so that instead of embarking on the 1st of December as originally ordered, the troops were not on board till a month later.

On the 25th of December orders were issued for the 57th to be increased by two additional, or depôt, companies of sixty-four non-commissioned officers and men each, which were to remain at home for recruiting purposes. About the same time it was ordered that men enlisting in

Digitized by Google

1775. marching regiments could claim their discharge at the end of three years or "at the termination of the rebellion."

The embarkation of the 33rd, 37th, 54th, and 57th was carried out on the 29th and 30th of December, and the 1st
1776. of January, 1776, and that of the 15th Regiment the day following. In addition to these five regiments, Lord Cornwallis had under his orders the 28th and eight companies of the 46th (which having sailed some time before had been driven back by severe weather), and two companies of the Royal Artillery.

The transports must have been very small vessels, for the 57th, which was barely four hundred strong, was distributed among three of them (the *Ann and Isabella*, the *Earl of Orford*, and the *Manuel*), if not more.

The strength of the regiment on embarking, as shown by the company muster rolls signed in Cork Harbour on the 9th of January, 1776, was as follows:—

COLONEL'S COMPANY.

Colonel and Captain, Lieut.-General Sir John Irwin, K.B. (commanding-in-chief in Ireland).
Captain-lieutenant, William Long (appointed to additional companies).
Ensign, Patrick Tytler.
Chaplain, Thomas Lumley (absent on commanding officer's leave).
Adjutant, Edward Murray.
Quartermaster, David Hay.
Surgeon, Thomas Davy.
Mate, Adam Turnbull.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

LIEUT.-COLONEL'S COMPANY.

Lieutenant-colonel and Captain, John Campbell.
Lieutenant, James Campbell.
Ensign, Edward Murray.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

MAJOR'S COMPANY.

Major and Captain, Peter Craig.
Lieutenant, John Mallom.
Ensign, John Kerr (appointed to additional companies)
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

Digitized by Google

GRENADIER COMPANY. 1776.

Captain, John Cannon.
Lieutenants, John Schaack and Robert Waddell.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; fifers, 2; privates, 36.

LIGHT COMPANY.

Captain, Sir James Murray, Bart.
Lieutenants, George Morrison and George Monoux.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

CAPTAIN LORD BERRIEDALE'S COMPANY.

Captain, John Lord Berriedale.
Lieutenant, David Hay.
Ensign, Edward Thornhill.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

CAPTAIN ROLLO'S COMPANY.

Captain, Robert Rollo.
Lieutenant, Charles Hurst.
Ensign, William Angus Thompson.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

CAPTAIN LAWRENCE'S COMPANY.

Captain, Gerard Lawrence.
Lieutenant, Nicholas Starkie.
Ensign, John Addenbrooke.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

CAPTAIN BROWNLOW'S COMPANY.

Captain, Charles Brownlow (recruiting).
Lieutenant, Thomas Thompson.
Ensign, William Balfour.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

CAPTAIN BELL'S COMPANY.

Captain, Charles Bell.
Lieutenant, James Willington.
Ensign, James King.
Sergeants, 2; corporals, 3; drummers, 1; privates, 36.

The regiment was thus two hundred men, or a third short of its proper establishment, in spite of all the efforts that had been made to recruit it, and the accession of a

Digitized by Google

1776. draft of fifty men (chiefly from the 5th Dragoons and 36th and 53rd regiments) that had joined it at Cork.

Before embarking, the usual letter of instructions as to behaviour on board ship, then customary, was received, in which the commanding officer was especially directed to check disputes between the military and naval officers, and prevent gaming, "dram drinking," and the consumption of spirituous liquors among the men. Sixty women and no more were allowed to accompany the regiment.

The troops were detained a long time on board the transports in Cork Harbour on account of the non-arrival of the various men-o'-war that were to compose Admiral Sir Peter Parker's convoying squadron, and on the 28th of January, while still waiting for the *Thunder* bomb-vessel, a violent gale that sprang up during the night did much damage to the transports. Several ran foul of each other and became disabled, and two men-o'-war's boats with twenty-two men on board were totally lost.

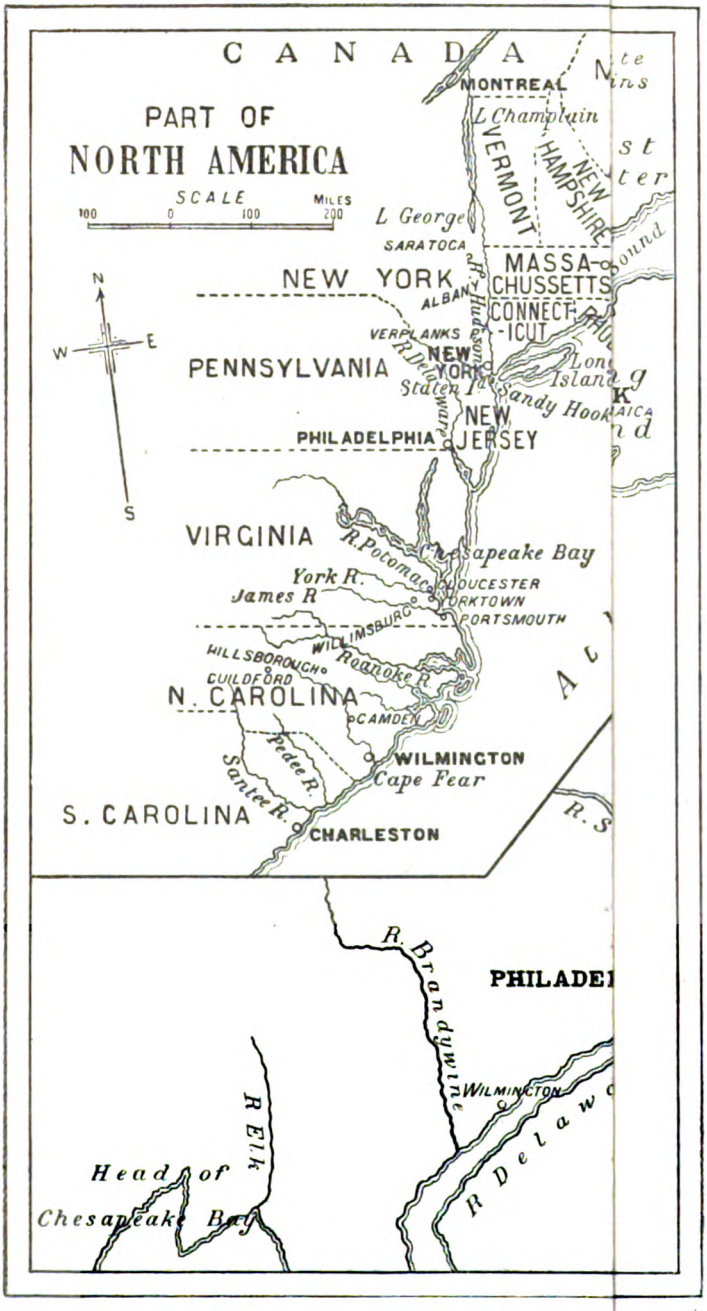
On the 12th of February, at length the admiral sailed, the fleet consisting of nearly fifty vessels, including the convoying squadron of five frigates and two bomb-vessels. There was only a slight breeze at starting, and two days later it veered round to the north-west, by which some of the transports, including the *Manuel*, with part of the 57th on board, were compelled to put back to Cork. In the Bay of Biscay the fleet met with terrific weather, and was so much scattered that when it arrived off Madeira only fourteen vessels remained in company.

From Madeira to the coast of America a succession of calms was experienced, and it was not till the 18th of April that the first ship, the *Ann and Isabella*, carrying part of the 57th, arrived at Cape Fear, North Carolina, which had been fixed upon as the rendezvous. The rest of the fleet arrived by degrees, and on the 12th of May Lieut.-General

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Sir Henry Clinton, who had been sent from the main army at Boston, Massachusetts, to assume command of the expedition, landed the light companies and some other troops, which took possession of Brunswick unopposed. 1776.

On the 15th the greater part of the force landed and encamped near the coast. In spite of their long voyage and the unaccustomed heat of Carolina at this period of the year, they were in good health and spirits, and by the capture of Brunswick obtained a supply of fresh meat and provisions of which they had been badly in want.

North Carolina, however, did not promise to be a suitable field of operations, and after waiting some days at Cape Fear the troops were re-embarked, and the expedition sailed to attack Charlestown, South Carolina, one of the principal posts held by the revolted colonists in the southern states, arriving there on the 4th of June.

On the morning of the 28th the men-o'-war commenced to bombard the fort on Sullivan's Island commanding the entrance to the harbour, while the troops, who had been landed on Long Island, which is separated from Sullivan's Island by a narrow piece of water only, attempted to attack the enemy's works in rear. Unfortunately, however, this piece of water, which had been represented as being fordable at low water, proved to be over seven feet deep, and there being no bridging material or boats at hand, the troops had the mortification of being compelled to remain idle while the seamen were engaged in a furious action with the American works. The duel between the fleet and the forts at length terminated in favour of the enemy, Sir Peter Parker being compelled to give up the contest and retire out of range, with heavy losses in killed and wounded and his ships severely damaged.

The day following, the greater part of the troops remained on Long Island, while the 57th were posted at

Digitized by Google

1776. a place called Cabbage Trees, and a battalion was sent to Green Island and the Oyster Banks.

On the 15th of July the whole force, except the grenadiers and light infantry, marched to Spencer's Inlet, off which the transports assembled, and on the 21st, all hope of reducing Charlestown being for the time abandoned, the troops embarked. They sailed that evening, under convoy of the *Solebay*, to join the main body of the British army under Sir William Howe, which, having evacuated Boston (the scene of the earlier struggles of the war) in March, had landed at Staten Island, near New York, in June, and was preparing to attack that city, then strongly fortified and held by the Americans under Washington.

On the arrival of Sir H. Clinton from Charlestown and some reinforcements from England, the total strength of the army amounted to 31,000 men (23,000 British and 8000 Hessians and Hanoverians). The 57th, who disembarked in excellent health after their long confinement on board ship, joined the 6th Brigade, commanded by Major-General Robertson, in which were also the 23rd, 44th, and 64th regiments. The flank companies of the various regiments with the army were formed into separate battalions, and remained so throughout the war. The light company of the 57th, under Captain Sir James Murray, joined the 2nd Light Battalion; but to which battalion the grenadiers under Captain Cannon were attached is uncertain.

Sir William Howe, after an unsuccessful attempt to negotiate with Washington, prepared to attack the American position in front of Brooklyn at the western end of Long Island, and on the 22nd of August a considerable force crossed over at the Narrows and pushed across the island through Flatlands to the Sound.

The 57th crossed over in the flat-bottomed boats on

Digitized by Google

the 26th, and the same evening the advance against the enemy's position, which led to the battle of Brooklyn—the first general action in which the regiment took part—commenced. 1776.

At nine o'clock the light dragoons and light infantry under Clinton, and the reserve (with which were the grenadiers) under Cornwallis, accompanied by fourteen field guns, the whole under the immediate command of Sir William Howe, left Flatlands and moved in the darkness through the fields towards Jamaica, to seize the pass through the hills there and turn the enemy's left. De Heister's Hessians were left in front of the enemy's centre, while Major-General Grant, with two brigades (with which were the 57th), was placed opposite their right, near the Narrows, with orders to make a false attack and distract their attention from the flanking movement being made on their left.

Moving along the road on the southern coast of the island, Grant's advanced guard came upon the American picquets at the Red Lion tavern, at two o'clock in the morning, and drove them in; but the enemy being found in considerable force a little distance in rear, the advance was suspended for some hours, during the development of the attack on the other flank.

At ten o'clock, firing being heard in the direction of Bedford, announced the fact that Sir William Howe was attacking the enemy in rear, and Major-General Grant at once recommenced his advance, which was stubbornly opposed by the Americans under Lord Stirling. Their resistance was, however, futile, as the whole of their left had been turned, and by continuing the contest they allowed Lord Cornwallis, with the grenadiers and 71st Highlanders, to cut off their retreat. Lord Stirling and many men were made prisoners, and several more drowned in attempting to escape across a morass.

Digitized by Google

1776. The battle of Brooklyn thus terminated in a complete victory for the British, and the Americans retired in confusion into their lines at the end of the island, with a loss of 2000 killed or drowned, and half that number, including three generals, captured. The British loss was 70 killed and 200 wounded.* The 57th do not appear to have been severely engaged, and had only one man killed. After the action they were ordered to attack Red Bank in the flat-bottomed boats, but the enemy retired at their approach.

Had the British followed up the retreating enemy they might have entered their entrenched camp with the fugitives and achieved the entire destruction of Washington's army; but Sir William Howe, deeming an assault on the works inadvisable, ordered the troops back into a hollow-way out of range of the American artillery, and began to construct regular approaches six hundred yards from the lines. The American army was thus saved, as, on the night of the 29th, Washington effected a masterly retreat across the East River to New York, and when morning broke the British saw the last of his rear guard embarking.

The British now brought up some of their frigates into the East River, and a few days later the 57th and some other troops occupied New York after some loss, the enemy evacuating the city and retiring northward to the Haarlem Heights.

New York bore the appearance of a dismantled town. Houses and stores were closed, the bells removed from churches and public buildings, and even the brass knockers from houses.† Everything portable the flying people had taken with them. On the 21st of September a fire broke

* Hume's "History of England."
† Tod's "Story of New York."

Digitized by Google

out in a grog shop, which, spreading rapidly, caused great destruction of property, and was only extinguished after great exertions on the part of the troops. 1776.

Soon after the occupation of New York Colonel Campbell, with the 57th, was ordered to capture the American post at Paulus Hook, on the opposite side of the River Hudson. The regiment crossed in the flat-bottomed boats, and having landed and formed on the beach, under cover of the fire of two frigates, immediately attacked the works, but the enemy did not wait to receive them, and retired across a swamp into New Jersey.

After this operation the regiment appears to have taken no further part in the operations of the army till the following summer, but to have remained at or near Paulus Hook.*

The flank companies, however, continued to participate in the various movements and engagements of the main body of the army, which on the 15th of September effected a landing in Kipp's Bay, New York Island. A flotilla of eighty-four new galleys full of grenadiers started from Newtown Creek, Long Island, and, under cover of a tremendous fire of grape shot from five frigates, approached the enemy's works on the opposite shore. The fire of the ships drove the Americans from their post, and the British landed, under cover of the cannon smoke, without opposition, "the enemy all along the river front beginning a retreat which ended in a panic-stricken flight," † only checked after great exertions on the part of Washington and his officers on Haarlem Heights, where they reformed

* In the orders for the army to go into winter quarters at the end of 1776, the regiment was posted to Bergen, close to Paulus Hook, while the remainder of the brigade it belonged to were to be stationed at Haarlem. The muster rolls were signed at Paulus Hook both in May and in July, 1777.

† Tod's "Story of New York."

Digitized by Google

1776. and showed front to the British, who took up a position opposite at Bloomingdale.

The following day the American position was attacked by the British, and an action ensued which lasted till the afternoon, the light infantry being actively engaged. The enemy, however, maintained his position on Haarlem Heights, and Sir William Howe decided to re-embark and attack him in rear from West Chester. This movement compelled Washington to withdraw from New York Island, and he accordingly fell back and took up a strong position, with his right resting on Kingsbridge, and his left on White Plains, his front being covered by the deep River Brunx.

On the 28th of October the Battle of White Plains was fought, in which, after a severe contest, a hill on the enemy's right was carried, but the greater part of his lines remained in his possession. After this both armies worked hard to strengthen their positions, and the British hurried up reinforcements for a fresh attack, for which dispositions were made on the 31st. Heavy rain, however, prevented its execution, and Washington, not feeling confident in the strength of his entrenchments, retreated to a stronger position further north.

Perceiving that the intricate nature of the country into which the American general had retired would prevent him from bringing him to a general action, Sir William Howe retired into New York Island, and invested Fort Washington, an important fort near Kingsbridge, commanding the communication with New Jersey. The American commander refusing to surrender, the fort was carried by a furious assault on the 16th of November, when the whole garrison, consisting of three thousand men, were either killed, wounded, or made prisoners. The British loss in this affair, in which the grenadiers and

Digitized by Google

light infantry were prominently engaged, amounted to eight hundred men.* 1776.

After this Lord Cornwallis was detached with a force partly composed of flank companies, into New Jersey, and captured Fort Lee, from which the enemy retired precipitately, abandoning their guns, stores, and provisions.

Washington, who had crossed the Hudson to protect New Jersey, was compelled to fall back, first to Newark, and then to Brunswick, Cornwallis following rapidly in pursuit. As the British vanguard approached by forced marches the Americans retired to Princetown, destroying the bridge over the Rariton, and Lord Cornwallis having received positive orders not to advance beyond Brunswick until the arrival of the main body, they crossed the Delaware in safety, with their guns and stores, on the night of the 8th of December, "the British army, as if calculating the time for the enemy's escape, entering Trenton as the last boat of the Americans left." † All the boats on the Delaware having been removed by the enemy, Sir William Howe checked his pursuit until the river should be passable over the ice, and put his army into cantonments in New Jersey.

So far the campaign had been most disastrous for the Americans, and their army had become "reduced to about three thousand men, deprived of tents and camp equipage, half naked and barefooted, disheartened by misfortunes, and almost without hope." ‡

The talents and energy of Washington, combined with the faulty dispositions of the British commander-in-chief, shortly, however, entirely altered the aspect of affairs. Having noticed the scattered condition of the British troops, he resolved to take advantage of the isolation of some of their advanced posts, and, crossing the Delaware

* Hume's "History of England." † Ibid. ‡ Ibid.

Digitized by Google

1776. on Christmas night, undeterred by the difficulties presented by masses of ice floating down the river and a high wind, he surrounded the town of Trenton at daybreak, and, after a short struggle, killed or captured the greater part of the Hessian garrison.

Lord Cornwallis, who had arrived at New York on his way to England, was at once sent back to the front on this reappearance of the enemy on the left of the Dela-
1777. ware, and on the 2nd of January he had an engagement with Washington in front of Trenton. During the following night, however, the American general, leaving his bivouac fires burning, and a small party of men at work at his entrenchments within hearing of the British, moved with his main force completely round them, and attacked Princetown, nine miles in their rear: nearly annihilated the 17th Regiment there, and then pushed on to Brunswick, where there were important magazines, and also the military chest containing £70,000, which were, however, saved by the gallant resistance of the 40th Regiment. Cornwallis hastened to its relief, but Washington, having broken down the bridge over Stony-brook, retired in safety, carrying with him two brass field-pieces and eight hundred prisoners, among whom were fourteen officers.* The British halted at Brunswick, and, in the mean time, Washington overran the greater part of New Jersey,—occupying Newark and Elizabeth Town, and the whole of the coast opposite Staten Island,—and finally took post at Morristown, whence he kept in check the British at New York and Brunswick.

These operations, so glorious to Washington, terminated the campaign, and nothing of importance occurred for some months, although the advanced troops at Brunswick on one side, and at Morristown on the other,

* Hume.

Digitized by Google

were frequently engaged (the British usually being successful), in consequence of which the outpost duty was very severe. 1777.

The grenadiers and light company of the 57th were at Brunswick during this period, while the regiment was at Paulus Hook.

In the next campaign the capture of Philadelphia, which had hitherto been prevented by the intrepidity of Washington, was the main object, while a force was to be left at New York, and another army under Burgoyne was to advance down the Hudson from Montreal.

Want of tents and field equipage delayed Sir William Howe's advance, but in June he crossed over from New York into the Jerseys in full force, and moved against the Americans, who had occupied a strong position behind Middlebrook. By cleverly feigning a retreat, he succeeded in inducing them to leave their position, and then, rapidly marching his army back by various routes, endeavoured to cut off their retreat. In the course of this movement Lord Cornwallis' column came upon three thousand of the enemy in a strong position, supported by artillery whom he attacked and put to flight, with a loss of two hundred men killed and wounded and three guns captured.

This encounter, however, disclosed to Washington the British general's stratagem, and he immediately withdrew his whole army to his former almost impregnable position; whereupon Sir William, despairing of bringing him to a general action, retired into Staten Island with the intention of embarking his force and proceeding to Philadelphia by sea.

The embarkation took place on the 5th of July, the troops consisting of thirty-six British and Hessian battalions, the Queen's Rangers, 16th Light Dragoons, and a

Digitized by Google

1777. detachment of the Royal Artillery. The flank companies of the 57th were with this part of the army, while the regiment remained in the neighbourhood of New York with the force under Sir Henry Clinton.

After a delay of nearly three weeks, during which the troops remained pent up in the holds of the transports, during the hottest time of the year, the expedition sailed on the 23rd of July, and after a stormy voyage arrived off the capes of the Delaware on the 30th. The passage of the river was, however, discovered to have been rendered impassable by the enemy, and the fleet accordingly proceeded to Chesapeake Bay, which it entered on the 14th of August (having been delayed by contrary winds), and sailing up it, arrived at the mouth of the river Elk on the 25th, when the troops landed unopposed.

On the 28th the greater part of the army advanced in two columns and encamped at Elk Head, while three brigades under General Knyphausen were left at the point of debarkation, and another remained behind to keep up communications between them and Elk Head. A few days later, the brigades left on the coast having come up, the whole army, with the exception of six battalions under General Grant, that remained at Elk Head to preserve communications with the fleet, continued its advance in two columns, commanded by Cornwallis and Knyphausen respectively, and reunited at Pénender. During this day's march the 2nd Light Battalion (of which the 57th light company formed part) and the Hessian and Anspach chasseurs, who were at the head of Cornwallis' column, encountered a body of the enemy a thousand strong, advantageously posted in the woods, and drove them in with the loss of fifty men killed and many wounded, their own loss being only two officers and twenty-two men *hors de combat.*

Digitized by Google

On the 6th of September General Grant came up from Elk Head, and on the 8th the army, resuming its advance, marched by Newark and encamped in the evening within four miles of the American army under Washington, who had marched from the neighbourhood of New York to defend Philadelphia. The enemy, however, retired early in the night, and took up a strong position behind the Brandywine River, towards which the British moved the following morning. 1777.

Having spent the whole of the 10th in reconnoitring the enemy, Sir William Howe attacked him in force on the 11th of September, sending General Knyphausen at daybreak direct against the enemy's front at Chad's Ford, where he commenced a desultory engagement at ten o'clock with a view to distract the Americans' attention, while the main attack was being prepared on their right.

The conduct of the latter operation was entrusted to Lord Cornwallis, who had with him two squadrons of the 16th Light Dragoons, the 1st and 2nd Battalions British Grenadiers,* three battalions of Hessian grenadiers, two battalions of light infantry and chasseurs, two battalions of the Foot Guards, the 3rd and 4th Brigades, and four light 12-pounder guns, as well as the battalion guns belonging to the brigades. After a march of twelve miles he reached the forks of Brandywine, and crossing the river at two o'clock in the afternoon he proceeded along the Dilworth road to turn the enemy's right, which was discovered soon after, strongly posted and supported by artillery; its left near the Brandywine and both flanks covered by woods.

At four o'clock Lord Cornwallis formed his force up to attack, placing the light infantry and chasseurs on the left, the British grenadiers in the centre, and the guards

* The grenadier company of the 57th belonged to one of these battalions.

Digitized by Google

1777. on the right, the 4th Brigade being in support of the left, and the Hessian grenadiers of the right, while the cavalry and 3rd Brigade formed the reserve.

The light infantry and chasseurs commenced the attack, and the guards and grenadiers immediately advancing under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, the enemy were driven into the woods and chased two miles, a second stand made by them in a wood two miles from Dilworth being routed by the light troops. The guards, 1st battalion of British grenadiers and Hessians, becoming entangled in the woods, took no further part in the action; but the 4th Brigade, 2nd Light Battalion, and the other battalion of grenadiers pushed on beyond Dilworth, and attacked a fresh body of Americans occupying a strong position. It was dark, however, before they were dislodged, and in the darkness they effected their escape from the British, who were fatigued with marching and fighting all day. Another hour of daylight would have completed the ruin of the American army, who fled in precipitation, leaving 900 men on the field and several guns, and 400 unwounded men in the hands of the British.

The loss of the latter in the battle of Brandywine was comparatively slight, that of the 2nd Light Battalion being 6 rank and file killed and 7 officers (Captain Sir James Murray,* commanding the 57th Light Company, being one), 2 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 41 rank and file wounded. Neither the grenadiers nor the light company of the 57th had any men killed, but their losses in wounded are uncertain.

The British lay on the field of battle that night, and

* Sir James Murray was promoted into another regiment in 1778, and in that year commanded the light infantry at the capture of St. Lucia. He afterwards obtained high rank in the service, and was adjutant-general to the Duke of York, during the campaign in Flanders, in 1793. He died in 1811.

Digitized by Google

on the 13th the grenadiers and light infantry, under Cornwallis, with the 1st and 2nd Brigades under Grant, occupied Ashtown; the 71st Highlanders at the same time seizing Wilmington, in which town hospitals were established for the wounded. On the 16th information was received that the enemy was advancing, and Sir William at once made dispositions to attack; but a violent storm, accompanied by a deluge of rain, prevented an engagement, and the Americans—the whole of their small-arm ammunition having been spoilt by the rain—retreated across the River Schuylkill (of which they occupied all the fords), leaving the road to Philadelphia open to the British. 1777.

Before retiring, however, Washington had detached General Wayne with a force of 1500 men and four guns, which secreted itself in the woods in rear of the British, intending to fall upon their camp during the night. Sir William Howe, having received word of this movement, ordered the 42nd, 44th, and the 2nd Light Battalion to parade at nightfall, under Major-General (afterwards Sir Charles) Grey, and endeavour to surprise them. The general determined to rely entirely on the bayonet in this affair, and told Major Maitland, who commanded the light infantry, that if any men were loaded they must at once unload.* The major replied that the battalion was always loaded, and that he would answer that not a shot should be fired. Permission was then given for them to remain loaded, and at 8 p.m. the force moved off.

Up to within a mile of the enemy's camp nobody was met, but here the advanced guard was challenged twice by a couple of vedettes, who fired and galloped off at full speed. Pressing on, a blacksmith's forge was reached shortly after, and the blacksmith being brought out, stated that the enemy's picquet was stationed a few hundred

* Records, 52nd Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

1777. yards up the road. He was, accordingly, made to show the way, and a quarter of a mile further on the picquet was encountered, who challenged, fired a volley, and retreated. General Grey, who was at the head of the light battalion, cried out, "Dash on, light infantry!" and without firing a shot or uttering a sound they leapt into the wood, guided by the straggling fire of the enemy's picquet which they followed closely up. Breaking into the American camp, they gave a cheer that made the wood re-echo again, and throwing themselves on the enemy, who, taken completely by surprise, were running confusedly to and fro, bayoneted all who resisted, and set fire to the camp.

The defeat of the Americans was complete, and the fugitives that escaped, after being pursued two miles by the British, owed their safety to the darkness alone. Four hundred and sixty of their dead (all killed by the bayonet) were counted on the ground in the morning, while 70 prisoners, 4 guns, and 8 waggon loads of arms and stores, were carried off by the British, whose loss did not exceed 20 men killed and wounded. General Wayne had intended to surprise the British at one in the morning, and was surprised himself at midnight.

After this affair the Americans vowed no quarter to the light battalion, in defiance of which threat, and as a mark of distinction, the latter dyed their plumes red, and the light company of the 57th and the others * that formed the battalion continued to wear red plumes till some years after, when the whole of the light infantry were ordered to wear green.

The following day the army advanced to Valley Forge,

* The light company of the 46th, however, continued to wear the red plumes, and the distinction is still commemorated in the uniform of that regiment.

Digitized by Google

and at midnight on the 22nd crossed the Schuylkill at 1777.
Talland Ford unopposed by the enemy, and took up a strong position, the 2nd Light Battalion being detached to Swedes Ford, whence the enemy retired at their approach, abandoning six iron guns.

On the 25th the army moved to Germantown, where it encamped, and the next morning Lord Cornwallis, with the British and Hessian grenadiers, took possession of Philadelphia. He immediately gave orders for the erection of batteries to act against the enemy's shipping in the river, but before they could be completed the enemy's flotilla commenced an attack. The tide ebbing, however, the *Delaware*, the largest of their frigates, grounded, and the four battalion guns * belonging to the grenadiers being brought to bear on her, was compelled to strike, while the remainder of the flotilla were driven off to seek refuge near their forts.

On the 3rd of October, Washington, who had taken post behind Skippack Creek, sixteen miles from Germantown, prepared to attack the British at the latter place, and conducting his movements with great secrecy, put his army in motion at about five o'clock in the evening, with the intention of falling on his adversaries at daybreak.

Germantown at this period consisted of a single narrow street, about two miles long, across which the British camp lay at right angles. The 2nd Light Battalion were posted on the main road, about two miles in advance, while the 40th Regiment occupied a wood about three-quarters of a mile in their left rear.

About three o'clock on the morning of the 4th, which was extremely foggy, the British patrols discovered the

* At this time, and for some years after, it was the custom for each battalion to have two field guns permanently attached to it, and worked by men of the corps.

Digitized by Google

1777. advance of the enemy, and quickly gave the alarm. The advanced guard of the Americans, who were well acquainted with the ground, pressed forward rapidly under General Wayne, who was burning to avenge his previous defeat, and attacked the light infantry at daybreak. The battalion, mindful of Wayne's affair, had turned out under arms in a minute on hearing the first shots fired, but so dense was the fog that nothing could be seen a hundred yards away. They had barely formed when the picquets came running in with word that the enemy were coming on in force, and at the same instant a shout came out of the fog, "Have at the bloodhounds! Avenge Wayne's affair!" and a volley was poured in upon them. The light companies at once returned the fire, and with a cheer charged into the midst of the enemy, driving them back in confusion. The enemy, however, renewed the attack with fresh men and in greater force again and again, and the battalion, which, from the losses it had sustained during the campaign, did not exceed three hundred men, having twice charged the enemy and lost many men killed and wounded, were in imminent danger of being surrounded. The bugle therefore sounded to retreat, but it was difficult to get the men to obey it, they never having retreated before the Americans yet. As they fell back they met the brigades of Generals Grey and Agnew advancing, and also Sir William Howe, who was hastening to the front. Not being aware of the serious nature of the attack, he called out in a rage as he saw them retiring, "For shame, light infantry! I never saw you retreat before! Form! Form! It's only a scouting party!" He was, however, rapidly undeceived by the enemy's grape-shot flying about his ears.*

The 40th had also been compelled to fall back, and six

* Records, 52nd Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

companies of that regiment under Colonel Musgrave threw themselves into a large stone building on the outskirts of the town, where they defied all the efforts of Washington's guns and infantry, pouring a terrible fire upon them from the windows. 1777.

The check administered to the enemy by the advanced troops saved the army, and reinforcements coming up, the Americans retreated under cover of the fog, which, during the actual progress of the fight, had favoured the British by hindering communication between the different portions of the American army.

The light company of the 57th in this action had one man killed and apparently several wounded. The grenadiers, who were in Philadelphia with Lord Cornwallis, were brought up at the double to Germantown, where they arrived breathless, and unfortunately too late to take part in the contest.

The British now made every effort to remove the obstacles in the Delaware, and were vigorously opposed by the enemy, who strongly reinforced their posts there and fortified Red Bank, a height situated opposite Fort Mifflin, where their flotilla was stationed. The first attack on the intrenchments here was repulsed with loss; but Mud Island, the principal defence of the river, having been occupied after a vigorous bombardment, the Americans retired from Red Bank at the approach of Lord Cornwallis. The ponderous chevaux-de-frise were raised, though with great difficulty, and the navigation of the Delaware at length opened to the British. After an ineffectual attempt to bring on another engagement with the enemy, Sir William Howe went into winter quarters in Philadelphia, in which city the British enjoyed every comfort and luxury, while the Americans, under their indomitable general, watched them close by from Valley

Digitized by Google

1777. Forge, where, without tents and badly clothed and fed, they braved the rigours of the season.

After Sir William Howe, with the main part of the army, had sailed for the Chesapeake, the 57th remained with Sir Henry Clinton in the vicinity of New York, and in July were still occupying the post at Paulus Hook, which they had captured the previous year.

In the autumn they formed part of a force 3000 strong, with which Sir Henry Clinton sailed up the Hudson with the intention of co-operating with General Burgoyne's army, then advancing down that river from Montreal, and already in a critical position.

The expedition, which was conveyed in transports under the direction of Commodore Hotham, R.N., disembarked without opposition at Verplanks Point, on the left bank of the river, and remained there for the night with the object of deceiving the Americans under Putnam as to the real point of attack, which was the forts on the right bank. The feint was successful, and the following morning Sir Henry Clinton passed over to Stony Point opposite, and commenced his march up the right bank of the river. The road had been barricaded with trunks of trees by the enemy, and although the distance was only eight miles, it took the force from eight in the morning to six in the evening to reach Forts Montgomery and Clinton, which were situated in a commanding position overlooking the Hudson. Dispositions were at once made for the assault, and the 52nd and 57th, advancing in gallant style under Colonel Mungo Campbell of the former regiment, at once made themselves masters of Fort Montgomery, though not without considerable loss. Colonel Mungo Campbell of the 52nd was killed, and Captains Brownlow and Lord Berriedale of the 57th wounded, while both regiments had many non-commissioned officers and men *hors de*

Digitized by Google

*combat.** Fort Clinton was immediately after captured by the remainder of the force, and the Americans were compelled to burn their ships lying in the river, defended by a massy boom stretching across the river from Fort Montgomery. A British squadron that ascended the Hudson under Sir James Wallace destroyed several more vessels, while a body of troops under General Vaughan, landing at Esopus Creek, carried two batteries by assault, burnt the town of Kingston, and captured a considerable amount of stores. 1777.

In this expedition, however, the British suffered some severe losses; and the natural impediments in the way of a further advance, the want of provisions, and the presence of a large body of the enemy, combined with an entire want of information concerning General Burgoyne's position,† decided Sir Henry Clinton to return to New York, which he accordingly did, after destroying the works he had captured.

A few days later the army from Canada, hemmed in on all sides and cut off from all assistance, laid down its arms at Saratoga after a series of desperate encounters with the enemy, and the turning-point in the struggle between Great Britain and the Colonies was reached.

The 57th, on its return from the expedition up the Hudson, was stationed at Bloomingdale on New York Island, a short distance north of the city. Colonel Campbell had some time previously relinquished the command on being selected to act as brigadier-general. In August he was commanding on Staten Island, and greatly distinguished himself by the brilliant manner in which he repulsed a large body of the enemy under General

* The 57th, in addition to Captains Brownlow and Lord Berriedale, had a drummer and 18 rank and file wounded, and 2 sergeants and 4 rank and file killed.

† At this time he was 130 miles distant from Sir Henry Clinton.

Digitized by Google

1777. Sullivan, whom he drove back to their boats with the loss of twenty officers and three hundred men made prisoners, and many more killed and wounded, his own loss not exceeding a hundred.

The disaster to Burgoyne's army was quickly followed by the declaration of war against Great Britain by France, who despatched ships and troops to America, and the situation of the British became very critical in the early
1778. part of 1778.

The conduct of the previous year's campaign by Sir William Howe being disapproved of by the Government at home, he was recalled, and succeeded by Sir Henry Clinton, who proceeded from New York to Philadelphia, and assumed command of the army there. The departure of Sir William was much regretted by the troops, and the whole army at Philadelphia combined enthusiastically to testify their admiration and respect for him in a gorgeous *fête*, known as the "Mischianza," in which an attempt was made to revive the tournaments of the Middle Ages.

On the 7th of June the light company of the 57th, with the remainder of the 2nd Light Battalion under Major Maitland, embarked in flat-bottomed boats, and under the convoy of three galleys and some other armed boats, proceeded up the Delaware, where they destroyed a considerable amount of the enemy's shipping that lay between Philadelphia and Trenton.

It having become necessary, on account of the greatly increased strength of the enemy, to concentrate the army round New York, Sir Henry Clinton evacuated Philadelphia at three o'clock in the morning of the 11th of June, and the whole army having been safely conveyed across the Delaware, owing to the admirable arrangements of Admiral Lord Howe, reached Haddinfield the same day.

Digitized by Google

The march of the British was at first unopposed, the enemy retiring from their strong position at Mount Holly on their approach, but it was rendered extremely arduous by reason of all the bridges having been broken down, and the country here abounding in marshy rivulets, the troops were continually compelled to labour at repairing them, which, in the intense heat, told severely upon them. At Crosswicks the light troops coming unexpectedly upon the enemy while they were engaged in destroying the bridge over the large creek near that village, drove them off after a trifling skirmish, and fortunately saved the bridge, over which the whole army passed on the 24th. 1778.

Meanwhile the Americans under Washington and Lee had crossed the Delaware in force, and Gates was advancing from the north to join them on the Rariton. In view therefore of the strong force that lay between him and New York by way of the latter river, the British general decided to move on Navesink, where he could embark and complete his movement by sea; and deeming his baggage train, which was of such extent as to stretch twelve miles,* likely to prove the principal object of the pursuing enemy, he despatched the whole of it on in front at daybreak on the 27th, under convoy of one division of the army under General Knyphausen, while he remained with the other under Lord Cornwallis to cover its retreat.

The 2nd Light Battalion—with which was the 57th light company—accompanied the division under General Knyphausen, while the grenadiers of the 57th and of the other regiments remained with Lord Cornwallis's division, which commenced its march at eight o'clock, following the same road as the preceding division, through a densely wooded country affording every advantage to the enemy's sharpshooters.

* Sir Henry Clinton's despatch, dated New York, July 5th, 1778.

Digitized by Google

1778. Soon after the commencement of the march, several of these appeared on the left flank, and the Queen's Rangers were despatched to drive them off. Just as the rear-guard had descended the hills above Freehold, and was entering upon a small plain about three miles in length and one wide, numerous columns of the enemy's troops were discerned coming down from the high ground in pursuit, and at about ten o'clock they began to cannonade the troops in rear. Information being brought at the same time that other bodies of the enemy were moving past on both flanks after the baggage train, Sir Henry Clinton determined upon a vigorous attack on the troops menacing him in rear —rightly judging that such action would compel those who were following General Knyphausen to return to their comrades' assistance—and, to strengthen the force with him, recalled the 17th Light Dragoons and a brigade of British infantry from the division in front.

The troops, who had marched a considerable distance along a narrow, closely confined road, choked with dust, in heat that was abnormal even in an American summer, were already greatly fatigued; but vigorous exertions were necessary, and the line having been formed, the British grenadiers, with their left towards the village of Freehold, and supported on the right by the guards, advanced against the Americans, who had taken up a strong position on the heights above, "with such spirit that they gave way immediately." The second line stood the attack with greater obstinacy, but were likewise routed. They then took up a third position, with a marshy hollow in front, over which it would have been scarcely possible to have attacked them. However, part of the second line made a movement to the front, and occupied some ground on the enemy's left, while the light infantry and Queen's Rangers turned their flank.

Digitized by Google

By this time the men were so overcome with fatigue that the attack could not be pressed further. However, the object in view had been attained, the enemy's detachments that had pursued General Knyphausen having been compelled to retrace their steps, and the light troops advanced on the left, having retired, covered by the 33rd Regiment and 1st Battalion of Grenadiers, the whole of Lord Cornwallis's division lay down on the ground that had been occupied by the enemy's first line, where they rested during the heat of the day. In the evening they marched by moonlight to rejoin General Knyphausen's division at Nut Swamp, near Middletown. 1778.

During this action—known both as the Battle of Freehold and as that of Monmouth Court-House—the 57th grenadier company had three men killed and several wounded. The light company apparently were not engaged, having accompanied the baggage, but they were part of the force that returned and met Sir Henry Clinton during the night march after the action.

As Sir Henry wrote in his despatch, it must be considered doubly creditable to the troops engaged that they drove nearly 12,000 of the enemy from two strong positions under such exceptional disadvantages of heat and fatigue, that numbers succumbed under the weight of their heavy uniforms and accoutrements, and fell dead as they advanced without a wound. It has been asserted that the army was nearly two days without water, and that several British soldiers went raving mad from their sufferings during the 28th of June.

The whole army took up a position at Middletown on the 30th, and then fell back to another near Navesink, where Sir Henry Clinton remained two days, hoping that Washington would advance and give him the opportunity of bringing on another engagement. Meanwhile the sick and

Digitized by Google

1778. wounded were embarked, and the American general declining to advance, the whole army passed over by a bridge of boats, constructed by the seamen of the Royal Navy, to Sandy Hook Island, whence it embarked and was carried over to New York on the 5th July.

This operation was barely completed when the French fleet arrived, under the Comte d'Estaing, and compelled the British admiral (Lord Howe), with his men-o'-war and transports, to take refuge within the Narrows, while Washington, with a large and constantly increasing force, took post at Kingsbridge, and menaced the lines on New York Island, so that the British were completely blockaded by land and sea. The 57th at this time were stationed on New York Island with the greater part of the army, and the flank companies at Paulus Hook. Both sides worked actively at strengthening their works and bringing up artillery, but neither made any movement of importance, and the British were at length delivered from their perilous situation by the arrival of their fleet, which compelled the Comte d'Estaing to retire from Sandy Hook.

After this nothing serious happened in the vicinity of New York for the rest of the year, though several minor expeditions were undertaken against various posts occupied by the enemy. The 57th took part in one against a fort called Britain's Defiance, which however failed.

In December, the establishment of the regiment was augmented by a corporal and fourteen privates per company. It was then quartered at Fort Knyphausen (formerly Fort Washington, and captured in 1776), near Kingsbridge, the grenadier company being at Jamaica in Long Island.

1779. On the 26th of February the regiment, or a part of it, took part in an engagement at Elizabeth Town in New Jersey, in which Captain Thompson's company had one

Digitized by Google

man killed and another taken prisoner. Captain Thompson himself and an unusually large number of men of this company are shown in the muster-roll as sick, and some of them were probably wounded on this occasion. 1779.

Fifty-three recruits from the additional companies at home arrived and joined head-quarters on the 23rd of March.

A plan having been formed to attack the Court-House at Newark, where the enemy had a strong detachment, a party of the 57th, under Major Brownlow, were selected for the duty. Crossing over to the Jersey shore in flat-bottomed boats, they arrived at the Court-House at day-break, routed the enemy, and retired to their boats without losing officers or men.

The regiment was employed on another expedition this year with the 17th, 40th, 44th, and Colonel Emerick's corps to Horse Neck, thirty miles from Kingsbridge, where they succeeded in destroying the salt works, but the enemy on their return treated them very roughly.

In the autumn the French fleet reappeared off the coast, and the well-founded apprehension of a combined attack by the Comte d'Estaing and General Washington, who, with a strong force, was in the highlands north of Kingsbridge, compelled the British at New York to act entirely on the defensive and fortify their positions.

The reduction of Savannah in Georgia alone delayed an attack on New York by a numerous land and sea force; but that town, by a most gallant defence, defied all attempts on the part of the enemy, and the French fleet sailed away, and for the time took no further part in the operations. At the same time Washington's army was greatly reduced by the return to their homes of a number of men whose term of service had expired, and Sir Henry Clinton, deeming New York secure, sailed on the 26th of

Digitized by Google

1779. December, with a considerable force, to attack Charlestown in South Carolina, before which he had been repulsed in 1776.

The 2nd Light Battalion, with which the 57th light company still served, sailed in this expedition, which in
1780. the first instance proceeded to Savannah, where it arrived at the end of January, after a most tempestuous voyage, several transports being damaged, wrecked, or captured by the enemy. In the middle of February, a landing was effected to the south of Charlestown, and the army pushing on, took possession of the islands on that side of the harbour, and extended its posts to the banks of the Ashley River, between which and Cooper's River the town stands, the approach to it being called the Neck. After considerable delay from various causes, the passage of the Ashley was effected with the assistance of the seamen of the fleet, and on the night of the 1st April, the British broke ground within 800 yards of the enemy's lines on Charlestown Neck, consisting of a chain of redoubts armed with eighty guns and mortars, and covered by swamps and abattis.

A body of the enemy's militia having taken up a position on Cooper's River, by means of which the garrison were enabled to keep up communications with the country, Colonel Webster was detached with 1400 men, to drive them off and complete the investment of the place. In this expedition, that distinguished leader of light troops, Colonel Tarleton, signalized himself by surprising and almost annihilating a superior force of the enemy with a body of cavalry and light infantry, thereby gaining possession of an important bridge over the Cooper River, and enabling Colonel Webster to cut off the Charlestown garrison from all further assistance.

Meanwhile the siege was carried on with vigour. The

Digitized by Google

troops on the Neck completed their third parallel, and 1780.
Admiral Arbuthnot, having captured Mount Pleasant, situated on the north side of the harbour in rear of Fort Moultrie on Sullivan's Island, which had repulsed Sir Peter Parker with such heavy loss in 1776, compelled the garrison of that work to surrender. The enemy were thus enclosed on every side and driven in to their last defences, and the batteries of the third parallel opening and rapidly obtaining a superiority of fire, which enabled the besiegers to push their works directly towards the ditch of the place, General Lincoln, the governor, on being summoned for the third time, surrendered.

The capitulation was signed on the 11th of May, seven general officers, 5611 French and American troops, and nearly a thousand seamen becoming prisoners of war to the British, who also captured one French and three American frigates, and nearly four hundred guns of various descriptions.

After this, the most rapid and brilliant success attended the British arms. On the 29th of May, Colonel Tarleton, who had been detached by Lord Cornwallis, then advancing up the Santee River with a considerable force, arrived at Waxhaw, with a body of cavalry and mounted infantry, after an extraordinary march of 105 miles in 54 hours, and falling unexpectedly upon the dispirited remnant of the American southern army, killed and captured 300 of them, took the whole of the colours, baggage, and artillery, and effected their complete overthrow.

Sir Henry Clinton now returned with part of the force to New York, leaving the command in Carolina to Lord Cornwallis. The 57th light company, which had been detached with the remainder of the light infantry to co-operate with the latter in his operations on the Santee, returned to Charlestown, and embarked with the com-

Digitized by Google

1780. mander-in-chief on the 5th of June. One man of the company had been killed (on the 21st of April) during the siege.

During this expedition, the regiment had remained at New York, which, soon after the departure of Sir Henry Clinton, had been endangered from a cause wholly unforeseen. The winter set in with exceptional severity even for America. There was a heavy fall of snow, and such intense frost as had never been before experienced in the recollection of the oldest inhabitant. The Hudson River, and the various channels which formed the strength of the place, were frozen hard, and all communication by water cut off, as many more being opened on the ice.*

The passage to Paulus Hook across the river (here 2000 yards wide) was practicable for the heaviest guns, while cavalry could march across the harbour to Staten Island, and a passage over the ice was formed between the city and Brooklyn. In this alarming condition of affairs, Major-General Pattison and the Hessian General Knyphausen took vigorous measures for the defence of the place, and enrolled and armed all available men, of whatever description, that were in New York. The officers and men of the men-o'-war blocked up in the harbour took charge of a redoubt and those of the transports, merchantmen, and victualling ships, armed with pikes, undertook the defence of the wharves and shipping.

Fortunately, however, Washington's army, then in tents at Morristown, was too much reduced in numbers to undertake a serious attack, though by a variety of movements and preparations they endeavoured to spread alarm among the British.

* Supplies were partly cut off, and the troops suffered severely, especially from want of fuel, it being found necessary to break up several of the older transports and pull down a number of houses in order to obtain some for them.

Digitized by Google

On the 30th of January, they endeavoured to surprise 1780.
the garrison of Staten Island, but after driving in the outposts, and burning and pillaging a few houses, they withdrew on witnessing the embarkation of reinforcements under General Knyphausen, at New York.

The British retaliated by several minor expeditions into New Jersey, in which they inflicted numerous losses in killed, wounded, and prisoners.

General Knyphausen, who in the absence of Sir Henry Clinton at Charlestown, was in chief command at New York, having received information that the inhabitants of New Jersey, exasperated by the ravages of the Americans, were likely to welcome the arrival of the royal army, and also that Washington's army was in a state of mutiny, resolved to cross over in force and beat up the enemy's quarters. For this purpose he concentrated a considerable force in Staten Island, whence he passed over to Elizabeth Town Point, in New Jersey, on the 1st of June, with 5000 men under Generals Robertson, Tryon, and Stirling.

The 57th formed part of this force, which on landing was opposed by some of the enemy's militia who were, however, soon dispersed, and the troops advanced and occupied Elizabeth Town early next morning. After a few hours' halt the advance was resumed to Connecticut Farms, five miles further on (which were burnt), and afterwards to Springfield. This place, however, was found to be held in force, and General Knyphausen retired to Elizabeth Town and awaited the arrival of Sir Henry Clinton from Charlestown, which shortly after took place. Sir Henry sent reinforcements into New Jersey, and prepared another expedition up the Hudson, which compelled Washington to withdraw in that direction, leaving General Greene to command in the neighbourhood of Springfield. This general took up an advantageous

Digitized by Google

1780. position to cover the magazines situated near that town, strongly occupying two bridges over which the British had to advance in order to attack him. General Knyphausen advanced against him on the 23rd of June, and the river being fordable near the first bridge, the British dashed across it and took the troops defending it in rear. The defence of the other was very determined, but it was at length carried, and the enemy fell back to a range of hills covering their magazines. As these could not be carried without great loss, General Knyphausen, after burning Springfield, returned to Elizabeth Town at night, and after a short halt marched to the Point, and embarked for Staten Island, whence most of the troops returned to New York shortly after.

One man in Major Brownlow's company was killed at Springfield on the 23rd of June, and the numerous men shown in the rolls as sick at this time probably included others who were wounded in this affair.

During the operations in New Jersey, Sir Henry Clinton had advanced with a considerable force up the Hudson, and the 57th, in returning from Staten Island, apparently proceeded to join him, as on the 16th of July they were encamped at Valentine's Hill, three and a half miles north-east of Kingsbridge. A fortnight later they were on Fordham Heights, with the 17th Light Dragoons, the Guards, 80th, and some other troops. Major Brownlow was in command at this time, and there were only 311 men present and fit for duty. A great number of deaths had occurred since the commencement of the year—as many as twenty-one between January and June, and thirty-two between April and July, and there were many sick. The state also shows five privates wounded, and a sergeant and seven privates prisoners of war.

On the 2nd of November, Sir John Irwin, who had been

Digitized by Google

colonel of the regiment since 1767, was transferred to the 1780.
3rd Horse, and was succeeded by Colonel Campbell, the lieutenant-colonel, who was at that time in New York as a prisoner on parole, having been compelled to surrender the town of Pensacola in Florida, where he commanded, to the Spaniards after a most gallant defence. Major McLeroth, of the 64th Regiment, was at the same time appointed lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

The chief interest of the war was now transferred to the southern provinces, where Lord Cornwallis, who had 1781.
been left in command at Charlestown the previous summer, had achieved considerable successes over the enemy.

In March, Major-General Phillips was despatched from New York with a considerable force, with orders to land in Virginia, and co-operate with his lordship. The 2nd Light Battalion, in which was the 57th light company, formed part of his force, which was destined to take part in the ever-memorable struggle in which the United States were eventually severed from the mother country.

The company, which for some unexplained reason had been entirely reconstituted in 1779, and no longer contained any of the veterans of Brandywine and Germantown, was at this time commanded by Captain William Balfour, who had come out to America with the regiment a newly joined ensign, the other officers being Lieutenants Robert Jackson and Matthew Blood.

General Phillips sailed from Sandy Hook on the 20th of March, and meeting with variable winds and good weather, landed at Portsmouth, at the mouth of the James River, about a week later. The troops were at once set hard at work strengthening the existing works, which task having been accomplished, and a garrison left behind, the greater part of the force advanced and occupied Petersburgh, an important post of the enemy's. General Phillips died here

Digitized by Google

1781. in May, and his troops were incorporated with the force under Lord Cornwallis, which had moved northwards after its victory at Guildford, and arrived at Petersburgh on the 20th of May. The total force under Lord Cornwallis, with which he was about to commence that campaign which resulted in the capitulation at York Town, only amounted to 5312 men, although it included two battalions of light infantry, the 17th, 43rd, 76th,* and 80th * Regiments, and detachments of the 17th Light Dragoons, the Guards, 33rd, and other regiments, as well as some German and provincial corps.

Having crossed the James River at Westons, the force proceeded against Richmond, where the Marquis de la Fayette lay with a body of American militia, who, however, retired at the approach of the British, and the latter, after capturing a number of guns and stores in the various magazines of the enemy in this part of the country, arrived at Williamsburgh on the 25th June.

Lord Cornwallis had been instructed, amongst other things, to seize and fortify a convenient harbour for the fleet as a base of operations for his army, and amongst the places enumerated as likely to prove suitable for this purpose was York Town, situated on the southern bank of the York River, near Williamsburgh.

On examining it, however, Lord Cornwallis found that it would require a large force to hold, and as he had received orders to send back the light companies and a number of other troops to New York, he decided to return to his former base at Portsmouth. On the 4th of July, therefore, he moved from Williamsburgh to a camp covering a ford across the James River, which the Queen's Rangers passed that evening. Next day the whole of the wheel carriages passed over, and the bat horses and remaining

* Disbanded in 1783.

Digitized by Google

baggage followed on the 6th. At about noon on this day, 1781.
information was received that the enemy was advancing, and at four o'clock a large body of them attacked the outposts, which Lord Cornwallis allowed to be insulted and driven back in hopes of leading the enemy to believe that only a rear-guard remained behind to oppose them. For some time only riflemen and militia appeared, but towards sunset a body of continentals with artillery formed in front of the camp, whereupon the British advanced in two lines, the light companies on the right and Colonel Dundas's brigade on the left, and after a smart action drove the enemy back with the loss of some two hundred men and two six-pounders. The remainder effected their escape under cover of the dark, which prevented the cavalry from pursuing them.

The next day the passage across the river, which proved a work of great labour and difficulty, owing to its being three miles wide here, was completed, and the army shortly after reached Portsmouth, where preparations were at once made to embark the light companies and other troops under orders for New York.

While thus engaged, however, Lord Cornwallis received peremptory orders from the commander-in-chief to occupy some harbour which would accommodate line-of-battle ships (which Portsmouth could *not*), and was informed that, if necessary, he might keep with him the troops he was about to embark. He therefore evacuated Portsmouth, and passing across the James River with his whole force, seized and fortified the ports of York Town and Gloucester, situated opposite to each other on either side of the York River, early in August.

The fatigue and difficulty of constructing field works at this warm season were such that at least six weeks were required to complete the defences, and they were still

Digitized by Google

1781. incomplete, in spite of the great exertions of the troops, when at the end of August the French West-Indian fleet, under De Grasse, entered Chesapeake Bay, and a body of French troops landed at James Town. The British army at this time was "not very sickly," and had provisions for six months.*

Before long, the French and Americans who had taken up a position on Williamsburgh Neck, were joined by the army from the north under Washington, who assumed the command of the combined forces. For two days Lord Cornwallis remained in a strong position in front of York Town, hoping that the enemy would attack him here; but the American general, with his usual caution, declined a combat, and manœuvred to turn his left flank, whereupon the British general, who had received word from Sir Henry Clinton at New York, that he was about to embark with a large force to his relief, retired into his works on the night of the 29th of September, when the enemy completely invested the place.

The garrison worked hard at their defences, but every disadvantage attended their labour, as the works had to be continued under the enemy's fire, and the stock of entrenching tools, which had not exceeded four hundred at the end of August, was now much reduced. The enemy broke ground on the 30th of September, and on the evening of the 9th of October their batteries opened a heavy fire from guns, howitzers, and mortars, which continued incessantly until all the artillery on the British left were silenced, the works there much damaged, and the loss of men considerable. On the night of the 11th the second parallel was commenced three hundred yards from the lines of the British, who were too much weakened by sickness and the enemy's fire to make sorties, and could only construct new

* Despatch of Lord Cornwallis.

Digitized by Google

embrasures and reply with their howitzers and mortars to a certain extent. Two redoubts in front of the place were captured by the French and Americans on the evening of the 14th, and included in their second parallel, the batteries of which were nearly ready to open fire. 1781.

Lord Cornwallis, being sensible that his works could not stand many hours after these batteries were completed, kept up a continual fire on them from all his serviceable guns and mortars throughout the 15th, and, at a little before daybreak, ordered a sortie against them by a party of the guards, grenadiers, and light infantry, under Colonel Abercrombie, who succeeded in spiking eleven guns, and killing and wounding a hundred of the French. The guns having been spiked in a hurry, however, were quickly rendered serviceable by the enemy, who had their second parallel almost completed before dark the same day, and the position of the British became desperate. Lord Cornwallis had only the option of surrendering the following morning or of escaping with the loss of his baggage and sick and wounded to Gloucester across the river, whence he might succeed in reaching New York. He decided on the latter desperate course, and sixteen large boats having been got ready at ten o'clock at night, the light infantry (including the company of the 57th), the greater part of the guards, and part of the 23rd Fusiliers were landed at Gloucester.

At this critical moment, however, a violent storm arose, which drove all the boats down the river, and when day broke and the enemy's batteries, which commanded the passage, opened fire, Lord Cornwallis's little army was divided in two. He therefore recalled the troops that had reached Gloucester, and they relanded at York Town in the afternoon without much loss.

Meanwhile the British works were going to ruin, the

Digitized by Google

1781. fraises and abattis constructed by the defenders being demolished at every shot of the enemy's numerous artillery, and it was evident that it would be desperate to attempt to resist the assault, which would certainly be made in a few hours, more especially as the garrison had been greatly reduced in numbers by the enemy's fire, and still more by sickness, and the strength and spirits of those remaining were worn out with constant watching and unremitting duty.* Under all these circumstances, Lord Cornwallis thought it would have been "wanton and inhuman in the last degree to sacrifice the lives of this small body of gallant soldiers, who had ever behaved with so much fidelity and courage," by exposing them to an assault that could not fail to succeed, and accordingly signed terms of capitulation with Washington.

At midday on the 19th of October the two redoubts on the left of York Town were delivered up to the enemy, and at two o'clock the remnant of the garrison that were fit for duty (numbering some 250 officers and 3700 men) marched out of the works they had so gallantly defended, with arms shouldered, colours cased, and drums beating British and German marches, and, passing through the long lines of French and Americans, lay down their arms by word of command of their own officers. As they passed, the British officers punctiliously saluted each French officer, but to those of the American forces they paid no compliment.

By the terms of the capitulation, the officers were allowed to retain their swords and baggage, and to be attended by their servants. Two field officers, one British and one German, and other officers, in the proportion of one to fifty men, were allowed to remain with the men, who were to be kept prisoners of war in Virginia, Maryland, or

* Despatch of Lord Cornwallis.

Digitized by Google

Pennsylvania; while the general, staff, and other officers not so employed were permitted to return on parole to Europe or New York. 1781.

The treatment received from the enemy after the surrender was in the words of Lord Cornwallis, "perfectly good and proper," and the kindness and attention shown by the French officers in particular, their delicate sensibility of the situation of the vanquished garrison, and their generous and pressing offer of money, both public and private, to any amount, was beyond description, and made a deep impression in the breast of every British officer.

This is the only occasion on which part of the 57th has been included in a capitulation. Of the light company, which shared all the hardships and losses of Lord Cornwallis's army during the war, very few apparently remained at the end, as barely thirty of them rejoined the regiment at New York on the restoration of prisoners. Captain Balfour, who commanded it, and Lieutenant Jackson proceeded to England on parole after the capitulation, the junior subaltern (Lieutenant Blood) being apparently left to remain with the men during their captivity.

The surrender of York Town virtually ended the war, and Sir Henry Clinton, who had arrived off the coast of Virginia, with a considerable force, too late to save Lord Cornwallis, returned to New York, which was now almost the sole remaining possession of the British in the revolted colonies.

At the commencement of the year (1781) the 57th had been stationed on the western side of New York Island, and in the summer it had moved to the neighbourhood of Kingsbridge, where Washington was making a variety of movements in order to alarm the British for the safety of New York, and prevent them from reinforcing the army in Virginia. On the 23rd of July he advanced in force,

Digitized by Google

1781. and appearing on the heights bordering the Haarlem Creek, reconnoitred the British frontier. Three weeks later Sir Henry Clinton, having been reinforced by 2500 German recruits, "assembled his little army in such a manner as to be able to avail himself of any opportunity which might be given him by the enemy," who had foraged within six miles of his lines on the 17th August, whereupon the French and Americans fell back to the right bank of the Hudson.

The regiment was considerably augmented during the year by drafts from other corps. In June it received 37 men from the 28th, and 43 from the 35th; and in August 29 more, chiefly from the 43rd.

1782. The following was the state of the battalion companies* on the 4th of January, 1782, according to the muster rolls signed at the Flag Staff, Staten Island, whither they had moved from New York:—

Colonel and Captain, Major-General John Campbell (prisoner of war on parole in New York).
Lieut.-Colonel and Captain Robert M'Leroth.
Major and Captain Charles Brownlow (on duty with 2nd Battalion Grenadiers).
Captain James Graham.
" George Nugent.
" Gilbert Waugh (on leave in England).
" Thomas Thompson (Major of Brigade to Lieut.-General Campbell).
" Onesiphorus Elliott Ovens.
Captain-Lieutenant John Schaack.
Lieutenant John (or James)† Grant.
" George Hogg.
" Hugh Fitzgerald.

* The grenadier company was at this time, and for a considerable period previous, in Long Island. Its rolls were signed in September, 1779, in New York Island; in July, 1780, in East Chester; and in February, 1781, at Newtown Landing. In the latter its strength was three officers (Captain James Dalrymple, and Lieutenants Charles Roberts and P. W. Taylor) and sixty-three non-commissioned officers and men.

† The Christian names in the rolls differ from those in the Army List in some cases.

Digitized by Google

1782.

Lieutenant Harry Sinclair.
" Matthew Kerr.
" David Arnott.
" Charles Irvine.
Ensign Phillip Vaumorel.
" Andrew Watson.
" James Bailey.
" William Inglis.
Chaplain Thomas Lumley (on leave in Europe).
Quartermaster Miles Mayall.
Surgeon Adam Turnbull.
Mate Edward Newton.

24 sergeants, 32 corporals, 16 drummers, 379 private men.

In the spring the strength of the regiment was increased by the arrival of a sergeant and 92 men under Captain Francis Waldron from the additional companies.

These companies (two of sixty-four men each), which had been ordered to be raised on the approaching departure of the regiment to America, in 1775, appear, after remaining for a time in Ireland, to have been moved to Chatham, and continued there during the remainder of the war. The officers serving with them in 1781 were Captains William Long and Francis Waldron, and Lieutenants Edward Murray and Thomas Jones.

During the American War there was considerable difficulty in obtaining a sufficient number of recruits for the army, and it was thought that by associating each regiment of infantry with a particular county recruiting could be carried on more successfully.

In accordance with this plan, territorial titles were introduced in 1782, the 57th becoming the West Middlesex Regiment. Why it was allotted to this county is not apparent, as it had been originally raised in the West of England, and there is nothing to show that it drew its recruits subsequently from Middlesex. The colonel was an Argyll Highlander, and very partial to his own countrymen, so that most of the officers appointed were

Digitized by Google

1782. Scots, and the recruiting parties being some years later moved into Scotland, the regiment in a short time came to be largely composed of men from the north of the Tweed.

In May Lieut.-Colonel McLeroth sold out, and the promotion going in the regiment, Major Brownlow became lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Nugent major. As the former continued to command the 2nd Battalion of Grenadiers, Major Nugent* assumed command of the regiment temporarily.

On the 20th of this month Captain Schaack, with a corporal and six men of the regiment, were made prisoners in one of the various affairs that took place between the British and the advanced troops of the enemy. The regiment also lost several men from sickness about this time, but received a slight reinforcement the following month in the shape of some men of the light company, who returned at this time from their captivity in the southern provinces.

In December the battalion companies were again stationed on New York Island. Major Nugent still commanded, Colonel Brownlow having gone on leave to England.

1783. The termination of hostilities and the final evacuation of New York by the British were now rapidly approaching.

* Major Nugent, who was promoted captain in the 57th from lieutenant in the 7th Royal Fusiliers in 1778, afterwards rose to high distinction in the service. He left the 57th in 1783 on promotion to lieutenant-colonel in the 97th Regiment (shortly after disbanded), and afterwards served in the 13th Regiment and the 4th Dragoon Guards. Later he was with the Coldstream Guards in Flanders, in 1793, whence he was recalled to raise the 85th Regiment, which he completed in three months. As Major-General commanding the Northern District in Ireland, he rendered valuable service during the rebellion. At various periods afterwards, he filled the appointments of Lieut.-Governor of Jamaica, Adjutant-General to the Forces, and Commander-in-Chief in India. He died a Field-Marshal and Colonel of the 6th Royal Warwickshire Regiment.

Digitized by Google

On the preliminary articles of peace being signed by 1783.
Sir Guy Carleton, who had succeeded Sir Henry Clinton as commander-in-chief, the grenadier battalions were broken up, and the companies returned to their respective corps; the men made prisoners of war by the enemy being also restored, the whole ten companies of the 57th were concentrated at the "tenth milestone," New York Island, in July.

On the 9th of June orders had been issued that the regiment should be reduced to 8 companies of 3 officers, 2 sergeants, two drummers (2 fifers also in the grenadiers), and 51 private men each. The officers of the two companies reduced were to remain supernumerary till absorbed, while the men (who were allowed to take their clothes and knapsacks with them), together with their wives and children, were to be provided passages under the "command of some discreet commissioned officer." In pursuance of this order, 10 drummers and 67 privates were discharged in August.

At the commencement of October the regiment, which had lately lost several men from death and desertion, was encamped on Bedford Heights, and soon after it embarked under the command of Captain Thompson, and, together with several other corps, sailed for Halifax, Nova Scotia.

For the last seven years it had remained in the neighbourhood of New York—a great part of the time under canvas*—and had been engaged in numerous actions of

* The proportion of tents, camp necessaries, etc., that had been authorized for a battalion of 660 men at the time when the regiment arrived at New York, was—

142 tents.	12 bell tents.	20 powder bags.
142 tin kettles with bags.	12 camp colours.	654 wooden canteens.
142 hand hatchets.	20 drum cases.	654 haversacks.

All these articles, except the tents, were provided by the colonels of regiments. Two blankets were supplied to each tent, and each company had three horses for the purpose of carrying its tents, kettles, etc. There were also numerous bat horses for the officers.

Digitized by Google

1783. various importance with the enemy and in the harassing duties of garrisoning and protecting the different posts round the city, under constant apprehension of an attack. During this time the city was the British head-quarters, and contained the principal magazines and hospitals of the army, as well as the prisons in which were confined several thousands of Americans. It was "not a pleasant place of residence during these seven years," according to the author of the "Story of New York." The ravages committed by the fire in 1776 had been increased by another two years later, so that a considerable district was laid in ashes. The camp-followers of the army—a vile banditti—erected their huts and cabins here, whence they sallied forth at night to waylay and rob whom they could. Business was suspended; many of the inhabitants were in want, and the garrison—as occurred during the severe winter of 1779-80—were at times hard pressed for supplies. In addition, ingress or egress from the lines was practically out of the question, so that there was no change from the monotony of the garrison. The regiment must therefore have rejoiced at quitting New York—the scene of these long years of dangerous and toilsome but inglorious service in which their principal opponents were their own countrymen.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

NOVA SCOTIA.

1783—1791.

AFTER a boisterous passage of eleven days the regiment landed at Halifax, and immediately marched to Annapolis Royal, on the Bay of Fundy, about a hundred miles from Halifax, two companies crossing the Bay of Fundy to garrison Fort Howe on the St. John's River. 1783.

Annapolis Royal, which up to 1750 had been the capital of Nova Scotia, had been founded by the French in 1610, and captured by the British in Queen Anne's time, when it received the name it now bears. It is situated in a beautiful land-locked bay at the end of the Vale of Annapolis, and sheltered from the north winds by the neighbouring hills. The garrison occupied a carefully built fort.

Nova Scotia at this time was resorted to by numbers of loyalists and disbanded soldiers from the separated states, who had been provided with free passages thither and received rations for a year. The troops were employed to a great extent in issuing these rations and otherwise assisting the unfortunate refugees.

Major-General Campbell, colonel of the 57th, who had been appointed to the command of "all His Majesty's forces on the east coast of America," arrived at Halifax on the

Digitized by Google

1783. 1784. 15th of December, and energetically set to work to arrange for the new settlers. In the summer he visited the various outposts and inspected the troops quartered at them. He arrived at Annapolis on the 16th of July, and saw the six companies of the 57th under Captain Thompson. Only eleven officers and 200 of other ranks were present under arms, as many as thirteen officers (including the lieutenant-colonel and the major) being absent, and the men were in their old clothing. The total strength of non-commissioned officers and men (including the detachment at Fort Howe), was 357, of whom only seven were under five years' service, and only 65 under 5 feet 6 inches in height. In his report, the general says that the officers were properly armed and saluted well, that the accoutrements were according to regulation, and that the regiment was composed of able-bodied men fit for service, and begs to "observe the satisfaction which he received in reviewing the garrison of Annapolis Royal, which merit his sincere acknowledgment and thanks to Captain Thompson for the care and attention given by him to the dress and discipline of both officers and men."

After the review, detachments were set to work to make a road to the new township of Clements, but as the Government of the province declined to pay the expenses the work was discontinued shortly afterwards.

From Annapolis the major-general proceeded to Fort Howe, and inspected the two companies of his regiment quartered there. Thence he ascended the St. John's River to St. Ann's Point, where was situated the principal settlement of the officers of the disbanded provincial regiments. The nearest store of provisions—Fort Howe—being ninety miles distant, and the difficulties of transport to St. Ann's considerable, the major-general ordered a store to be constructed on the spot, and, to "promote the advantage and

Digitized by Google

GENERAL JOHN CAMPBELL

(OF STRACHUR)

Lieut.-Colonel, 57th Regiment,
1773-1780.

Colonel,
1780-1806.

LONDON: RICHARD BENTLEY AND SON: 1893.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

welfare" of the settlement, sent there a detachment of the 57th, under Captain Ovens, from Fort Howe. This was the commencement of Frederick Town, now the capital of New Brunswick, and a flourishing city. 1784.

The experiences of the American War having brought to light many defects in the clothing and accoutrements of the infantry, a Board of General Officers was appointed in England this year to decide on improvements.

Several alterations resulted from their deliberations. The grenadiers' swords and match-cases (originally carried for lighting grenades and long obsolete), and the powder-horns and bullet-bags of the light infantry, having never been used in the late war, were laid aside.

The unserviceable linen gaiters were replaced by others of black woollen cloth with white metal buttons, and without stiff tops. A new pattern cap of black leather was ordered for the light infantry, who were to be accoutred similarly to the rest, except as regarded hatchets and priming-horns. The distinction between the waist-belt and shoulder-belt was done away with, and both belts were to be two inches wide and worn over the shoulders.

Each man was to carry fifty-six rounds of ammunition on service, twenty-four being placed in the pouch worn on the right side, and thirty-two carried in a magazine fixed on the bayonet belt. This magazine was a somewhat ingenious construction. The inside was of tin, and the cover thin leather. The cartridges were placed in it in two tiers, the bottom one consisting of twelve placed horizontally, and the upper of twenty-two placed upright in divisions of five each.

In 1785 the regiment was relieved from the outposts and moved into Halifax, the capital of the province, where it was quartered till it embarked for England. Three 1785.

Digitized by Google

1785. companies were detached to Windsor, a town between Annapolis and Halifax, for about a year.

The regiment was still commanded by Major Thompson, who had been promoted on Major Nugent's transfer to another regiment.

Although styled the "West Middlesex," most of the recruits for the regiment came from Scotland, a recruiting party under Captain John Campbell being at Stirling.

1786. In 1786 there were considerable losses from desertion and other causes, and the drafts from home being very small, men were received from the 17th and 54th.

In this year the spontoons or half pikes carried by officers of battalion companies were laid aside. Officers were at the same time reminded that the width of their lappels and cuffs was not to exceed that of the men's, and were ordered to wear gaiters like the men's on all duties except on the march, when boots might be worn. The hats issued for the non-commissioned officers and men were not to be altered in size or shape. Regiments having adopted different methods of dressing the hair, his Majesty was pleased to direct that all non-commissioned officers and men (except those of flank companies when wearing hats) should wear their hair clubbed with a small piece of polished leather on it for ornament.

1787. In May, 1787, Major-General Campbell gave up the command in America, and was succeeded by Sir Guy Carleton.

It was intended to send the 57th to the dreary station of Cape Breton about this time, but the regiment was fortunate enough to remain at Halifax.

Lieut.-Colonel Brownlow rejoined the regiment this year, and resumed command.

In November, orders were received to increase the establishment to ten companies. There was also at this

Digitized by Google

time a recruiting company at home, but when it was formed is uncertain. It was broken up in December, 1787, and the officers (Captain James Fenwick, Lieutenant Alexander Sympson, and Ensign James Kennedy) placed on half-pay. 1787.

Captain John Campbell died on the 11th of March, 1789. 1789.

Lieut.-Colonel Brownlow went home on leave again this year, and did not rejoin. The regiment was again commanded by Major Thompson.

In May, 1790, the regiment was drafted, giving seventy-seven men to the other regiments in the province, and becoming a mere skeleton. There was, however, a strong recruiting party under Captain Balfour in England. 1790.

In September, orders were given to recruit up to six hundred strong, probably on account of the dispute with Spain at this time about the British settlement at Nootka Sound.

The differences between the two countries being settled in February, the establishment of the 57th was fixed at 22 sergeants, 12 drummers and fifers, and 400 rank and file. 1791.

In October, 1791, the regiment was reviewed by Brigadier Ogilvie, commanding at Halifax.

This appears to have been the first inspection for seven years.

Eighteen officers and 160 men were under arms under Major Thompson, and made a good appearance, being "able-bodied, serviceable men, in general elderly." The drill and firing were well performed, the drummers beat and played well, the clothing and gaiters were according to regulation, the hats well cocked, and the regimental books correct. The sergeants were armed with fusils instead of halberts, and the officers wore laced hats, which was not in accordance with the new regulation.

Digitized by Google

1791. The brigadier remarked that the regiment was "weak in number, having been drafted in 1790, but that the remainder were veteran soldiers, able-bodied, and very fit for immediate service."

Soon after the inspection, the regiment embarked on board two 44-gun ships, fitted up for troops—H.M.S. *Assurance*, Captain Shortlands, and H.M.S. *Argo*, Captain Tatham, head-quarters being on the former; and on the 1st of November sailed for England, where it had not been since its formation, thirty-five years before.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

HOME AND FLANDERS.

1791–1795.

THE head-quarter companies made an extraordinarily quick passage home, as the *Assurance* struck sounding on the ninth day after sailing, and on the fourteenth they landed at Portsmouth and marched to Hilsea barracks. The other companies were not so fortunate, the *Argo* passing her port and being a week beating about between Beachy Head and the French coast before she arrived at Spithead. The strength of the regiment on landing was— 1791.

Major	Thompson.	Lieutenant	Savage.
Captain	Gledstanes.	,,	Smith.
,,	Beckwith.	,,	Tinling.
,,	Inglis.	Ensign	Maxtone.
,,	Browne.	,,	Turnbull.
Lieutenant	Roberts.	Lieut. and Adjutant	Nunn.
,,	Hogg.	Quartermaster	Smith.
,,	Vaumorel.	Surgeon	Turnbull.
,,	Baillie.		

18 sergeants, 11 drummers and fifers, and 166 rank and file.

A few days after the regiment arrived at Hilsea, it was joined by Captain Balfour's recruiting party from Deal, whither it had been moved from Chatham in October, 1790, in order to furnish a guard over the Naval Hospital there. This party consisted of 6 officers, 6 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 162 rank and file; the officers, besides Captain Balfour, being Capt.-Lieutenant Arnott, Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

1791. Hon. G. Carnegie, Ensigns Adamson and Alexander Campbell, and Surgeon's-mate Hunter.

The regiment remained for a few months at Hilsea with detachments at Forts Cumberland and Forton, and was to have moved to Guildford in the spring, on being relieved by the 59th, but riots being expected at Sheffield,
1792. it received orders to march there on the 21st of April. It reached Oxford on the 1st of May, and Huntingdon on the 5th, and on the 14th was reviewed by Major-General Hyde at Peterborough.

It was now slightly above the establishment, which had been fixed in February at 22 sergeants, 10 drummers, and 330 rank and file. The average service of the men was over nine years, their average age nearly twenty-eight, and their average height five feet seven inches. One hundred and forty-eight of them were English, 139 Scots, 68 Irish, and 9 foreigners. Of the officers 16 were Scots, 6 English, and 5 Irish. New arms and colours and also some new accoutrements had been received at Hilsea, but the old-fashioned waist-belts for the bayonets were still retained, though probably worn over the shoulders after the manner of the newly introduced cross-belts.

The uniform now worn differed considerably from that laid down in the 1768 regulations. The hats were cocked in an entirely different manner, and no longer laced, but in most regiments ornamented with plumes. The coats were more scanty and cut away, and the waistcoats shorter, the collars of the coats being turned up, with the facing and lace placed on the outer side. The long black linen gaiters, too, had given way to short black cloth ones reaching just below the knee.

Officers and men still wore their hair powdered with stiff curls on each side of the temples and a long tail behind. The inconveniences suffered by the men on account of this

Digitized by Google

barbarous and unwarlike custom can be understood from the following account of one who served in the ranks at the time. "You had to depend upon getting a valet before you could emerge from the barrack-room; and preceding every parade, 'tie for tie,' and 'plait for plait,' was pealed forth from one end of the barrack to the other. Be it known that our head-quarters were held sacred from the polluted touch of either Sheffield or Birmingham ware in the form of scissors. The hair was allowed to grow *ad libitum;* and as it progressed in length from an incipient stubble, that in front was plaited and twisted into contact with the growth behind, and formed tributary streams to a queue; and while the corporeal substance was in movement, this said queue was either banging against the spine or waving responsive to the passing breeze. Many a poor devil who happened to be in disfavour with his comrades, and could not procure a 'plait and tie,' underwent the horrors of prospective punishment till some one took compassion on him. How such a measure (fraught as it was with annoyance and inconvenience to the soldier) could have been thought of, much more perpetuated, is inconceivable. The torment the soldiers were subjected to can scarcely be believed, pending the growth and transition of the scalp from the stubble to the plaiting condition. Moreover, however manly in other respects the appearance of a recruit might be, the endurance of a ragged and shock head for nearly twelve months confirmed him in the look of a *raw* for at least that period." * 1792.

The previous December three warrants had been issued regulating the allowances and stoppages of soldiers. By one of these the stoppage on account of bread was discontinued, and the others laid down the extra clothing to be issued annually by colonels of regiments, and the

* Stocqueler's "History of the British Army."

Digitized by Google

1792. amount of clothing and necessaries to be purchased by the men.

The articles to be issued annually to each soldier by his colonel were as follows :—

	£	s.	d.
1 pair black gaiters per year at	0	4	0
1 pair breeches besides ammunition pair	0	6	6
Altering clothing to fit	0	2	6
1 hair leather	0	0	2½
Proportion of expense for watch-coat*	0	1	0
Worm, screw, pincher, and brush at 1s. 5d. in 5 years	0	0	3
Emery, brick-dust, and oil	0	2	6
Total ...	0	16	11½

The necessaries each soldier had to provide himself with at his own expense annually were :—

	£	s.	d.
1 pair black gaiters per year at	0	4	0
2 pairs shoes per year at	0	12	0
Soling and heeling per year at	0	4	0
1 pair of stockings or 2 pairs of socks at	0	1	6
2 shirts per year at	0	11	0
1 foraging cap at	0	1	3
Knapsack at 6s. every 6 years at	0	1	0
Pipeclay and whiting per year at	0	4	4
Cloth brush at 1s. every 2 years	0	0	6
3 shoe brushes per year	0	1	3
Black ball	0	2	0
Worsted mitts	0	0	9
Powdering bag and puff at 1s. 6d. every 3 years ...	0	0	6
2 combs at 6d. each	0	1	0
Grease and hair powder	0	3	0
Washing at 4d. per week	0	17	4
Total ...	3	5	5

The daily pay of a private soldier at this time being only sixpence a day, and the whole of his pay and allowances for the year (including tenpence halfpenny a week for bread) only £12 13s. 6d., after paying for these

* Great-coats were not issued to each man at this time, but a proportion of watch-coats allowed in each regiment.

Digitized by Google

articles and for his food (which cost £7 16*s.* 5½*d.* during the year), he had not much more than sixpence a week left to spend on himself. 1792.

Up to this time uniformity of drill and manœuvres had been entirely wanting in the different regiments of the army, each corps having its own set of movements and its own peculiar cadence in marching, colonels vying with each other for the honour of introducing movements which "at least had the merit of oddity, but assuredly were not based upon recognized principles of harmony of operation."

In order to remedy this state of affairs and to introduce "one uniform system of field exercise and movement, founded on just and true principles," the Adjutant-General on the 1st of June issued "Rules and Regulations for the Formations, Field-exercise and Movements of his Majesty's Forces," which was the first official drill book ever adopted for the whole army. The object of these regulations was to "establish one general and just system of movements, which, directing and governing of great as well as of small bodies of troops, was to be rigidly conformed to and practised by every regiment in his Majesty's service. The important purposes of this system were to reconcile celerity with order; to prevent hurry, which must always produce confusion, loss of time, unsteadiness, irresolution, inattention to command, etc.; to ensure precision and correctness, by which alone great bodies would be able to arrive at their object in good order, and in the shortest space of time; to inculcate and enforce the indispensable necessity of military dependence, and of mutual effort and support in action, which are the great ends of discipline; to simplify the execution and abridge the variety of movements, as much as possible, by adopting such only as were necessary for combined exertions in corps, and

736230

Digitized by Google

1792. that could be required or applied on service,—regarding all matters of parade and show as secondary objects; . . ."

The instructions for recruit or squad drill laid down have not been greatly altered until very recently. The men were to stand with their heels closed instead of apart as formerly, and in marching the length of the pace was to be thirty inches instead of twenty-four as previously. One of the principal reforms needed was a uniform cadence in marching, and it was ordered that the ordinary march which was to be used "on all occasions whatever, unless greater celerity be particularly ordered" was to be 75 paces a minute. In filings of divisions (companies) from line into column, or from column into line, the quick march of 108 paces to the minute was to be used, and it might occasionally be used in the column of march of "small bodies, when the route was smooth and no obstacles occurred; but in the march in line of a considerable body it was not to be required, and very seldom in a column of manœuvres; otherwise fatigue must arise to the soldier, and more time would be lost by hurry and inaccuracy, than was attempted to be gained by quickness." The *quickest time* or *wheeling march* was 120 paces to the minute, and was the pace at which all wheelings were to be made.

The usual formation was three deep, with the ranks one pace apart, and all deployments and internal movements of divisions were made in file. Companies were always to be sized from flanks to centre, each man occupying a space of twenty-two inches. Each company formed a platoon, divided into two subdivisions and four sections, if strong enough, but a section was never to be less than five files. The post of the captain was on the right of the front rank, the lieutenant and ensign being in rear. The left of each section was marked by a corporal. When

Digitized by Google

in line there was no longer any interval between the grenadiers and the rest of the battalion, but each company closely adjoined the next to it. The companies were arranged according to the seniority of their captains, and the eight battalion companies told off into four grand divisions. In marching in line or when halted, the rear ranks were to be closely locked up and the fourth rank of officers and sergeants at three paces distance, the essential use of the latter being to keep the others closed up during the attack and prevent any break beginning in the rear, on which important duty too many officers and non-commissioned officers could not be employed. Arms were to be usually carried at the shoulder, supported arms being only allowed when halted in line or when moving in column, and "the march in line, and in general all wheelings up into line, and all formings of the line or dressing it" being made with carried arms. 1792.

The commanding and field officers were to be mounted, but at open order the colonel and lieutenant-colonel dismounted and placed themselves in front of the colours, the "music" forming between the colours and the front rank. As they were directed to be formed in a single rank the bands at this period were evidently very small. The drummers, in column formations, were on the reverse flanks of their companies; in line those of the grenadiers and light companies were six paces behind their companies, and those of the battalion companies in two divisions in rear of the third and seventh companies.

After a halt of two or three days at Peterborough, the left wing of the regiment, under Captain Balfour, marched to Chesterfield, in accordance with fresh orders received, and the head-quarters and right wing through Derby to Loughborough, in order to assist the magistrates at

Digitized by Google

1792. Nottingham, where riots had broken out on account of the high price of meat.

The regiment remained at Loughborough and Chesterfield affording such assistance to the civil power as was required till the end of June, when it was ordered to march in two divisions to Tynemouth and out-stations, to assist the magistrates in Northumberland and Durham. The head-quarters arrived at Tynemouth barracks by the middle of July, the colonel's company under Capt.-Lieutenant Arnott being detached to Sunderland, the lieutenant-colonel's under Lieutenant Baillie to Hartlepool, and the major's and Captain Beckwith's under the latter officer to Newcastle.

The North of England was at this time in a very disturbed state. In November disturbances broke out among the seamen in South Shields, and three companies of the 57th were sent over to maintain order. As the magistrates did not like to lessen the force at Tynemouth, the detachment at Hartlepool and one company from Newcastle were brought in to head-quarters. Two men-of-war with marines also arrived in the Tyne.

Lieut.-Colonel Hay M'Dowall, from the 73rd Regiment, who had been appointed to succeed Lieut.-Colonel Brownlow, joined and assumed command of the regiment at the end of the year.

1793. In January Lieutenant Jones, with 23 men, was detached to Hartlepool to assist the revenue officers in suppressing smuggling and seizing contraband goods; and in the beginning of February the two companies at Newcastle, together with two troops of the 6th Dragoons from York, received sudden orders to march to Sunderland to assist the magistrates.

Events, however, were in progress which were destined soon to give the 57th employment of a different and

Digitized by Google

more honourable nature than apprehending smugglers and suppressing riots. 1793.

The French revolutionists having carried all before them at home were bent on propagating the principles of liberty and equality throughout Europe. Already their armies were face to face with the Prussians and Austrians, and on the 8th of February they declared war against Great Britain. For some time past the British Government had seen that a rupture was imminent, and in December the militia had been embodied and ten men per company added to the infantry of the line, but nevertheless the army was in a very indifferent condition to commence a long war.

Its prestige had suffered much from the reverses in America, and its numbers were contemptible—there being only 32,000 men in the United Kingdom. Since 1783 it had had no commander-in-chief, and the want of one had greatly impaired its efficiency. The discipline was slack, and there was a want of proper organization and system throughout, each colonel doing what he liked with his own regiment, with the result that the state of the whole, with the exception of the foot guards and a few other corps, was disgraceful in the extreme. Steps were, however, now taken to remedy this state of things. Jeffery Lord Amherst was appointed commander-in-chief, and orders issued to increase the strength of the army.

As before stated, the establishment of the 57th had been raised in December to 400 privates, and it was now increased to 600, recruiting parties being despatched to various parts of the kingdom.

On the 25th of March Captain Walter Kerr's, and on the 1st of April Captain Thomas Stanley's, independent company, was drafted into the regiment, each consisting of 4 sergeants, 5 corporals, 2 drummers, and about 90

Digitized by Google

1793. men. The subaltern officers joining with these companies were Lieutenants Sir James Dalzell, Bart., and Frederick Delme, and Ensign William Gammett. The officers, non-commissioned officers, and drummers were supernumerary to the establishment, and ordered to be absorbed as vacancies occurred.

About 100 recruits were also raised between December and April, but a large number both of them and of the independent companies deserted.

In order to make room for the increased number of men, billets were provided in the towns of Tynemouth, North Shields, and Sunderland, in the latter of which the colonel's and Captain Gledstane's companies were still quartered, the remainder of the regiment, except Lieutenant Jones's party at Hartlepool, being in Tynemouth barracks.

In May the detachments at Sunderland and Hartlepool marched to South Shields, and soon afterwards the regiment was ordered into Scotland, the first division consisting of five companies arriving at Berwick on the 4th of June. From Berwick the regiment proceeded to Edinburgh, and remained quartered in the castle for a short time.

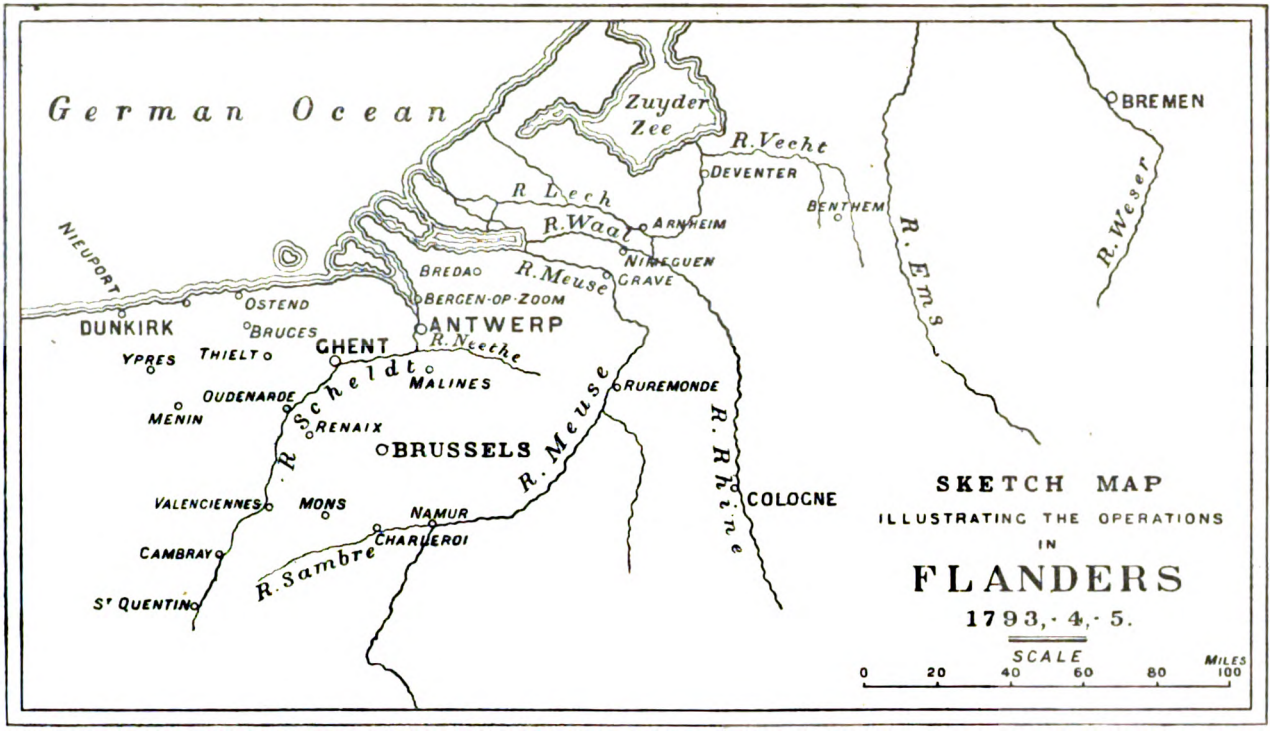
On Monday, the 19th of August, the 78th Highlanders arrived in Leith Roads from Inverness to relieve it, and on the following Wednesday it marched from Edinburgh Castle, embarked, and sailed for Portsmouth under convoy of H.M.S. *Diomede.*

On the declaration of war in February, the British Government had despatched a force into the Netherlands to co-operate with the Prussians, Austrians, and Dutch, against the common enemy. At first it only consisted of a brigade of the foot guards, and owing to want of transports, and likewise to the weakness of the army, its numbers were only very slowly augmented.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

The campaign conducted by the Prussians and Austrians, in 1792, had not been attended with success; but the addition of England, Holland, and Spain, to the number of the allies now gave hopes of better fortune, and these were increased by the complete victory gained by the Austrians at Neerwinden on the 29th of July, 1793. By the defeat of General Doumouriez, who soon after went over to the allies, the French frontier was left uncovered, and the way lay open to the allies for a victorious advance on Paris. 1793.

Unfortunately, however, bad counsels prevailed at their head-quarters, and valuable time was wasted in besieging the frontier towns.

After capturing Valenciennes, the British, under the Duke of York, settled down before Dunkirk, while the Austrians invested Cambrai, the communications between the two being maintained by Dutch troops at Menin and Hoondschoote.

The siege of Dunkirk was a very laborious affair. The low lying ground surrounding it, not admitting of the formation of siege works in the ordinary manner, and the French taking advantage of the breathing time afforded them, and advancing with a reorganized army, drove back the Dutch at Menin, and forced the Duke of York to retire with the loss of a great quantity of baggage and nearly the whole of his siege train.

On the voyage to Portsmouth, the 57th had been obliged, owing to contrary winds, to put into the Downs, and while lying there, H.M.S. *Brilliant* hove in sight and signalled news of this disaster to his Royal Highness, and of his need of reinforcements.

The signal for the transports to weigh was immediately made, and after a short run they reached Ostend harbour. The regiment landed on the 14th of September, and

Digitized by Google

1793. marching with the 19th and three companies of the 42nd under Major-General Coates, joined the Duke of York near Thorout, where the army halted for the night.

Being thus reinforced, his Royal Highness resolved to again advance. At 5 a.m. the following morning accordingly the troops were under arms, and marching south passed through Rouselaire, and halted at a spot two miles beyond on the Menin road, where an uncomfortable night was passed in the rain.

The 57th was brigaded with the 19th, 27th, and 28th regiments under Major-General Steward, and marching with the rest of the army arrived at 3 p.m. the following afternoon at a spot near Menin, where the camp was pitched, the French who were in the vicinity retreating.

The weather was very wet, and on the 23rd the camp was moved about a mile further back, on to a piece of dry ground, where the troops began to construct huts for themselves. The enemy were in considerable force in the neighbourhood, and there were frequent skirmishes, but none of importance.

After remaining some weeks with the army, the 57th, together with the 19th, 27th, and 42nd, were ordered home to join the expedition fitting out for the West Indies, under Sir Charles Grey,* and marching by Ypres and Dixmude, embarked at Ostend, where the transports were detained for some time, owing to an attack by the enemy on Nieuport.

Sir Charles Grey having embarked part of his expedition, sailed to relieve Nieuport, accompanied by Major-General Dundas, and on arriving at Ostend, despatched the 42nd, with the light companies of the 19th, 27th, and 57th, to reinforce the garrison, intending to attack the enemy's camp with the troops he had brought with him.

* "No flint" Grey, under whom the light company served in 1777.

Digitized by Google

The garrison of Nieuport consisted only of the 53rd and a few Hessians, and the reinforcement was very acceptable as the works were extensive. The enemy by their fire had created great havoc in the place, over four hundred houses having been destroyed; but on the arrival of the 42nd and the light companies, they lost heart, and after keeping up a brisk fire of shot and shell all night, retreated precipitately at daybreak, leaving several guns and mortars behind them, and greatly disappointing the British, who were looking forward to a tussle with them. The troops from Ostend marched back and rejoined those left behind; and re-embarking on board their transports, the whole sailed for England. 1793.

On arriving at Portsmouth the destination of the regiment was changed, and instead of sailing for the West Indies, it joined the force under Lord Moira preparing to succour the French Royalists in Brittany, who were endeavouring to throw off the republican yoke.

The expedition, consisting of three brigades, sailed in November, the naval command being held by Admiral McBride, and on the 1st of December was off the French coast east of Cape La Hague. The insurgents, however, had been unable to obtain possession of any part of the coast line for the British to land—in fact the peasantry had not allowed their leaders to move towards the sea, imagining when they did so that they were endeavouring to escape—and the frigate sent to reconnoitre being fired on by the republican batteries, the expedition, after cruising off the coast for two days, put into Guernsey (where part of the troops landed), and remained there till the 4th of January, when the whole returned to Spithead.

The 57th remained for some time on board ship at East Cowes, Isle of Wight, having gang-boards to the wharf for the purpose of taking exercise; but long con-

Digitized by Google

1793. finement on crowded transports causing a malignant fever to break out, the whole of the troops were landed, and the regiment was quartered first at West Cowes and afterwards at Newport. Some forty men died from the effects of the fever.

1794. In the spring the regiment crossed over to Netley, on the Southampton river, where the whole force under Lord Moira was collected. While in camp here nothing could exceed it in military appearance and discipline. The troops, however, suffered severely from an epidemic, and as a preventive Lord Moira supplied them liberally with porter at his own expense.

On the 20th of June, about midnight, during a violent thunderstorm, accompanied by torrents of rain, which had set the whole camp in commotion, and compelled all to exert themselves in order to save their blankets, etc., from the flood, news was suddenly brought that the British troops in Flanders were in a critical position, and in urgent need of reinforcements. Lord Moira at once decided to embark his force to assist them, and gave orders for the troops to go on board the transports, which, —forty or fifty in number—had been kept at hand ready prepared for them at a moment's notice.

As soon as the troops were embarked the transports sailed for Ostend, being joined at Spithead by their convoy, consisting of several line of battle ships, frigates, and gunboats. At Spithead they passed through Lord Howe's fleet, just returned victorious from their action with the French on the "glorious first of June," with six of the enemy's line of battle ships as prizes. As they sailed by the two fleets saluted each other vociferously; the hearty cheers of the victorious seamen being as heartily returned by the soldiers as the transports passed the men-of-war. After a very pleasant passage the convoy arrived at

Digitized by Google

Ostend on the 26th. Disembarking with all despatch, 1794.
the whole of the troops were on shore by evening, and took up their ground on the sand-hills south of the town, lying in the open with no other covering than great-coats or blankets.

The force was only seven thousand strong, and consisted of the 19th, 27th, 28th, 40th, 42nd, 54th, 57th, 59th, 87th, and 89th regiments. The 57th, with the 40th and 59th, formed Brigadier Hunter's brigade.

At the commencement of the year the allies had held the line from Charleroi on the left to the neighbourhood of Ypres on the right; but the French, massing a large force on the Sambre, had, after six repulses, completely defeated the Austrians at Fleurus, and the left flank being turned, a general retreat of the allies became necessary.

When Lord Moira arrived at Ostend the Duke of York's army was at Renaix, in considerable danger of being surrounded by the French, who were energetically attacking the weakly fortified town of Oudenarde, seven miles distant. The Austrian general, Clairfait—twice recently defeated—was at Ghent, near which were General Walmoden's Hanoverians, while the main Austrian army, under Prince Coburg, was in the neighbourhood of Brussels. Considering a passive defence of Ostend insufficient under the circumstances, Lord Moira proposed to Generals Clairfait and Walmoden a junction of their forces, with a view to offensive operations against the French left wing near Thielt.

The Austrian general eagerly agreed to the proposition, but stipulated that the English should possess themselves of Bruges before he moved.

"The condition was nice," as Lord Moira remarked in the address he shortly after issued to the regiments serving under him at the time, "as he had not had time to

Digitized by Google

1794. land any heavy cannon, and the move would be impracticable were it not made before the French in that neighbourhood received the reinforcement they hourly expected, so that the corps at Wingham (which had only six miles to march to Bruges, while Lord Moira had twelve) might, by throwing a thousand men into the town, defeat the attempt of seizing it, and would thereby oblige Lord Moira to form the junction with the Austrians by Sluys or Sas-de-Gand, or return to Ostend, leaving the rest of Flanders to its fate."

However, Lord Moira decided to make the attempt, and on the evening of the 28th of June his force got under arms and, marching through the town of Ostend (then garrisoned by the 8th, 33rd, and 44th under Colonel Vyse), crossed by the ferry to the north side of the harbour. They halted for some hours on a plain covered with juniper bushes, about two miles from the town, and at two o'clock in the morning commenced the march on Bruges. Except the general officers, and staff, no one knew their destination, and neither tents nor baggage were taken. Bruges was luckily secured; but at the very gates of it a staff-officer brought word from General Clairfait that, in consequence of Prince Coburg having been defeated and compelled to retreat, he was falling back from Ghent, and was therefore unable to co-operate with Lord Moira as he had promised. From General Walmoden, who had also agreed to co-operate with him, Lord Moira received no communication. Thus the object for which Lord Moira had occupied Bruges, namely, offensive operations against the French, was frustrated.

The same staff-officer, however, who brought Clairfait's letter, also brought one from the Duke of York, desiring him, if possible, to march and join him by way of Sas-de-Gand. "Lord Moira, from the urgent tenor of the Duke

Digitized by Google

of York's letter, and from the apprehension of possible difficulties to his Royal Highness's army, should General Clairfait be ordered to retire," * determined to join him at once, not by the circuitous way of Sas-de-Gand, but by Ghent; that is to say, by a flank march in close proximity to the French army—a most daring and hazardous undertaking. 1794.

That night the column (which had passed through Bruges), halted at the Camp de Malle, laying in their ranks, expecting momentarily to be attacked, as the enemy was known to be at hand in force. However, a clever ruse of the quartermaster-general (Major-General W. E. Doyle) averted an attack. In requisitioning the Burgomaster of Bruges for provisions, he noticed the man appeared very anxious to learn the strength of the force, and suspecting that it was for the sake of informing the French, ordered him to have rations for 15,000 men that evening, and another 15,000 in the morning for troops arriving from Ostend. This intelligence being conveyed to the French general Vandamme, he refrained from interfering with so large a force.

The following morning the column marched by Ecloo to Ostaker, three miles from Ghent, and joined the Hanoverians commanded by General Walmoden, who materially assisted Lord Moira by manœuvring so as to make the enemy expect an attack. This, combined with the rapidity of his movements, enabled Lord Moira to reach Ostaker unmolested. Here the column remained the next three days during very inclement weather, without cover of any sort, as the tents and baggage had been ordered to be sent round by way of Sas-de-Gand. It was some weeks before the troops saw them again, and meanwhile they were subjected to severe privations, which were,

* Lord Moira's Address.

Digitized by Google

1794. however, cheerfully borne. Lord Moira himself shared the food and fatigue of the common soldier, and never took advantage of cover, but lay down with the grenadiers of a different regiment each day.

On the 3rd the column left Ostaker, and on the 6th reached Alost, where there was a skirmish with a party of French hussars, who, taking advantage of the similarity between their uniform and that of the Hessian cavalry, penetrated into the town, but were soon driven back by a party of the 8th Light Dragoons, who had joined Lord Moira at Ghent. The following day the column effected its junction with the Duke of York—who had been compelled to retreat from Renaix—at Malines, and so terminated the arduous and dangerous expedition known as "Moira's March," which, until lost sight of amid later and more dazzling exploits, was reckoned in England a brilliant military operation.

The combined forces, under the Duke of York, now took up a position in the neighbourhood of Malines, whither the advancing French, who were in great force, quickly made their way, and on the afternoon of the 12th of July the advanced posts of the allies in front of the canal between Brussels and Antwerp, being attacked by superior numbers, were compelled to retire into Malines, on which the enemy fired. Reinforcements arriving under Lord Moira, the enemy were repulsed; but next day they renewed the attack, and forced the allies to fall back from the canal and dyke on the left of Malines. Lord Moira then took post at the village of Duffil, the Hessians at Walheim, and the Hanoverians, under General Walmoden, at Lierre. Skirmishing between the advanced troops went on continuously, and on the 15th there was a fresh attack on the left of Malines, while at the same time another column of the enemy advanced against Lord

Digitized by Google

Moira. The 8th, 15th, and 16th Light Dragoons, and some infantry under Colonel Churchill, however, effectually repulsed this attack, Colonel Churchill killing the French commander with his own hand. 1794.

On the 20th of July, Lord Moira was directed to return to England, to the great regret of those under his command. Previous to his departure he issued an order saying that he "could not surrender his command without entreating the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the corps which accompanied him from Ostend, to accept his warmest and most grateful thanks for the kind and cheerful acquiescence he had experienced from them in the severe fatigues to which he had been obliged to subject them. He had the assurance that he was still to have their support in the service for which they were originally destined, and that hope lessened his reluctance at ceasing, for the present, to share the honourable danger of service.

"He trusted they would believe that no light consideration would have obliged him to quit them; for he persuaded himself they were sensible of his having endeavoured to repay the generous attachment they had shown him by the most lively interest for their welfare. For the present he bade them farewell, and with the most fervent prayers for their honour and prosperity."

As a great majority of Lord Moira's army could not be acquainted with the cause of the extraordinary fatigues they had undergone, and as it appeared that it was Lord Moira's wish that every information on that head should be given them, an address explanatory of the circumstances that led to the forced march from Ostend was shortly afterwards circulated among the regiments that had taken part in it.

On the 22nd of July, the Duke of York retreated

Digitized by Google

1794. from Malines towards Bergen-ap-Zoom, passing close by Antwerp, which was evacuated the same evening, when a vast quantity of stores were destroyed to prevent them falling into the hands of the enemy ; and on the 24th, the army encamped on a wide bare plain near Rosendale, formed in order of battle in two lines with a reserve, the British on the right, the Hanoverians on the left, and the Hessians in the centre.

After remaining here about a fortnight, the army was compelled by the continued advance of the republicans in overwhelming force to again retreat, and marched through Breda and encamped on the neighbouring plain at Osterhout. The vestiges of war were everywhere visible here, and their ghastliness was heightened by the presence of a number of dead criminals, some hanging in chains and others still fixed in the instruments of torture in which they had been put to death. These loathsome objects were removed and interred by the troops, who were also employed in erecting redoubts to strengthen the position, and in digging wells on the plain.

While encamped here, the 57th, and the other regiments that had come over with Lord Moira, received tents for the first time since landing. The want of these, however, had in no way affected the efficiency of these corps, which were as healthy as any other in the force, having been well-fed and clothed.

The enemy having attacked the outposts in great force on the 28th of August, and driven them in, a council of war was held, at which it was decided to retreat, and the following day the army fell back to a position near Bois-le-Duc. Had it remained longer at Osterhout it would have had to sustain the attack of at least 100,000 French, and its destruction would have been almost certain, as its numbers barely exceeded 20,000 men.

Digitized by Google

The British infantry with the force was now formed in five brigades, the 57th being in the second, with the 8th, 27th, and 28th regiments. 1794.

For about a fortnight the army remained quietly in camp near Bois-le-Duc; but on the 16th of September, the enemy having again come up with it in overwhelming force and driven in the outposts, it was necessary to continue the retreat, and at four o'clock the following morning the British, Hessians, and Hanoverians, under the Duke of York, crossed the Meuse at Grave, and encamped on the northern bank of the river.

The defeat of the Austrians under Clairfait, having left his flank uncovered, however, compelled the Duke to give up his strong position behind the Meuse on the 5th of October, when he marched at midnight toward Nimeguen. The night was wet and very dark, and the roads rough and slippery, causing men to stumble and fall at every yard, so that this march was tedious and distressing in the extreme. Early the following morning Nimeguen was reached and the camp pitched at its gates.

Nimeguen is situated on rising ground on the southern bank of the Waal, which is here wide and rapid, and was at this time a large and well-fortified town. The 57th and a number of other troops were placed in it as a garrison, and the remainder of the army posted on the opposite bank of the Waal, being in communication with the Dutch on the right and the Austrians on the left. The masses of the French Republic were soon before the walls of Nimeguen, and commenced preparations to besiege the town. There were several skirmishes at the advanced posts, the British meeting with a rather severe reverse on the 20th of October, and on the 27th and 28th the outposts were driven in and the construction of batteries commenced by the enemy. A sortie, made by a strong force under

Digitized by Google

1794. General de Burgh, made considerable havoc among the besiegers, but failed to materially retard their operations; and on the 6th of November two of their batteries opened fire on the town and the bridge of boats across the Waal. The 57th being posted in the covered way, the fire of both sides passed close over their heads; but, nevertheless, the regiment lost only one man, who was killed by a dead shell.

The enemy's fire soon made its effect on the floating bridge, which was the sole means of retreat across the wide and rapid Waal, and on the 7th the greater part of the garrison evacuated the place, picquets (2500 strong) under General de Burgh remaining to hold it. Two days later the bridge had been almost entirely destroyed, and the town had to be abandoned, the picquets effecting their retreat with great difficulty, as several of the boats had been sunk, and in many places there was nothing but a single plank, knee-deep in water, to cross by.

The Duke of York's army was now cantoned along the north bank of the Waal, which offered an effective barrier against the further advance of the French. As a winter campaign was in prospect, his Royal Highness directed commanding officers of regiments to provide warm clothing to ensure the comfort and health of their men, deviating from the clothing regulations as might be necessary. Captains Balfour and Inglis, and the quartermaster of the 57th, accordingly proceeded to Rotterdam and procured a supply of blue cloth trousers and gaiters, shoes, and warm stockings for the regiment, which, through this precaution, was enabled to avoid the great losses sustained by some corps during the ensuing months.

On the 13th of November the infantry were formed in six brigades, and the second brigade composed of the 8th, 37th, 44th, 57th, and 88th Regiments under Major-General de Burgh.

Digitized by Google

After the evacuation of Nimeguen there was for a time 1794.
a cessation of active hostilities, the opposing armies facing each other across the Waal, their sentries amicably conversing, and the officers sending each other invitations to dinner—which were not, however, accepted. Both armies suffered greatly from the weather, which now became very severe, rain and frost alternating. This and the heavy duty which had to be performed by them caused much sickness among the British, and filled their hospitals.

On the 6th of December the Duke of York left the army, and was succeeded in the command by the Hanoverian General Walmoden, the British contingent being under General Harcourt.

As the season advanced, the Waal, which had hitherto barred the advance of the French, became frozen over, and was no longer an obstacle to them. During December various attempts—although not in very great force—were made by them to cross, and at the commencement of 1795.
January the whole of Walmoden's army between the Leck and the Waal resembled a picquet, being constantly on the alert and apprehensive of an attack.

At length, on the 10th of January, the cold and frost being intense and the Waal frozen hard, the enemy crossed over upon the ice in force, and the Dutch and Austrians on his right and left having retreated, General Walmoden's position became untenable, and he determined to retreat through Westphalia. He was, however, greatly embarrassed by the enormous number of sick in the army, most of whom were in the great hospital at Rhennes,* and

* During this campaign the mismanagement and neglect of the medical staff were scandalous, so much so that to send a man to hospital was looked upon as sealing his death-warrant. Every man who could possibly do so, therefore, remained with his regiment in spite of his sickness, rather than enter one of those veritable charnel-houses, where the living were untended and the dead remained uninterred.

Digitized by Google

1795. although every effort was made to collect transport, 300 of them had to be abandoned to the French. On the night of the 14th, after being engaged all day with the enemy along the whole line, the British and their allies fell back from the ice-bound banks of the Waal and commenced a retreat, the miseries and calamities of which were not surpassed in later days, either in Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna or in that of the Grand Army of Napoleon from Moscow.

The sufferings of the army were "beyond the power of words to describe, numbers dying every hour through cold and fatigue: they marched through a dreary desert, where the snow drifted so strongly that it was almost impossible to get forward, until nature being at last overcome, and the spirits quite exhausted, without a possibility of relief, men, women,* and children, who by the darkness of night or through fatigue were unable to keep up with their respective columns, sat down to rest their weary limbs, sank immediately to sleep, never to wake again." †

It was intended to make a stand on the banks of the Yssel, and by the 29th of January most of the columns had reached the posts assigned to them on the banks of that river. The right rested on the sea, and the left was posted at Zutphen, the 57th, with the 2nd Brigade under Major-General de Burgh, being at Deventer, a town of some size.

The troops were in a miserable condition, and "never perhaps," to quote the words of one who served during this campaign, "did a British army experience such distress as this one did at this time. Not a village nor a house but bore witness to their misery, in containing some

* It was the custom in these days and down to a later period, to allow soldiers to be accompanied on campaigns by their wives and families, and during this retreat numbers of these unfortunate creatures perished.

† Jones' "Account of the Campaign in Flanders."

Digitized by Google

dead and others dying. Some were daily found who had crawled into houses singly, other houses contained five, six, or seven together, some dead, and others dying or unable to walk; and as for those that were able to walk, it was no easy matter for them to find their way, for the country was one continual desert without roads, and every track filled up with the drifting snow. Added to all this, the inhabitants were their most inveterate enemies, and, where opportunity offered, would rather murder a poor, lost, distressed Englishman than direct him the right way." * 1795.

For about a week the British and Hanoverians maintained their position on the Yssel, but they were soon compelled to continue their retreat, and fell back to the Ems, the 57th being quartered at Bentheim. Here they remained unmolested for a time, but on the 24th of February the outposts were attacked and driven in by the French. The 57th were despatched from Bentheim as a reinforcement, and the enemy fell back.

In March, 40,000 Prussian troops marched into Westphalia to defend the province against the French, and the harassed and war-worn British were withdrawn from its frontiers. They marched by detachments to Bremen, where they found good quarters and a reception far different from that they had met with in Holland and Westphalia, and embarked at Bremerleche for England, the last of them sailing on the 14th of April.

The 57th, under Major Balfour, landed at Portsmouth in May, and were quartered in Hilsea barracks. Only 400 men were left fit for duty, and there were 163 sick; but the following month a number of these were convalescent, and, 138 recruits joining, the regiment was brought up to nearly its proper strength.

* Corporal Brown's Narrative.

Digitized by Google

1795. After only two months' rest on shore it again embarked, under Colonel M'Dowall, with a force of 3000 men, intended to assist a body of French loyalists who, after being equipped and organized in England, had landed at Quibéron, in Brittany, a short time previously. The British portion of the expedition consisted of two brigades, under Major-Generals Graham and Alexander Campbell, the 57th being in that commanded by the latter officer. They were not, however, able to afford any assistance to the *émigrés*, for a violent gale blew the transports and the convoying fleet westward; and while lying weather-bound in Cawsand Bay, intelligence was brought by H.M.S. *Anson* that the loyalists had, after some slight successes, been entirely defeated—their works captured and the defenders massacred.

The object of this expedition—the second of this description in which the 57th had been employed since the commencement of the war—being thus entirely frustrated, the troops landed and rejoined Lord Main's force encamped at Nutshaling, near Southampton, which was shortly afterwards reviewed by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

THE WEST INDIES.

1795–1803.

THE attention of the British Government was at this time directed to the West Indies, where things had gone very ill since Sir Charles Grey's departure in the previous year. The French, elated by their successes in Europe, had made great efforts to recover their losses across the Atlantic, and had recaptured the islands of Guadeloupe and St. Lucia, at the same time effecting a landing in Martinique, and seizing several forts in St. Vincent and Grenada. To put a stop to the ravages committed by the republicans on the French loyalist emigrants settled in the islands, and the depredations on British possessions, it was decided to send out a large naval and military force. 1795.

Sir Ralph Abercrombie was to command the land force, and on the 30th of August he arrived at Southampton and took command of the troops encamped there, which were to form part of his army.

The expedition was to be over 20,000 strong, and was fitted out with great trouble and expense, every precaution being taken to ensure the health of the troops. Strict orders were given as to their behaviour on board ship, and as to their quarters, food, and exercise on land. All marches were to be performed at night; fatigues were to be as few as possible; and negroes were to be employed

Digitized by Google

1795. on the duties usually performed by the pioneers. The men were to be allowed to bathe frequently, and their feet were to be examined daily to ascertain they were free from insect-bites.

Particular attention was given to the dress of the troops to be employed. It being especially necessary to protect them from the damps and chills of midnight, each man was ordered to be supplied with two flannel waistcoats, a pair of flannel drawers, a flannel cap, or "Welsh wig," and two pairs of worsted socks. The coats were to be short skirted, and to be large enough to button across the chest. Trousers of cotton cloth or Russian duck were to be worn instead of the usual breeches and gaiters, and high white hats with large round brims instead of the cocked hats. Painted canvas knapsacks were to be carried, and a good supply of watch-coats issued to each regiment.

The work of fitting out the expedition was carried on with energy, and, on the 5th of September, an order by the adjutant-general directed all officers of regiments abroad or under orders for abroad, and absent through staff employ at home, or for any other reason except recruiting, to rejoin without loss of time, or they would be reported to his Majesty and superseded.

Before embarking, the 57th, now commanded by Colonel Balfour, Colonel M'Dowall having been transferred, received the following augmentation, which appeared in the *London Gazette* on the 12th of September :—

Major Gledstanes to be Lieutenant-colonel.
Brevet-major Wm. Inglis to be Major (*vice* Gledstanes).

To be Captains of Companies.

Capt.-Lieut. J. Smith (*vice* Inglis).
Lieut. Jas. Maxtone.
Lieut. Henry Linn Brownrigg, 135th Regt.

Digitized by Google

To be Lieutenants. 1795.

Ensign Mainwaring (*vice* Maxtone).
„ A. M'Dowall.
„ John Scott.
„ Thomas Forster.
Lieut. J. Galway,
„ Thos. Arkwright,
„ M. O'Connell,
„ Cecil Rogers,
} 135th Regt.

To be Ensigns.

Ensign Wm. Buttle, 101st Regt. (*vice* Mainwaring).
„ W. D. Fuller, 101st Regt. (*vice* M'Dowall).
„ George Morris, 101st Regt. (*vice* Scott).
„ — Devenish, 135th Regt. (*vice* Forster).

Ensign Nunn, who had been adjutant since the end of the American war, being old and worn out, was appointed to a garrison battalion, and was succeeded as adjutant by Lieutenant Jeremiah O'Keefe. A recruiting company was formed under Captain Roberts, and stationed at Chatham, and men unfit for active service were either discharged or transferred to garrison battalions.

On the 24th 300 non-commissioned officers and men were received from the 101st Regiment, which brought up the strength of the 57th to nearly 1000 strong, and five days later the regiment embarked on board H.M.S. *Commerce de Marseilles*, a fine 120-gun ship which had been captured from the French.

The following regiments also joined the expedition: 26th Light Dragoons, 2nd, 3rd, 8th, 14th, 19th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 31st, 33rd, 37th, 38th, 40th, 42nd, 44th, 48th, 53rd, 55th, 63rd, and 88th; the total strength being 460 cavalry, and 16,479 infantry. Major-General Charles Graham was second in command; Major-Generals A. Campbell, of Monzie, and Wm. Morshead, and Brigadier-Generals Perryn, John Moore, and C. Mackenzie, were employed as brigadiers. Brigadier-General Hon. J. Hope was

Digitized by Google

1795. adjutant-general, and Brigadier-General Hon. J. Knox quartermaster-general of the force.

The reserve, consisting of the 42nd and eighteen grenadier companies, was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald of the 55th.

Another expedition for the West Indies, 8000 strong, was preparing at Cork.

Instead of sending the transports off in batches as they were loaded, it was decided to wait till all were ready, and make a great display by sailing together. At length, however, on the 27th of October everything was ready; but the weather, which was unusually boisterous, would not allow a start to be made, and on the 29th a regular hurricane raged, which, although it was of short duration, did much damage to the fleet.

It was not until the 11th of November that the expedition set out, presenting a most imposing spectacle of nearly 300 vessels; but unfortunately the *Impregnable*, Admiral Christian's flagship, went aground, and the fleet was ordered to anchor again. This was most unfortunate, as if it had proceeded it would have reached the West Indies in safety; in fact, one transport, which was too far out at sea to obey the admiral's signal, proceeded on its voyage, and reached Barbadoes on Christmas Day, after a fine passage.

The damage to the *Impregnable* being repaired, the fleet set sail again on the 15th in fine weather, with a favourable wind, and by sunset was clear of the Isle of Wight. When clear of the Channel, however, a furious south-west gale was encountered, by which the fleet was dispersed, and driven back with the loss of many ships and hundreds of lives.

The *Commerce de Marseilles* very nearly foundered. Besides the whole of the 57th, she had on board a company of the Royal Artillery, which with the crew made a total

Digitized by Google

of 1785 persons; and this large human cargo, together with the great quantity of stores which by some error had been placed on her, caused her to sink below the proper level, with the consequence that instead of rising on the waves she ploughed through them, heavy seas breaking over her at every surge. Nothing but the able seamanship of Captain Child and his crew prevented her from being entirely lost, and as it was, she was only just able to get back to Portsmouth, where she was found to be so damaged as to be unfit ever to go to sea again. 1795.

The 57th was re-embarked in three 44-gun ships; head-quarters under Colonel Balfour on the *Adventure*, and detachments under Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes and Major Inglis on the *Ulysses* and *Charon* respectively.

On the 9th of December the expedition sailed again, and at first all went well; but when clearing the Channel it met with another violent storm, which lasted without intermission for six weeks. The fleet was entirely dispersed; many ships put into the different ports of the United Kingdom, while about eighty, including the *Charon*, managed to reach Barbadoes, which had been appointed the rendezvous of the expedition. Admiral Christian, after remaining at sea till the end of January, and finding it hopeless to endeavour to collect the fleet, put back to Portsmouth with fifty sail—all that remained out of more than three hundred vessels.

The *Adventure* and *Ulysses* were amongst those that returned to Portsmouth, and the seven companies of the 57th on board them were landed at East Cowes, and quartered in barracks there, the transports remaining at hand. The health of the troops was fortunately not affected by their hardships on board, owing to the excellent precautions taken for their comfort, and the plentiful supply of filters and fresh vegetables. The main object of the expedition

Digitized by Google

1795. was, however, frustrated, and the Government, in its disappointment, withdrew several regiments from it—notably the 19th, 29th, 33rd, 37th, 56th, 70th, and part of the 42nd. Transports were thus available to replace those damaged by the late storm.

On the 14th of March the 57th, having received a hundred men from the 8th King's Regiment, embarked again; the head-quarters under Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes—Colonel Balfour being left behind sick on the *Ulysses*—and the remainder under Major Buller, on the *Highland Lass*. On the 21st the expedition sailed for the fourth time under Admiral Christian.

As before stated, part of the fleet had been successful in making their way to Barbadoes in spite of the storm in December. They began to reach the island in February, coming in one by one, and after the stormy passage, the fine climate and abundance of fruit and provisions were most gratifying to the troops. The detachment of the 57th that arrived in the *Charon* at this time consisted of the light and two other companies under Major Inglis.

Sir Ralph Abercrombie arrived in March, and at once took steps to open the campaign. Owing to the diminution of the force and the advanced season of the year, it was not considered advisable to attempt Guadeloupe, and he determined to attack the island of St. Lucia, sending, however, detachments to reinforce the garrisons of St. Vincent and Grenada, which had suffered severely from the climate.

The force at his disposal was 15,000 strong. The British infantry was formed in three brigades, with a reserve of grenadier companies, and a mounted detachment of the 26th Light Dragoons. The second brigade, under Major-General Morshead, consisted of detachments of the 37th, 38th, 42nd, 53rd, 55th, and 57th. Besides

Digitized by Google

the British, there were Loewenstein's and Rohan's foreign regiments, and two well-disciplined black regiments, each 700 strong, under Lieut.-Colonels Malcolm and Derbugh. The remainder of the expedition, which had left England in March, was 6000 strong. 1795.

The commander-in-chief embarked on H.M.S. *Majestic* on the evening of the 21st of April, under a salute from Pilgrim's and Needham's Forts, and the next morning the signal was given to sail. Most of the ships were under way when another flagship was seen in sight, and the order was given to lay to. The strange vessel came into Carlisle Bay soon after, and was found to be his Majesty's frigate *Africa*, having on board Admiral Christian, who had parted company with his convoy on the 31st, and made all sail to be in time to assume command of the fleet.

The expedition proceeded to St. Lucia, and arrived off the island on the 20th, when Major-General Campbell disembarked in Longueville Bay with 1700 men. The following morning he marched to Choc Bay, and as soon as he appeared, the centre division disembarked near the village of Choc, whereupon 500 of the enemy who were opposing Major-General Campbell retired from Angier's plantation to Morne Chabot, a strong and commanding post near Morne Fortune, the principal place in the island.

The capture of Morne Chabot being necessary before the enemy's main stronghold could be invested, an attack was ordered to be made that night from two different sides. Brigadier Moore, with seven companies of the 53rd, and detachments of Malcolm's Rangers and Loewenstein's Jagers, marched at midnight by a circuitous route, while Brigadier Hope, with Major Inglis's detachment of the 57th, 150 of Malcolm's Rangers, and 50 of Loewenstein's,

Digitized by Google

1795. proceeded by one more direct. The former party fell in with the enemy an hour and a half too soon, but nevertheless attacked them, and after considerable resistance captured the post, a large number of the enemy, however, escaping. Brigadier Hope arrived at the exact time appointed, and if the attack had been carried out as planned, the whole of the enemy must have been captured.

The next day Morne Duchasseux, in rear of Morne Fortune, was occupied, and Major-General Morshead invested the latter on the south side.

Morne Fortune is a high rocky mountain overhanging the sea on its western side, and was fairly well fortified and garrisoned by 2000 well-drilled blacks, some hundreds of whites, and a number of refugee negroes. The siege operations were very difficult, and the erection of batteries was a work of time and labour. The communication along the line of investment (ten miles) was particularly difficult, roads having to be made through the rugged, mountainous country, in order to forward the artillery, ammunition, and provisions. The difficulty of forwarding supplies was further increased by the want of carriages and the small number of horses available.

On the 1st of May the garrison made a sally on one of the advanced posts, but were repulsed with great loss, the British having fifty killed and wounded.

The enemy's batteries on the south side of the Morne commanding the Bay of Grand Cul de Sac, and rendering it impossible for the besieger's men-of-war to enter, Major-General Morshead was directed to capture them; and to assist him Brigadier Hope was detached from the Morne Chabot side on the night of the 2nd, with 350 of the 42nd Highlanders, the Light Company of the 57th under Captain West, and part of Malcolm's Rangers. The 55th Regiment at Ferrands was to support these troops.

Digitized by Google

The Grand Cul de Sac river flows round Morne Fortune on the south and south-east, and falls into the bay of the same name. The attack was to be made in three columns: one on the left, to cross at the mouth of the river; one at a place named Cools, higher up; and the third, under Brigadier Hope, on the right. 1796.

On the morning of the 3rd the advance was made, and the light company of the 57th and the rangers quickly captured the Seche battery, close under Morne Fortune, with little loss except that the gallant Colonel Malcolm was killed. The left column was also successful, and captured the Chopuis battery; but the centre column never crossed the river, and the flank columns being thus disconnected had to retire, the ships that had already entered the bay to return to their former positions.

The loss of the light company in this affair was two rank and file killed, and one sergeant and eight rank and file wounded. Brigadier Hope * expressed himself highly pleased with its conduct, and Captain West was mentioned in despatches for "his very gallant behaviour."

The head-quarters of the regiment arrived in St. Lucia in the second week in May, having had a pleasant passage from England.

On the 16th the batteries at length opened fire, and on the 17th the 31st Regiment made an attack on a hill called the Vigie, on the right of the besiegers' line, but were repulsed with loss. After a week's further bombardment it was determined to make another attempt to effect a lodgment in the enemy's works, and on the night of the 24th, the 27th, 53rd, and 57th were placed near the point of attack. The following morning the 27th established themselves in two places, 500 yards from the forts, resisting the enemy's attempts to dislodge them, and the next day

* Afterwards Lord Hopetoun.

Digitized by Google

1796. the whole island was surrendered to Sir Ralph Abercrombie, the garrison of Morne Fortune marching out and laying down their arms as prisoners of war.

The capture of St. Lucia being thus effected, the commander-in-chief turned his attention to the other islands, particularly to Grenada, where Major-General Nicholls, with a sadly reduced garrison, was contending with difficulty against the insurgents under their chief, Fedon. The 27th and 57th were sent to this island, and landed there on the 9th of June, when active operations were commenced against the "brigands."

On the 18th of June a concerted attack on them was arranged. The brigades commanded by Brigadier-General Campbell and Count d'Heillimer were ordered to advance from Mount St. John's and Chadrans, the former attacking first the enemy's post at Michell's and then his camp at Achea, the latter endeavouring to get above the enemy and in rear of his redoubts on Mount Quaquo. Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes, meanwhile, with the 57th, was to take post at the head of the Grand Roy Ravine on the opposite side of the mountain, and send a strong detachment along the back of the enemy's position to attack the redoubts if found to be assailable, otherwise to take up a position near them and await orders.

The attack was ably carried out; the enemy offered a feeble resistance, and fled into the woods before the advancing British, who suffered a very slight loss—the 57th none—and were by the following morning in possession of all the insurgents' posts. It is related that when they saw our troops on the point of capturing the redoubts, the brigands led out a score of white prisoners, stripped and with their arms pinioned behind them, and murdered them before the eyes of the British, who after capturing the works dispersed over the island in search of these monsters.

Digitized by Google

Many of them were captured, and brought in and executed, and tranquillity was restored in the island, the French who had joined the rebels giving themselves up after the capture of Mount Quaquo. The spirit of resentment, however, on the part of the bulk of the inhabitants was very strong on account of the barbarous cruelties which had been perpetrated during the insurrection. 1796.

In June the 57th received 320 men from the 8th and 10th Regiments, which brought its strength up to 1131 privates. Up to this time the regiment had been particularly healthy, but as soon as active operations ceased, and it went into settled quarters at Gouyave or Charlotte Town, a place on the north-west coast of the island, it began to suffer from the epidemic of the country, and before the end of the year there died Capt.-Lieutenant James Baillie, Lieutenants Cecil Rogers, Robert Edgar, William Buttle, Alexander Turnbull, and Ford, Ensign Scott, and 33 sergeants, 26 corporals, 9 drummers, and 474 privates.

Everything possible was done to preserve the troops, but the mortality continued to be very great, although Lieut.-Governor Houstoun, in a letter to the home authorities, dated 21st of January, wrote that the troops were "getting healthy," and would "no doubt continue to do so now the sickly season was over." Captain Armstrong, 11 sergeants, 17 corporals, 3 drummers, and 117 privates died in the beginning of 1797, making a total loss of 8 officers and nearly 700 men during the stay of the regiment in Grenada. 1797.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Inglis was at this time in command of the regiment, Colonel Balfour being still on leave at home, and Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes in command of the garrison.

In June the regiment was moved to the island of

Digitized by Google

1797. Trinidad, then recently captured and governed by Colonel (afterwards the celebrated Sir Thomas) Picton. It was quartered at Port of Spain, the capital, and was there reinforced by a draft of 207 men from the 2nd Queen's who were returning to England.

The island was at this time in a very tranquil state internally, but owing to the absence of British cruisers, the enemy's privateers caused great annoyance, cutting off all intercourse by sea with the northern and eastern quarters of the island, which they pillaged daily. In August the position became very critical, the enemy having entire command of the sea. There was also much sickness in the small garrison—fevers, agues, and fluxes being very general—and the 57th lost Surgeon Laing, Lieutenant Forster, and 180 men before the end of the year.

1798. Early in 1798 Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes returned to England. Before leaving, a high compliment was paid to him and the regiment in the following letter, addressed to him by Colonel Picton :—

"Trinidad, 19th February, 1798.

"SIR,

"I cannot in justice allow you to leave the island of Trinidad without expressing the entire satisfaction I have at all times received from the good order and very military conduct of the 57th Regiment under your command. I have to request your acceptance of many thanks for the particular attention you have invariably paid to every part of the service.

"With my best wishes, I have the honour to be

"Your very faithful, humble servant,

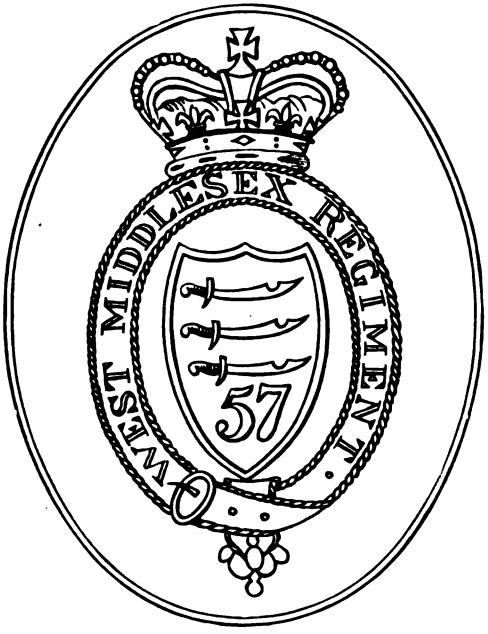
"THOMAS PICTON,

"Commanding Trinidad.

"Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes,

"Commanding 57th Regiment, Trinidad."

Digitized by Google



OFFICER'S BREASTPLATE WORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1800.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The regiment remained another five years at Trinidad under Colonel Balfour, during which period nothing worthy of note occurred beyond certain changes in organization, etc. 1798.

One of the principal of these was the appointment of regular paymasters to regiments in place of the regimental officers, who had heretofore performed the duty. Commanding officers were directed to nominate suitable persons for the appointment. Half-pay officers were considered most eligible, but regimental officers might be appointed on resigning their commissions as such. The new paymasters were to receive special military commissions, were not to be liable to any military duty, nor to assume any military command. They were to receive 15*s.* a day pay, and an extra sergeant was allowed in each regiment as a clerk.

Captain Shapter (an officer of the regiment) became paymaster of the 57th, and remained so long afterwards.

Another important reform, of a slightly earlier date (20th of September, 1796), was the adoption of the territorial system in recruiting.

Regiments of infantry were to send recruiting parties to their counties in order to acquire a local interest. Parties might also be sent to the large manufacturing towns, and in Scotland and Ireland. Recruiting stations were divided into districts under field-officers, who were to finally approve recruits. No party was to be detached from the head-quarters without an officer, nor were parties to change their stations to suit the convenience of the officers commanding them, which had been a very common practice previously. Officers in the recruiting service were required to wear uniform constantly. Regiments abroad were to keep one sergeant at Chatham to take charge of the recruits sent there for them. The standard

Digitized by Google

1798. for infantry was 5 feet 5 inches, and under 35 years of age, and there was no limit as to time or place of service. Recruiting officers were allowed £15 for each man enlisted, out of which they had to pay for the man's necessaries and bounty, and a reward to the bringer of him.

The uniform was also considerably altered during the sojourn of the regiment in the West Indies. By a warrant issued in October, 1797, all coats showing the waistcoat underneath were abolished, and the short single-breasted jacket laced across the front, afterwards worn in the Peninsula, and so familiar in all pictures of that war, introduced for the sergeants and rank and file. The officers wore a double-breasted coat, with lappels of the regimental facing in front, and long skirts.

1800. In 1800, cocked hats, which had been worn almost ever since the commencement of the standing army in England, were abolished, as far as the men were concerned, and cylindrical caps of lacquered felt, which received the nickname of "stovepipes," introduced. They were to be worn by the officers of light companies and the men of light and battalion companies, and also by the grenadiers when not wearing bearskins. The companies were distinguished by the tufts and ornaments on the cockade in front. The grenadiers wore white tufts and grenades, the light companies green tufts and regimental buttons. A large brass plate was worn in front of the cap by all. The officers of the regimental staff and of battalion companies continued to wear cocked hats, but of a considerably different shape to what had been worn previously.

In the West Indies the men received their coats unlined, and sleeved waistcoats of milled serge, with collars, cuffs, and regimental buttons. The saving of a shilling on the lining of a man's coat went to pay for his

Digitized by Google

waistcoat, and he had to pay for the sleeves as part of his necessaries. These waistcoats were doubtless intended to be worn without the coats as undress jackets, and were the forerunners of the shell-jackets of later days. Each man received annually a pair of linen trousers, and apparently no breeches or gaiters. 1800.

In 1801 the issue of a "good serviceable greatcoat" to each man not in possession of one was authorized by warrant. Previously only a certain number of watch-coats had been supplied to each regiment. 1801.

The following year chevrons were first introduced as the badges of rank for non-commissioned officers, who had hitherto been distinguished by shoulder-knots. 1802.

The war with France was terminated by the Peace of Amiens in March, 1802; but the regiment remained in Trinidad till the following year, when, after being drafted, it embarked with the 14th Regiment on board H.M.S. *Superb* for England. 1803.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII.

HOME AND GIBRALTAR.

1803–1809.

1803. AFTER a most expeditious passage, the regiment landed at Gosport and marched, together with the 14th and 39th, to Winchester. Here it was joined by its recruiting parties, who had evidently been stationed in Middlesex, as they were ordered to assemble at Hounslow previous to marching to Winchester on the 10th of May.

The losses by sickness and by drafting men to other regiments had brought the regiment to a mere skeleton, and it only mustered about 350 men, of whom 131 were discharged in May—in all probability worn out by their service in the West Indies, and unfit for further service. The equipment, too, was incomplete, there being only 181 sets of accoutrements, and those unserviceable.

Steps were, however, at once taken to fill up the ranks of the regiment and restore its efficiency, for the short-lived Peace of Amiens came to an end on the 18th of May, and Buonaparte, determined on a war to the death with England, commenced vast preparations for an invasion, assembling a magnificent army and a number of gunboats for that purpose at Boulogne. A landing by the French seemed imminent, and in Kent and Sussex, where it would in all probability take place, there were great preparations for resistance. A large force (including the greater part

Digitized by Google

of the regular troops in England, and a large number of the militia, who had lately been embodied) were assembled there under General Dundas, and the 57th, 14th, and 39th were ordered to march from Winchester to Silverhill, in Sussex, to form part of this force. 1803.

The 57th left Winchester on the 20th of May, and marched that day to Alton; on the 21st to Guildford, Stoke, Shalford, and Catherine Hill; on the 23rd to Reigate; on the 24th to Sevenoaks and River Head; on the 25th to Goudhurst and Lamberhurst; and on the 26th arrived at Silverhill, where it was brigaded with the 14th, 39th, and 88th, under Major-General McKenzie.

The neighbourhood was full of troops—Lewes, Steyning, Bletchington, Battle, Bexhill, and Brighton (where the Prince of Wales commanded the 10th Light Dragoons) were all occupied—and the coast defended with Martello towers and batteries at the principal points, while every highland and promontory was surmounted by a signal station, ready to give instant warning of the enemy's approach. All the troops were constantly engaged at drills, field-days, and target practice, preparing to meet the enemy, and were even practised in advancing into the sea up to their waists, with a view to attacking the French while disembarking.

The whole nation was aroused to a sense of its danger, and the greatest zeal and patriotism displayed by all classes. Numbers of volunteer regiments were enrolled, and amongst others two of a thousand men each by Mr. Pitt, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

An increase in the number of regular troops being necessary, an Act of Parliament was passed for the formation of an army of reserve, which was to be levied by ballot in each parish, the men drawn being liable for four years' service at home, with a heavy penalty in case of

Digitized by Google

1803. their absenting themselves. Most of these men were taken to form second battalions to line regiments, the 57th being one of those selected to be thus augmented, and Major Inglis was ordered to proceed to Ashford, in Kent, and receive the men balloted there.

In September the 1st battalion, under Colonel Balfour, marched from Silverhill to Ashford, where a considerable force was assembled. The landing of the French being almost hourly expected, the heavy baggage of all the troops near the coast had been sent inland, that of the 57th having been stored at Tonbridge.

The officers and staff of both battalions were now busily employed in receiving and training recruits, the preliminary stages of drill being hurried through, and instruction in the use of the firelock the first consideration, in view of the expected early arrival of the enemy. Towards the end of September there was a false alarm, but as the season advanced the weather became too boisterous for the flat-bottomed boats which were to carry the invaders, and the fear of their landing passed away for the present.

The establishment of both battalions of the 57th had been fixed at 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 majors, 10 captains,* 11 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 50 sergeants, 22 drummers, and 1000 rank and file, so that a very large number of recruits was required to complete them. During August and September the 1st Battalion received 500 men from the army of reserve, and on the 1st of October the 2nd battalion had been raised to 30 sergeants, 22 drummers and fifers, and 562 rank and file, all of the latter being recruits at drill. Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes and Captains

* The practice of field-officers commanding companies was done away with this year, and the number of captains increased accordingly. The rank of captain-lieutenant also disappeared at the same time.

Digitized by Google

H. Shadforth and Brown were transferred from the 1st to the 2nd battalion in August. 1803.

The officers now serving with the 1st Battalion* were :—

Lieut.-Colonel	Balfour.	Lieutenant	Campbell.
Major	Bruce.	,,	Ackland.
,,	Ross.	,,	Murchison.
Captain	Spring.	,,	Stainforth.
,,	Scott.	Ensign	Crawford.
,,	O'Keefe.	,,	M'Gregor.
,,	Shelton.	,,	Smith.
,,	T. Shadforth.	,,	Evatt.
,,	Maxwell.	,,	Campbell.
,,	Warburton.	,,	Van Cortlandt.
,,	Money.	Lieut. and Adjutant	Humphries.
,,	Miller.	Paymaster	Shapter.
Lieutenant	Burrows.	Quartermaster	Miller.
,,	Jermyn.	Surgeon	Winning.
,,	Baxter.	Surgeon's Mate	Balfour.
,,	Stanley.		

The officers originally appointed to the 2nd Battalion were :—

Lieut.-Colonel	A. Gledstanes,	from 1st Battalion.
Major	W. Inglis,	ditto.
,,	C. Smith,	from half-pay.
Captain	H. Shadforth,	from 1st Battalion.
,,	F. F. Browne,	ditto.
,,	Carr,	from half-pay.
,,	P. Bury,	ditto.
,,	J. E. Porche,	ditto.
,,	R. Waller,	ditto.
,,	R. W. Patrick,	ditto.
,,	W. M. Morrison,	ditto.
,,	W. Ogden,	ditto.
,,	E. Grove,	from 70th Regiment.
Lieutenant	J. Marke,	from half-pay.
,,	H. Montgomery,	ditto.
,,	J. A. Dolling,	from half-pay.
,,	J. Bunhill,	ditto.
,,	J. S. Price,	ditto.
,,	T. Savage,	ditto.

* During the existence of the 2nd battalion, officers from it were constantly attached to the 1st Battalion, and *vice versâ*, as is shown by the returns and muster rolls.

Digitized by Google

1803.

Lieutenant	G. J. Rogers,	from half-pay.
,,	P. Hely,	ditto.
,,	Oliver,	ditto.
Ensign	J. Milliken.	
,,	H. Mosman.	
,,	Scott.	
,,	Balguy.	
,,	Reid.	

Lieut. and Adjutant J. English.
Quartermaster Taylor.
Surgeon Vance.

On the 25th of November Major-General Forbes, who commanded at Ashford, reviewed his brigade, which consisted of a detachment of the Royal Artillery, the 1st and 2nd battalions 57th, Radnor Militia, 1st and 2nd Surrey Militia, and the 11th Reserve Battalion. In his report he stated that the men of the 57th, who were almost entirely from the army of reserve, were "stout and good-looking;" the clothing and accoutrements, however, were incomplete, owing to the great demand for them everywhere.

The 2nd battalion at this time was receiving men of the army of reserve from Guildford, Clapham, and Canterbury; but some of them afterwards volunteered to other regiments, and at the end of the year the battalion was still very weak.

1804. In February, 1804, 261 men for unlimited service were transferred to the 1st battalion, which gave in exchange 110 limited service men. The following month there were several transfers among the officers, Lieut.-Colonel Inglis * and 16 officers from the 2nd battalion joining the 1st, and Lieut.-Colonel Ross, and 8 officers from the 1st, the 2nd.

On the 31st of March, the 1st battalion, being completed with unlimited service men, marched *vid* Canterbury to Ramsgate, where it embarked the following day in two

* Lieut.-Colonel Gledstanes being employed on the staff, the work of forming the 2nd Battalion had been performed by Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, who was succeeded in the temporary command of it by Lieut.-Colonel Ross.

Digitized by Google

transports for Guernsey, its strength, besides officers, consisting of 54 sergeants, 15 drummers, and 654 rank and file. On arrival at Guernsey three companies under Colonel Inglis were detached at Alderney, and remained there till June, when they rejoined head-quarters. 1804.

The return of summer revived the fear of invasion, which had subsided during the winter, and in the Channel Islands, as in England, every preparation was made for resistance. In Guernsey Major-General Doyle, the governor, caused strong fortifications to be erected, and the troops were kept constantly on the alert. The 57th, being composed almost entirely of very young soldiers, was kept hard at drill under Colonel Balfour, and made rapid progress. Major-General Doyle, when he inspected it at Fort George, in July, reported that "great pains had been taken in forwarding its discipline, and that its appearance was very respectable, the men being serviceable, but rather low. The grenadier company had no caps. The mode of drilling in the regiment appeared admirably calculated to form a good regiment, much pains being taken in teaching young officers as well as soldiers."

In August Lieut.-Colonels Balfour and Gledstanes were both promoted and employed on the staff; the former being succeeded in the command of the 1st Battalion by Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, and the latter in command of the 2nd battalion by Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald, half-pay 15th Regiment.

In October the 1st battalion embarked at Guernsey for Gibraltar, but the transports being overcrowded it was landed on the Isle of Wight, and detained there, on account of the dreadful fever raging at Gibraltar, till November, when it sailed for its destination. It arrived at Gibraltar on the 17th of December, but at first only Colonel Inglis and the men who had served in the West Indies were

Digitized by Google

1805. allowed to land, the remainder being kept on board till the 22nd of January, when the epidemic on shore had somewhat abated.

Since the regiment had left Gibraltar, forty years before, there had apparently been considerable improvement in the state of things on "the Rock;" and, although drink was still to be had very cheap, the discipline and the health of the garrison were no longer undermined by it to the extent they had been formerly. Although Great Britain and Spain were at war, and the Spanish fleet was co-operating with that of France against Nelson and Collingwood, there was much cordiality between the British officers at Gibraltar and the Spanish at Algeciras and San Roque, and friendly visits were frequently exchanged, it being a common thing, after an attack by the Spaniards on British vessels entering or leaving Gibraltar, for the opposing officers to meet at dinner at the table of either the British or Spanish general. The friendliness of the Spaniards went to the extent of permitting the formation of a race-course outside the fortress, which was a great boon to the garrison.

In August, however, the large increase of Spanish troops at San Roque caused apprehension of an attack; but not for long, for in October the French and Spanish fleets, which had so long eluded the British, were nearly annihilated at Trafalgar by Lord Nelson's fleet; and a few days later the garrison of Gibraltar beheld H.M.S. *Victory*, shattered and dismasted, with the body of the great admiral on board, entering the bay.

In the winter the flank companies of the regiment joined those of the other regiments in the garrison, and were formed into separate battalions, which were broken up in May.

1806. In September, 1806, General Campbell, the colonel of

Digitized by Google

the regiment, who had held that appointment since 1780, when he was promoted in New York from the lieutenant-colonelcy of it, died, and was succeeded by Major-General Lord Hutchinson. 1806.

During the time the 57th spent on "the Rock," nothing of particular moment occurred to disturb the routine of drill and guard-mounting. Under Colonel Inglis the regiment was brought to a state of great efficiency; and at the inspection in March, 1807, Major-General Grove reported that it was much improved, and a very serviceable regiment, although composed for the most part of small men. 1807.

The drill practised at this time, and shortly to be used against the French in the Peninsula, was very much the same as that of 1792, although some fresh regulations had been issued in 1804. During the last fifty years there had been great alterations in the manual and platoon exercises, which had been made much shorter, and less complicated. The words of command, too, had become much simpler; for instance, instead of "Order your firelocks," the command "Order arms" was used. The motions of clubbing and poising were abolished, and those of porting and supporting arms introduced—the former for charging and for sentries challenging, and the latter to be used when marching considerable distances and standing at ease. When marching long distances with supported arms, the right arms were allowed to be brought across the body, so that both arms were folded across the breast, the firelock being supported by the hammer resting on the left forearm. The performance of the manual exercise was a very leisurely affair, there being three beats of slow time between each motion.

In the platoon exercise there were now eleven words of command, viz.: "Load," "Handle cartridge," "Prime,"

Digitized by Google

1807. "Cast about (or 'bout)," "Draw ramrods," "Ram down cartridge," "Return ramrods," "Shoulder arms," "Make ready," "Present," "Fire." When a battalion was firing, however, each man primed, loaded, and recovered arms immediately after firing without any word of command. The firing might be either by wings, grand divisions, platoons, or files, and the signal to cease fire was the beating of the "general." When firing by platoons, the officer commanding platoons took a pace to the front and faced inwards. Between the commands "Ready," "Present," "Fire," only one beat of slow time was allowed, so that very little time for aiming was allowed, and it is difficult to understand how, under the circumstances, the fire of the British infantry was so effective as it was.

But if there was any hurry in the firing, there was none in the marching, for the old "ordinary time" of 75 paces to the minute still remained the pace for manœuvring, although marching past in quick time was occasionally practised.

The military music of the period was apparently not of a very high order, for in the drill book of 1804 "the use of musick or drums to regulate the march is absolutely forbid, as incompatible with the just and combined movements of any considerable body, and giving a false aid to the very smallest. They never persevere in the ordered time, or any other, are constantly changing measure, create noise, derange the equality of step, and counteract the very end they are supposed to promote. The ordered and cadenced march can be acquired and preserved from the eye and habit alone; and troops must, by great practice, be so steadied as to be able to maintain it, even though drums, music, or other circumstances should be offering a different marked time. On occasions of parade or show, and when troops are halted, they are properly used, and

Digitized by Google

when circumstances do not forbid it, may be sometimes permitted as inspiriting in column of march, where unity of step is not so critically required. But in all movements of manœuvres whatever, and as at any time directing the cadence of the step, or in the instruction of the recruit, officer, or battalion, they must not be heard." 1807.

In 1808 a great boon was conferred on the army by a General Order, abolishing the wearing of queues, which had so long been an annoyance to officers and men, and directing the hair to be worn cut short. It is stated that the order was countermanded the day following its issue, but too late, for the obnoxious pigtails had all disappeared! 1808.

Two years previously a new cap had been introduced for the infantry, which was apparently taken from the Austrians, and had a black felt crown and peak, red and white tuft, and black cockade at the side, and brass plate and tassels in front. The tassels of the officers were gold, those of the non-commissioned officers and men of the battalion companies white, and those of the light company green. This was the regulation cap of the infantry till after Waterloo, but there is some doubt whether it was generally worn in the Peninsula.

The 1st battalion spent four and a half years at Gibraltar, remaining there till the summer of 1809, when it exchanged the monotony of garrison duty for the excitement of active service. 1809.

The 2nd battalion remained at Ashford till July, 1804, when it moved to Riding Street barracks in the neighbourhood, and in October it marched to Portsmouth and embarked for Jersey, where it was quartered at St. Aubin's Bay. At this time it had recruiting parties at Dover, Romney, and Rochester, receiving men under the Additional Force Act, but it was only about 300 strong.

In the summer of 1805 the grenadiers and light

Digitized by Google

1809. company joined the flank battalions formed in the island, the former at Gallows Hill, and the latter at Greve de Lacq. The light battalion was commanded by Major H. Shadforth of the 57th, and the light company of the regiment by Captain Hardinge, afterwards Field Marshal Lord Hardinge, Commander-in-Chief of the army.

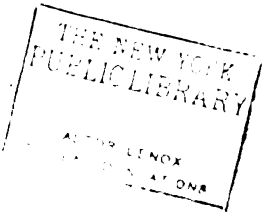
At this time an order was issued that the recruiting for infantry regiments should be carried out by the 2nd battalion, and several fresh recruiting parties were sent into Kent to raise men.

In June, 1806, the establishment was reduced to 400 rank and file; but as men were still wanting, recruiting parties were sent over to Ireland and to Guernsey, where they met with considerable success, the establishment being completed in October. Eighty men were, however, transferred to the 4th Garrison Battalion in December.

In September, 1807, 112 volunteers from the West Middlesex Militia were received, and in October a few more from the West Kent; but a strong draft of 8 sergeants and 218 rank and file sent out to the 1st battalion at Gibraltar more than counterbalanced this addition to the strength of the 2nd battalion. In fact, the battalion throughout its existence was never anything more than a depôt for the 1st battalion, and generally remained very weak.

The establishment was raised to 600 rank and file in 1808, and more volunteers from the West Middlesex Militia having joined, the battalion was completed to this strength in September, 1809, in which month it moved to De Vuells Barracks, in St. Helier.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

THE PENINSULAR WAR.

1809–1814.

THE first campaign undertaken by the British in aid of Spain and Portugal against the Emperor Napoleon terminated in January, 1809, when Sir John Moore's army was compelled to embark at Corunna; but the failure of this expedition did not deter the Government from making fresh efforts for the liberation of the Peninsula from the French yoke, and in April Sir Arthur Wellesley, who in the previous year had on two occasions been victorious over the French in Portugal, landed at Lisbon as commander-in-chief of a fresh army, that was despatched to that country. 1809.

The 57th was one of the regiments selected for service there, and embarking at Gibraltar on the 7th of July, it landed at Lisbon eight days later, and encamped at Alcantara with the other British regiments in the place.

The strength of the regiment on landing was—

Lieut.-Colonel Inglis.	Lieutenant Hely.
Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Ross.	,, Appleton.
Brevet Major Scott.	,, Evatt.
Captain Shelton (Grenadier company).	,, Baxter.
,, Shadforth.	,, Hunt.
,, M'Gibbon.	,, M'Lacklan.
,, Burrows.	,, Kirby.
,, Jermyn.	,, Donaldson.
,, Ackland (Light company).	,, Ross.
	,, M'Gibbon.
	,, M'Donald.

Digitized by Google

1809.

Lieutenant Patterson.	Ensign Oulton.
,, Jermyn.	Lieut. and Adjutant Mann.
,, Veitch.	Paymaster Shapter.
Ensign M'Dougal.	Quartermaster Moore.
,, Beale.	Surgeon Wood.

41 sergeants, 21 drummers, and 722 rank and file.

The non-commissioned officers and men were two-thirds English and one-third Irish. They were for the most part small men, the average height being only five feet five inches; but they averaged twenty-six years of age and six years' service. With the exception of about a hundred who had enlisted for five years, they were all unlimited service men. Hardly any of the men who had served with the regiment in the West Indies remained, so that during the six years it had passed in England and at Gibraltar, it had been almost entirely reconstituted. The zeal with which Colonel Inglis had striven to perfect its drill and discipline is mentioned in the reports of the various inspecting officers.

After remaining some days at Lisbon, the regiment, together with four others (the 2nd battalions of the 28th, 34th, 39th and 42nd), and five hundred convalescents from the hospital at Belem, was ordered to proceed to the front under Brigadier-General Catlin Crawfurd, and join Sir Arthur Wellesley, who, having recaptured Oporto and driven Marshal Soult into Spain, had advanced along the road to Madrid, and was confronting King Joseph on the Tagus, near Talavera.

Before starting, orders were issued that no baggage not absolutely necessary was to accompany the column, which was to move as light as possible. No tents were to be taken, and no transport animals were allowed, beyond one mule per company to carry the camp kettles, a few horses or mules for the officers' light baggage, and a certain number for the commissariat department.

Digitized by Google

On the 29th of July, all preparations being completed, 1809.
the regiment marched to the quay and embarked in open boats, in which they were to be carried up the Tagus. Their departure was the occasion for a great display of enthusiasm on the part of the inhabitants, who thronged the streets and windows, cheering, waving handkerchiefs, and throwing flowers as the troops passed. The passage up the Tagus, which here flows through a beautiful country studded with convents and vineyards, was made in delightful weather, and the flotilla as it passed along made a brilliant spectacle, with the red coats and burnished arms of the soldiery on board.

The brigadier had intended to move the column by water as far as Abrantes, but the river was found to be too low to allow the project to be carried out. The 57th therefore disembarked at Vellada, and marched along the north bank, past Santarem, to Abrantes, where the whole column united. The force now crossed to the southern bank of the Tagus, and marching over bleak moors covered with the gum cistus plant, advanced towards the Spanish frontier.

It reached Grivao on the 5th of August, and while bivouacking here was joined by Captain Cockburn, D.A.G., who arrived from the front with news of Sir Arthur Wellesley's victory at Talavera on the 27th and 28th of July. The next morning the clean, pretty little town of Nisa was reached, and the column halted three days, resuming its march on the 10th, when it passed through the romantic pass of Villa Velha, and descending by a steep narrow road to the bridge over the Tagus—here pursuing its narrow, deep and angry course between lofty precipitous banks and brown barren mountains—recrossed to the right bank of the river. Passing through Castello Branco, marching and bivouacking daily, the

Digitized by Google

1809. column continued its progress eastward, and on the 14th forded the little river Elga, dividing Spain and Portugal, and passing close by Zarza-la-Mayor—which had been deserted that morning by its inhabitants on news of the advance of the French—halted on a bare rocky eminence about a mile in front of that town.

A further advance was very hazardous, as Marshal Soult had now arrived from the north to the assistance of King Jerome, with 50,000 men, and was at Placentia, about forty-five miles in front, while Sir Arthur Wellesley, to prevent himself from being cut off from Portugal, had on the 4th crossed to the south of the Tagus, and was now at Jarayceyo.

In view of these circumstances, the brigadier, after conferring with Marshal Beresford, who, with a Portuguese force of 14,000 men, was close at hand, decided to retreat, and did so on the 15th, hurriedly retracing his steps to Nisa, which he reached on the 20th.

On the same day Sir Arthur Wellesley, who considered his position at Jarayceyo too far advanced, seeing that the French were at Placentia, and furthermore being extremely badly furnished with supplies by the Spanish authorities, commenced a further retreat to the Portuguese frontier, and moving slowly by way of Truxillo, arrived on the 3rd of September at Badajoz, where he established his head-quarters, the divisions of the army being cantoned partly in the city and partly in the neighbouring towns and villages.

On the 7th of September the regiments under Brigadier Crawfurd marched from Nisa for Elvas, where they separated and joined the various divisions to which they were attached. The 57th joined the 2nd brigade of Sir Rowland Hill's division (the 2nd), which was quartered at La Puebla de la Calzada under Brigadier-General

Digitized by Google

Richard Stewart. The other regiments of the brigade were the 29th, and 1st battalion of the 48th. 1809.

The light company joined the other light companies of the brigade, which, with a company of the 60th Rifles, formed a small battalion by themselves, under a field officer selected from one of the regiments. This practice was adhered to in all brigades of the army till the termination of the war.

The army remained in the neighbourhood of Badajoz for some time, and regiments were allowed to send an officer to Lisbon to bring up a certain proportion of their heavy baggage.

While at La Puebla de la Calzada the 57th was joined by a draft of 40 men from its second battalion; and on the 4th of October it was reviewed by Sir Arthur Wellesley with the rest of the 2nd division at Montijo (the divisional head-quarters).

In order to keep the troops in condition, route marching was practised twice a week, while the officers obtained excellent sport in the neighbourhood, where coursing and fox-hunting could be indulged in, and deer and wild boar occasionally met.

The valley of the Guadiana at this season of the year, however, proved most unhealthy. "The noxious vapours which exhaled from the beds of the river, joined to the cessation of active habits, and consequent circulation of the bilious secretion through the system, rendered fevers alarmingly frequent; 7000 men were soon in hospital, of whom nearly two-thirds died, and the sands of the Guadiana proved more fatal to the army than the sword of the enemy." *

The 57th, nevertheless, do not appear to have suffered in proportion to the rest of the army, for in the beginning of November, when only 13,000 men in the whole army

* Alison.

Digitized by Google

1809. out of 30,000 men were fit for duty, and men were dying at the rate of 50 a day, the regiment had only about 120 men sick out of more than 800, and there appear to have been very few, if any, deaths since landing.

In the beginning of December the army retired from the neighbourhood of Badajoz, the greater part, under Sir Arthur Wellesley, moving north across the Tagus to a position near Almeida, while Sir Rowland Hill, with his own division and some other troops, retired into Portugal, and took post in and about Portalegre. The 2nd division had its quarters in Portalegre for several months, but during this time it was occasioned many a march and countermarch by the movements of the enemy.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Ross died at Elvas on the 24th of December.

1810. In 1810 vast preparations were made by the French for the invasion of Portugal, and in the summer Marshal Massena advanced with 80,000 men to besiege Ciudad Rodrigo, which surrendered, after a gallant defence, on the 11th of July. He then moved against Almeida.

The small force at his disposal obliged Lord Wellington to act strictly on the defensive, and after undergoing the mortification of seeing Ciudad Rodrigo captured without being able to strike a blow for its relief, he retired behind Almeida.

General Hill was still guarding the valley of the Tagus between Portalegre and Abrantes against the French, under General Reynier; the 57th being cantoned in the villages of Montalva and Arinonira, and the rest of the brigade at Punhete.

Reynier having crossed the Tagus at Almarez, and threatening an advance by the northern side of the river, General Hill crossed over at Villa Velha, and concentrated the 2nd division at Sarcedas in the mountains.

Digitized by Google

While here Major-General the Hon. William Stewart took command of the division, which he retained till the end of the war; Major-General Hill being in command of the corps of which it formed part. Here, also, Colonel Inglis took command of the 2nd brigade during the illness of the brigadier. 1810.

Almeida capitulated on the 25th of August, and Lord Wellington retreated down the valley of the Mondego, where Marshal Massena now concentrated his whole force, calling in General Reynier from the valley of the Tagus. On becoming aware of this Lord Wellington directed Sir Rowland Hill to immediately march and join the main army, and the 2nd division accordingly commenced a series of forced marches on the 17th of September.

The following day it reached Villa del Rey, and on the 19th it marched three leagues to Vindes de Reis, fording the shallow but rapid river Zezere at Buca de Cades. The country traversed was very mountainous, and the roads bad, so that it was two hours after dark before the various regiments divided on their ground. The next day, at 11 a.m., the column arrived at Cabaças, three leagues distant, and was ordered to march again at 3 p.m. From various causes, however, a start was not made not till sunset, when a weary march of three leagues over bad roads, in fogs and darkness, commenced. At 8 a.m. next morning Espinhal was entered, and the troops rested till 2 p.m., when the advance was resumed to Miranda de Corvo, on the river Deuça, two leagues distant. It was dark before it was reached, and the tired troops were ordered to parade again and march at 3 a.m. Passing now through beautiful country, studded with numerous vineyards and gardens full of fruit, the column reached Foz d'Aronce, crossed the river Coria there and proceeded to Vendanena, where it halted for the night. Next morning this

Digitized by Google

1810. series of arduous marches terminated, and General Hill's corps took up a position on the left bank of the Mondego, near Ponte Murcella, opposite Pena Covo, and close to the right of the position of Busaco, selected by Lord Wellington.

Here they remained the next three days, with orders to be ready to move at the shortest notice without baggage, and with three days' bread; those troops who were not on duty in advance, cooking daily in the early morning for the following day.

On the 26th, the order was received to cross the Mondego and join the rest of the army, and accordingly the division passed over by the ford near Pena Covo, and ascending the opposite heights, formed up on the extreme right of the position occupied by Lord Wellington's army. On the following day the battle of Busaco was fought, but General Hill's corps was not engaged, although under artillery fire for a time. The French were successfully repulsed, and the allied army retained its position on the Sierra, picquets being sent down to the foot of it in the evening.

A fresh attack was expected the following day, and the line lay ready to meet it, the men with accoutrements on, and with their arms beside them. The French, however, by a flank movement turned the left of the position, and a retreat became necessary. General Hill's corps recrossed the Mondego and occupied the heights of San Miguel, where it remained till the 1st of October, when it retired to Miranda do Corvo. Brigadier-General Stewart rejoined the brigade here, but the same day met with a most serious accident, falling from a balcony, and Colonel Inglis again took command of the brigade.

In conjunction with the remainder of the army, General Hill continued his retreat the following day in fine weather

Digitized by Google

and over good roads for the most part; but the march to 1810.
Santarem on the 6th was very distressing, being over heavy sandy roads, and was not completed till after sunset, though commenced at daybreak. The troops, however, were in high spirits after their recent victory, and marched cheerfully on, helping themselves freely to the grapes and oranges which abounded in the gardens and vineyards bounding the road. The unfortunate inhabitants, however, were made bitterly to feel the miseries of war, as, in order to deprive the French of supplies, everything that could be was removed, the country laid waste, and the peasantry driven before the army into Lisbon.

On the 8th the 2nd division beheld for the first time the stupendous lines of Torres Vedras, which had been constructed by the forethought of Lord Wellington to cover Lisbon against the invaders. On this day, too, the fine weather broke up, and it was under pouring rain that the various regiments marched into Alhandra on the right of the lines, where they were put under cover.

On the 11th the army formed in the lines, General Hill's corps being posted on the right near the Tagus, having its left protected by Fort Sobral, a formidable work near the centre. Besides this first line of defence, there were also a second and third, and in rear of these an entrenched camp to cover the embarkation of the army should it be necessary. The 57th was quartered at the village of Sobral Piquins with the rest of the 2nd brigade, 2nd division, which here received Major-General Houghton as its brigadier, in place of Major-General Stewart, deceased.

The brigade was now renumbered as the 3rd.

The French, under Marshal Massena, had leisurely followed in pursuit of the allies, and by the middle of October were before the lines, of the existence of which

Digitized by Google

1810. they had hitherto been completely ignorant. Their great strength, and the recent experience of the tenacity of British and Portuguese troops acting on the defensive, which he had learned at Busaco, deterred the marshal from attacking, and after remaining before them for about a month, the utter failure of supplies in the wasted country he occupied compelled him to retreat.

Lord Wellington followed him with part of his force, and at the same time despatched General Hill across the Tagus to watch the left bank of that river, and prevent the French crossing into the fertile country that lay there.

Massena did not retreat far, but cantoned his army in the valley of the Zezere, leaving a rear-guard to occupy the strong position of Santarem. Here he remained throughout the winter, closely watched by the allies.

The 57th, with Houghton's brigade, under General Hill, spent the winter in the village of Chamuesca, on the south bank of the Tagus.

1811. On the 5th of March the French broke up from their position, and commenced their retreat through the mountains towards Almeida, and Lord Wellington, with the main body of the allies, immediately followed in pursuit. The 57th, with the rest of Major-General Houghton's brigade and a body of Portuguese, were detached from the 2nd division and crossed the Tagus to join this movement.

On the 9th the advanced guard arrived in the presence of the enemy, bivouacking near the road between Leiria and Pombal, but was not in sufficient strength to engage them. Two days later, however, when the enemy's rear-guard was again overtaken, dispositions were made for an attack, and the troops under Major-General Houghton and the 6th division were posted in column on the great road above the bridge of Pombal, ready to attack their right.

Digitized by Google

The rear divisions of the army not coming up before dark, no attack was made this day, and on the 12th the advance was continued by Coimbra, when a sharp action with the French rear-guard under Ney took place at Redinha. The position of the 57th, near the rear of the column, however, prevented them from taking part in the engagement. On the following day, continuing to advance, the allies occupied Condexia in the afternoon. 1811.

From this place Major-General Houghton was directed to rejoin the 2nd division south of the Tagus, the movements of the French under Soult in that direction causing much apprehension. The 4th division marched at the same time for the same destination.

Major-General Houghton moved by way of Pombal and Thomar, the country here exhibiting a fearful view of ruin and desolation from the excesses committed by the French during their occupation of it the previous winter. Not a man nor beast was to be seen, though from the ruins of buildings and olive plantations it had evidently been inhabited till lately.*

After crossing the Tagus, however, these traces of war disappeared, the French not having occupied this district, and human faces were again to be seen.

About the 23rd of March Major-General Houghton joined the 2nd division near Arronches. The 4th division joined from the north at the same time, and Marshal Beresford assumed command of the corps, General Hill having been obliged through ill-health to return to England.

The French, under Marshal Soult, had lately achieved several successes in this part of the Peninsula. At the commencement of March they had captured Badajoz and Olivenza, and they were now besieging Campo Mayor.

* Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsula."

Digitized by Google

1811. Marshal Beresford moved forward to relieve the place, but was too late, as it fell on the 23rd. The garrison were made prisoners, and the French, after dismantling the defences, retreated to Badajoz, with their siege train. The allies came up in time to see them moving off, and a sharp action took place between the rear-guard and the 13th Light Dragoons, who followed them up as far as the banks of the Guadiana opposite Badajoz. The 2nd division occupied Campo Mayor, the houses of which had suffered severely from the recent siege, and had been almost entirely deserted by their inhabitants. In the course of a few days, however, these left their hiding-places in the neighbouring woods and mountains and returned.

At this time the French had been in possession of Badajoz a fortnight only, and the breach and besieging batteries were still in existence. The recovery of the place by the allies would therefore have been easy, had there been any means of crossing the river Guadiana, which separated them from the fortress. Unfortunately there was no pontoon train with the army, and many days were lost in improvising bridging material, during which time the French filled in the breach and threw in a certain amount of supplies.

On the 21st of April, however, the 2nd division advanced from Campo Mayor, and crossing the Guadiana at Juramenha, took up a position on the heights of the Villa Real, where on the 8th Marshal Beresford's whole force was assembled. The following day they were before the small fortified town of Olivenza, just captured by the French and held by 400 men. The 4th division were left to reduce it, and succeeded in doing so in three days.

Marshal Beresford with the remainder of his force continued to advance in the direction the French had

Digitized by Google

retreated, and occupied in succession Valverde, Albuhera, Santa Martha, Zafra and Almandralejos. 1811.

Meantime preparations were being energetically pushed on for the siege of the great and important fortress of Badajoz. A cask bridge had been formed across the Guadiana at Juramenha for the passage of the siege material from Elvas, while working parties were employed in the pine wood at Valverde and in other places, constructing gabions and fascines; and on the 20th of April, Lord Wellington arrived in person to arrange for the siege.

The fortress is situated on the left or south bank of the Guadiana, which is here from 300 to 500 yards wide, and washes the northern side of the place. The other sides are protected by eight spacious and well-built forts, with two detached works in front. At the north-east corner, on a hill more than a hundred feet high, stands the castle, and opposite it, on the other bank of the river, is the fort of San Christoval on the height of the same name.

It was calculated that not more than sixteen days would be available for the capture of the place before a relieving force could arrive, and the plan of attack adopted was to capture Fort San Christoval and overwhelm the castle from fire by thence. Early in May the place was invested on both sides, and the siege commenced, the attack on San Christoval being entrusted to a British brigade belonging to the 4th division and some Portuguese, while the remainder of the 4th division and the 2nd division (which had come up from Almandralejos, under General William Stewart) were retained for the ultimate attack on the castle.

The French made a most obstinate defence, and on the 10th made a sortie from San Christoval, and captured the siege works. The guard of the trenches coming up,

Digitized by Google

1811. drove them out, but following too far in pursuit, lost heavily. The following day the first battery opened fire, but the enemy quickly silenced four of the guns, and the force attacking San Christoval began to be much reduced, so that the work in the trenches was nearly suspended for want of men.

It was now determined to attack the castle; and accordingly, on the night of the 12th, 1400 men paraded in the plain below to break ground, supported by 1600 men as a covering party. The men were fairly well under cover by midnight, when orders were given to raise the siege in consequence of the advance of Marshal Soult from Seville. The guns were withdrawn from the batteries on the following night, and despatched with the other stores to Elvas.

So ended the first siege of Badajoz by the allies, who lost during it nearly 800 men in killed and wounded. Its failure was due to the small numbers of the besiegers and the deficiency of siege equipment.

This was the only siege that the 57th took part in during the Peninsular War, and being with the force employed against the castle, their share in it was unimportant.

Having arranged for the safety of his siege-train and stores, Marshal Beresford moved southwards to oppose Soult's advance from Seville; and on the evening of the 15th of May assembled the greater part of his force at Albuhera, a small village situated on the stream of the same name, which was destined to be the scene of one of the bloodiest and hardest contested battles during the whole Revolutionary and Napoleonic wars.

Early the following morning, which broke wet and gloomy, the allies stood to their arms. At six o'clock Major-General Houghton's brigade, which had during the night been formed *en potence* on the right, resumed

Digitized by Google

its place in line with the 2nd division in the centre. 1811.
Shortly afterwards—so soon that there was barely time for a scanty breakfast—the alarm was given: "Stand to your arms! The French are advancing." No time was lost. Tents and baggage were left for the quartermasters and batmen to look after, and the troops advanced to occupy the position selected.

This consisted of a low ridge running south-west and north-east, and sloping down to the Albuhera stream and the Ferida brook, which flowed parallel to it at a distance of about 600 yards in front. On the right of the position the ground was much higher than elsewhere. Opposite here, across the Ferida brook, was a large dense wood, which was a source of weakness to what was in other respects a strong position. The village of Albuhera, which had been completely gutted by the French, and according to report was now tenanted only by an old man and a cat, was in front of the centre, and here was the only bridge over the river.

To oppose Soult's 23,000 Frenchmen, who were among the finest in the imperial armies, Beresford had 15,000 Spaniards, 8000 Portuguese, and only 7000 British. He formed them as follows.

On the right stood the Spaniards, under Blake, who had arrived from Cadiz the previous day. On their left the 2nd British division, under Major-General Hon. William Stewart, consisting of three brigades, Major-General Houghton's (3rd) being in the centre, with Colonel Colborne's (1st) on the right, and Colonel Abercrombie's (2nd) on the left. The 57th was the centre regiment of the 3rd brigade, and consequently of the division. The Portuguese were on the left. The village and bridge in front were held by Colonel Halkett's Germans, and the 13th Light Dragoons, on the extreme left, watched the fords

Digitized by Google

1811. lower down the stream. In the second line, somewhat to the right, were part of the 4th British division, under Sir Lowry Cole, and the greater part of the allied cavalry, under Major-General Lumley.

While the allies were still forming up, the enemy was seen advancing in two heavy columns on Albuhera, and a heavy fire from their artillery was immediately opened on the village and that part of the allied line in rear of it. The village was bravely defended by the German riflemen, but as the French continued the attack, Colonel Colborne's brigade was despatched to their support. The other two brigades of the 2nd division remained in their original position.

"Major-General Houghton at this time was on horseback in front of his brigade, in a green frock-coat, which he had put on in the hurry of turning out; some time afterwards his servant rode up to him with his red uniform coat. He immediately, without dismounting, stripped off the green and put on the red one; and it may be said that this public display of our national colour and of British coolness actually was done under a salute of French artillery, as they were cannonading us at the time." *

The attack on the village of Albuhera was soon discovered to be a false one, made to distract attention from the real one on the right of the allies.

The French marshal had taken advantage of the wood in his front to mass behind it, unseen by the allies, the 5th corps under General Gerard, and a large body of cavalry under Latour Maubourg, who now advanced rapidly against the right of Beresford's position.

This attack necessitated an entirely new disposition of the allied army, and the Spaniards were hurriedly formed

* Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsula."

Digitized by Google

in a new line, almost at right angles to their former position, while Major-General Stewart was directed to move his division to the right and support them, the Portuguese taking up the ground vacated by him. He brought back Colborne's brigade from the village, and the division moved to the right in echelon of brigades from the right, the 1st brigade leading, and Major-General Houghton's being in the centre. The latter moved in open column at the double, with the 29th in front, the 57th next, and the 1st-48th in rear. Several casualties from the fire of the French artillery took place during this movement. 1811.

The Spaniards had barely formed up, and had had no time to steady themselves, before the French were upon them. Notwithstanding, they resisted bravely, and a stubborn fight was proceeding when the British came up.

Colonel Colborne, who was the first to arrive, deployed his brigade and advanced past the right of the Spaniards to charge the enemy. A dreadful disaster befell him at the outset, for a large body of French hussars and lancers were enabled by a heavy shower and thick mist to get round his flank and charge his brigade in rear. Three regiments were almost entirely annihilated, and six guns captured, the 31st, who were on the left, alone escaping by rapidly forming square.

The 3rd brigade on coming up halted in rear of the Spaniards, and deployed to its left, being much hindered by the thickness of the weather and the broken ground, which caused the 4th and 5th companies of the 57th to fall into confusion for a time. This was soon corrected by Colonel Inglis, who dressed the line himself, and had his horse shot under him as he sat in front of the colours, watching the companies of the left wing forming.

The attack on the 1st brigade happened about this time,

Digitized by Google

1811. and some of the French lancers having penetrated between the Spaniards and the right of the 3rd brigade, the right platoon of the 29th were ordered to fire on them. Owing, however, to some misconception, the fire flew along the whole of the 29th, and was taken up by some of the 57th on their left, whereby the Spaniards in front were in danger of being shot by their allies. Colonel Inglis, on becoming aware of this, immediately came to the right of the regiment, stopped the firing, and gave the command to "order arms," expressing to Marshal Beresford and a Spanish officer who had come up his concern at what had occurred.

The regiment remained for some time standing with ordered arms under a heavy fire.

However, the Spaniards, who had fought well and for some time resisted the French attack, now began to fall into confusion, and finally fell back, whereupon Marshal Beresford brought up the 3rd brigade in person to take their place.

The brigade moved up the slight slope in front of them with three cheers, and halted on the crest of the hill, which was very steep towards the enemy.

A most desperate and determined action now commenced.

Colonel Inglis had been expressly ordered not to open fire without the signal from General Houghton. This the latter now gave by taking off his hat, and the 57th shouldered and threw in a heavy and well-directed file fire from the right of companies.* From the position of the French, who were only about eighty yards off, clustering in dense columns at the foot of the hill, this fire was most deadly, and soon they fell into such confusion that it became impossible for their officers to effect

* Colonel Inglis' account of the part taken by the regiment during the action.

Digitized by Google

a deployment and so bring their full power to bear on the British line. In spite of this, however, their great numerical superiority, and the fact that they had 40 guns in action while the allies had none, gave them a great advantage. The destruction caused in the British ranks was fearful, whole sections falling together under the grape and musketry fire rained on them. 1811.

In the 57th the losses were particularly severe. The regimental colour was pierced by twenty-one bullets, while the king's bore the marks of seventeen and also had its staff broken. Ensign Jackson, who carried it, was wounded in three places, and was relieved by Ensign Veitch, who was shortly after severely wounded himself. He, however, refused to give up the colour to Ensign Jackson when he returned after having his wounds dressed.

Captain Ralph Fawcett, who, although only twenty-three years of age, had already distinguished himself in several actions, was particularly remarkable for his gallant behaviour. When mortally wounded he caused his men to place him on a small hillock close to his company, whence he continued to give orders to them, particularly urging them to fire low and not waste their ammunition.

Many companies were left without any officers, and from the great number of men that had fallen, the regiment began to resemble a body of skirmishers rather than a line in close order.

Colonel Inglis, who, on General Houghton being mortally wounded early in the fight, had succeeded to the command of the brigade, was severely wounded by a grape shot, which perforated his left breast and lodged in his back; but, refusing all offers to carry him to the rear, he remained where he had fallen, in front of the colours of his regiment, urging the men to keep up a steady fire and die hard.

Digitized by Google

1811. Most nobly did all ranks respond to his exhortations. Though their comrades fell with horrible wounds on every side; though their leaders were down, and all hope of success seemed gone; undaunted they maintained the fight; closing in on their torn and broken colours as they bit their cartridges and plied their ramrods, grimly determined to die hard; and the line of the 57th, though torn and decimated by the murderous fire directed on it, remained firm and unflinching on the crest of the hill, where, on the following day, were to be seen their dead "lying as they had fought in ranks, and with every wound in front." *

"Even as they fought in files they lay,
Like the mower's grass at close of day,
When his work is o'er on the levelled plain,
Such was the fall of the foremost slain." †

But all the gallantry of the 3rd brigade was unavailing against the numbers brought against them, and in a short time they must have been entirely annihilated. Marshal Beresford therefore reluctantly commenced preparations for a retreat, and ordered up the troops from the village to cover it.

However, the judgment and decision of Colonel Hardinge (late of the 57th), a staff officer attached to the Portuguese troops, turned the tide of affairs.

On his own responsibility he directed Sir Lowry Cole to advance with the 4th division against the left of the French columns assaulting the hill. The splendid charge of these troops, led by the 7th and 23rd Fusiliers, assisted by Colonel Abercrombie's brigade (which attacked the French right), and the remains of General Houghton's, finally decided this hard-fought action, and the French were driven in utter confusion and with heavy loss into the wood across the stream.

* Marshal Beresford's despatch. † Byron.

Digitized by Google

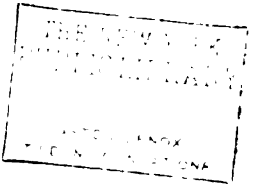
Lieutenant-General Sir William Inglis, K.C.B.

Colonel of the 57th Regiment,

Commanding at the Battle of Albuhera in 1811.

LONDON : RICHARD BENTLEY & SON

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

The 57th, urged on by their indomitable colonel, were following in the pursuit, when Marshal Beresford, coming up, called out: "Stop, stop the 57th; it would be a sin to let them go on!" Lieutenant and Adjutant Mann, who was the senior officer left—he had been fourteenth in rank in the morning—accordingly halted the regiment and proceeded to search for the rest of the brigade, who were found after some time. 1811.

On mustering the survivors, it was found that out of some 30 officers and 570 men of the 57th who had gone into action, only about 10 officers and 150 men remained fit for duty,* and that the 29th and 48th had suffered almost equally severely. The colonel of the latter was dead, and that of the former mortally wounded. Not a field officer was left, and the command of the brigade devolved on Captain Cimetière of the 48th, who was, strange to say, a Frenchman.

The 2nd brigade had suffered comparatively little.

The following officers were with the regiment at the battle of Albuhera:—

Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, severely wounded.
Major Scott, killed.
" Spring, slightly wounded.
Captain Shadforth, severely wounded.
" M'Gibbon, severely wounded.
" Jermyn, died of wounds.
" Stainforth, severely wounded.
" Kirby, died of wounds.
" Hely, slightly wounded.
Lieutenant Evatt, severely wounded.
" Baxter, severely wounded.
" M'Lachlan, severely wounded.
" Sheridan, died of wounds.
" Hughes, severely wounded.

* In a lecture delivered by him in New Zealand, Lieutenant and Adjutant Thompson stated he had heard that on the morning after the battle the whole of the rations of No. 2 company were drawn by the drummer, who carried them away in his cap.

Digitized by Google

1811. Lieutenant Dix, severely wounded.
" Donaldson.
" Sankey.
" Ross.
" Patterson, severely wounded.
" G. M'Farlane.
" M'Dougall, slightly wounded.
" Hobhouse.
" Veitch, severely wounded.
Ensign Jackson, severely wounded.
Lieut. and Adjutant Mann.
Paymaster Shapter.
Quartermaster Moore.
Surgeon Wood.
Assistant-Surgeon Humphries.

The casualties among the non-commissioned officers and men were—

Killed	3	sergeants,	1	drummer,	83	rank and file.
Wounded	11	"	3	"	304	"

Many of the wounded died of their wounds.

The conduct of the regiment in the battle was highly praised and commended by all, and Colonel Inglis's words, "Die hard, 57th," bestowed on it a soubriquet never to be forgotten. In his despatch to Lord Wellington, Marshal Beresford wrote, "Every individual most nobly did his duty. . . . And it was observed that our dead, particularly the Fifty-seventh Regiment, were lying as they fought in ranks, and every wound was in front." In speaking of individuals who distinguished themselves, he wrote, "Nothing could exceed the conduct and gallantry of Colonel Inglis at the head of his regiment."

Major-General Stewart, on the 19th of May, spoke in the highest terms of the regiment's behaviour, and said that "the situation on which they fought was the key of the position, and that their gallant conduct was the chief means of maintaining that key and ensuring the victory of Albuhera."

Digitized by Google

On the following day the two armies remained confronting each other—the French in the neighbourhood of the wood, whence they had emerged to the attack on Blake, and the allies on the hill which they had defended at such a cost, and which, in defiance of the enemy, they crowned with several hundred flags taken from the Polish lancers. Neither side was in condition to renew the struggle. The French had certainly some 15,000 men left, but they had become demoralized and disorganized by defeat, so much so that regiments and brigades lost their formations, and that the greater number of the prisoners taken by them from Colborne's brigade were enabled by the confusion that prevailed to effect their escape. On the other hand, Beresford "so strongly felt the vast superiority of that force to the handful of British who remained after the battle, that he had written to Wellington that he dreaded a renewal of the battle and a bloody defeat." * 1811.

The aspect of the battle-field was appalling. Upon it lay "upwards of 6000 men, dead and mostly stark naked, having been stripped by the Spaniards during the night; their bodies disfigured with dirt and clotted blood." † The Ferida brook was almost choked with the bodies of the dead, who had crawled thither to allay their thirst, and its waters were so deeply tinged that it seemed to run blood. Round a draw-well close at hand were collected "several hundreds of the severely wounded, who had crept or been carried there. They were sitting or lying in the puddle, and each time the bucket reached the surface with its scanty supply, there was a clamorous and heart-rending confusion, the cries for water resounding in at least ten languages." †

The heavy rain of the preceding day and the trampling

* Alison. † Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsula."

Digitized by Google

1811. of men and horses had reduced the whole ground to a perfect puddle, without a single dry or green spot on which to rest; this, combined with the scarcity of provisions, the depression caused by the dreadful slaughter of the previous day, and the uncertainty of the result of a renewed contest, rendered the 17th a day of gloom and wretchedness, while at night the horrors of the place were increased by the howling of wolves and the calls and croakings of birds of prey hovering round the heaps of corpses, which in the gloom appeared more ghastly than ever.

All anxiety as to a renewed attack was removed the following morning, however, when the French were discovered to have evacuated their position and retired on Seville.

Marshal Beresford immediately sent back part of his force to re-invest Badajoz, and with the remainder followed after the retreating enemy as far as Almandralejos, where he took post.

Lord Wellington now arrived from the north with reinforcements, and took charge of the siege of Badajoz. Lord Hill, who had recovered from his illness, also returned at this time and resumed command of his corps, which remained at Almandralejos to cover the siege, Marshal Beresford returning to Lisbon to continue his exertions in organizing the Portuguese army.

On account of the great losses suffered by them at Albuhera, it was ordered that the Buffs, 29th, 31st, 57th, and 66th regiments, should be formed into a provisional battalion under Colonel Colborne, each regiment forming two companies. Colonel Colborne was directed to arrange as to the number of officers, non-commissioned officers, and staff that were to remain with the provisional battalion, and what were to proceed to Elvas to collect

Digitized by Google

and re-equip the men belonging to their regiments at Elvas and Estremoz. The colours of the five regiments were to be sent to Elvas and left in charge of the senior officers there. 1811.

The allies were not much more successful in the second siege of Badajoz than in their first attempt, and little progress had been made when information was brought that Soult and Marmont were advancing to the relief of the place. On the 10th of June, Lord Wellington turned the siege into a blockade, and with the greater part of his force occupied the position of Albuhera. On this occasion the hill on the right, which had been the scene of such desperate fighting the previous month, was strongly occupied, and the line was strengthened with field-works in other places. Many mutilated bodies still lay on the ground, and heads and limbs were to be seen protruding from the ground, presenting a dreadful spectacle and emitting a noisome stench.

General Hill's corps retired from Almandralejos at sunset on the 15th, and bivouacked that night on the scene of their late victory, amid all these horrible sights and smells, under a heavy thunderstorm. The following day, in common with the rest of the army, they retreated across the Guadiana towards Elvas, the advance of a large force of the enemy from the east under Marmont rendering the position at Albuhera untenable.

Marmont's force combined with that of Soult on the 27th, and on the following day they entered Badajoz, their numbers amounting to 64,000 men. Wellington had with him only 46,000 British and Portuguese, but "these were tried soldiers, who had all faced the enemy, and who had the confidence in each other that experience alone can give." * He, therefore, did not dread the result of a

* Alison.

Digitized by Google

1811. pitched battle, which would in all probability decide the fate of the Peninsula; but, selecting a position on the Caya, awaited the advance of the enemy. The French marshals, however, did not accept his challenge. They crossed the Guadiana in great force and reconnoitred his position, but in spite of the advantages to be gained, they shrank from a general action with the army before them.

"At this perilous crisis it was seen of what avail the moral weight of an army is, and how completely it can compensate even the most considerable advantage, in point of numbers and equipment, in the army to which it is opposed. Though the British sabres and bayonets in the field did not exceed 28,000, or scarcely half of the French army (the remainder being Portuguese), yet these were the soldiers of Talavera and Busaco; the glory of Albuhera shone around the bayonets of the right wing, the remembrance of Fuentes d'Onoro added strength to the left." *

After remaining together a few days, the two marshals separated, Soult retiring by way of Albuhera towards Seville, and Marmont towards Truxillo and Talavera.

Lord Wellington remained some time in the neighbourhood of Elvas, and towards the end of July moved with the main army northwards to the neighbourhood of Ciudad Rodrigo, leaving Hill with some 10,000 men near Portalegre.

The 2nd division remained with the latter, and the 57th were for some time quartered in Portalegre, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Spring, Colonel Inglis having been compelled, on account of the severity of his wound, to return to England.

On the 24th of August a draft of 9 officers and 200 rank and file joined from the 2nd battalion, the officers being Captains M'Laine, Campbell, and Mosman; Lieu-

* Alison.

Digitized by Google

tenants Cairncross, Beal, Knox, M'Donald, and Watson, and Ensign Logan. 1811.

Shortly after Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald, who had been for some time in command of the 2nd battalion, arrived and took command; Lieut.-Colonel Spring going home to the 2nd battalion. Before the arrival of the draft the regiment had been sufficiently strengthened, by the return of men who had recovered from their wounds, to resume its separate formation.

About this time a General Order was issued pardoning Privates O'Harran, Royston, and Haines, of the regiment, who had been tried by a general court-martial and sentenced to be hanged for a robbery at Elvas at the end of March. "Not only because they had made every restitution in their power of the owner's property, but likewise because of the Commander-in-Chief's great satisfaction in stating that offences of this description were now comparatively rare. The conduct of the 57th Regiment in the battle of Albuhera on the 16th of May, likewise rendered the Commander-in-Chief anxious to pardon the men in order that the regiment might avoid the disgrace of their public execution."

From the beginning of September till the middle of October, the brigade (which now consisted of the Buffs, 57th, and the provisional battalion made up of the 29th, 31st, and 66th), under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Stewart, manœuvred on the northern bank of the Tagus between Nisa and Pena-Macor, communicating with the main army during the combat of El Bodon.

When the French fell back from the neighbourhood of Ciudad Rodrigo at the end of September, and the main army went into cantonments, Lieut.-Colonel Stewart's brigade retired slowly on Portalegre, and on the 16th of October the 57th reoccupied its old quarters in that town.

Digitized by Google

1811. On the 22nd of October the division was again put in motion and concentrated at Coviera, near the Spanish frontier. Advancing into Spain, the 57th moved with Lieut.-Colonel Stewart's brigade to Alcuesca, within a few miles of Arroyo-des-Molinos, where, on the morning of the 28th, the other brigades of the division surprised General Gerard, capturing a thousand prisoners, and killing and wounding several hundred of the enemy.

The division commenced its return to Portugal on the 31st, and the 57th, marching by Malpartida and Aliseda, and resting two days at Albuquerque, re-occupied its former quarters at Portalegre on the 6th of November. The brigade was here placed under the command of Colonel Byng,* who commanded it to the end of the war.

Lord Wellington for several months past had been secretly making preparations for the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, and towards the end of December had everything in readiness. To distract the enemy's attention, General Hill was ordered to advance and make a demonstration on the side of Badajoz. The 2nd division accordingly broke up from its quarters on the 26th of December, and advanced by Albuquerque and Merida into Spanish Estremadura. The 57th was at Almandralejos
1812. on the 1st of January, and from then to the 7th of February was in constant movement with Colonel Byng's brigade on the Guadiana and Tagus, watching General Drouet's corps. After the reduction of Ciudad Rodrigo it returned to Portalegre, and remained there till the 4th of March.

Colonel Byng's brigade was now composed as follows :—

3rd Regiment	... ...	700 men
57th ,,	... ...	680 ,,
Provisional battalion	31st Regiment	300 ,,
	66th ,, ...	400 ,,

Total strength, 2080 rank and file.

* Afterwards Marquis of Strafford.

Digitized by Google

The composition of the brigade remained unaltered to the end of the war. 1812.

As soon as Ciudad Rodrigo had fallen, Wellington turned his eyes on Badajoz, the other great frontier fortress of Spain which had already twice baffled him, and on the 9th of March, having completed all arrangements for besieging it unknown to the enemy, he commenced his march southwards. The 2nd division moved from Portalegre on the 4th of March, and, together with the 1st, 6th, and 7th divisions, formed the covering army under General Hill in the neighbourhood of Almandralejos.

Marshal Soult left Seville on the 31st of March, hoping to force the allies to raise the siege as he had done on two previous occasions, and on the 7th of April was between Fuente-del-Maestre and Santa Martha, with 25,000 men, prepared to give battle to General Hill. On that day, however, Badajoz was carried by assault, after dreadful carnage, and the French marshal hurriedly retired. Lord Wellington remained in the neighbourhood of Badajoz for a few days after the fall of the place, and was then compelled to move northwards against Marmont, who was threatening Ciudad Rodrigo, when General Hill was again left in the Alentejo—the 2nd division forming part of his corps—to watch Soult and Drouet, whose manœuvres caused him many marches and counter-marches.

The half-yearly inspection of the regiment took place at Villa Franca on the 14th of May. From the report we learn that at this time there were as many as 176 men in hospital, and that 52 had died since the previous September; that the non-commissioned officers were young and active, the privates "stout and serviceable," the recruits received from the 2nd battalion being very fine men; and that the musicians were at the proper strength, viz. 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, 2 drummers and fifers, and 7 privates.

Digitized by Google

1812. During the operations that took place in the summer, the regiment was quartered in turn at Almandralejos, Villa Franca, Fuente-del-Maestre, Los Santos, Usagre, Rienvenida, Llerena, and Merida, according as the corps advanced or retired before the French. After the battle of Salamanca, General Hill was ordered to drive the French out of Estremadura, and on the 30th of August he advanced against Berlango, which they evacuated at his approach. Colonel Byng's brigade was for a short time exposed to a cannonade from some field-pieces of the enemy's rear-guard, and which showed front for a time, and then retreated and disappeared.

The French now entirely evacuated this part of Spain, and Drouet's troops marched by way of Cordova, to join King Joseph in Valencia, where he was endeavouring to assemble a fresh army with which to drive Lord Wellington out of Madrid and revenge the defeat of Salamanca. The 2nd division were ordered to move up towards Madrid and cover the south of the city. Colonel Byng's brigade crossed the Guadiana by a ford near Florenta, and, marching through Truxillo, crossed the Tagus by a pontoon bridge near Almarez, whence it proceeded gradually by way of Oropesa, Talavera, and Posrijos to Toledo. Here it recrossed the Tagus, and marching along the southern bank of the river, on the 2nd of October entered Aranjuez, where it remained the next three weeks.

At the end of October the advance of Marshal Soult with 50,000 men from the south obliged General Hill to withdraw to the right bank of the Tagus, and with his corps (2nd, 3rd, 4th, and light divisions) to occupy all the fords and bridges by which the enemy might pass. Colonel Byng's brigade watched two fords at Villa Maurique, the 57th being at Columnar de Orega.

On the 28th of October the French had occupied

Digitized by Google

Vincent Brooks, Day & Son lith

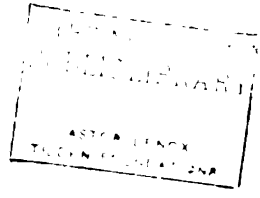
57TH REGIMENT.

1812.

(OFFICER & SERGEANT, BATTALION COMPANY)

London: Richard Bentley & Son. 1883.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Aranjuez in force, and were making every endeavour to cross the Tagus. General Hill, therefore, concentrated his corps, and retiring across the Jurama, at Puente Laego, during the night, commenced his retreat on Salamanca, where Lord Wellington had ordered him to join the main army commanded by himself, which was falling back after the unsuccessful siege of Burgos. During the retreat from Madrid to Salamanca, the British were not much harassed by their pursuers, and retired by easy marches. On the 1st of November, the 57th passed the palace of the Escurial, and on the 3rd climbed the bleak comfortless hills of the Sierra Guadarama by the pass of that name. Moving by Villa Castin, Blasco Sancho, Fuente Veras, and Penarander, General Hill arrived, on the evening of the 7th, in the neighbourhood of Alba de Tormes (about twelve miles south-east of Salamanca), which was being hastily placed in a state of defence, and the following morning his corps defiled through the narrow streets of that town, and crossed the bridge, on which sappers were hard at work preparing for its demolition. 1812.

The whole of the allied forces were now in conjunction, and occupied a position extending from San Christoval to Alba de Tormes. The 57th, from the 9th to the 14th, were encamped at a ford about five miles below Alba, which town was held by two other brigades of the 2nd division, who successfully repulsed an attack by the enemy on the 10th. The French, however, found a ford higher up the river, and crossing in force threatened the allies' communications. Lord Wellington, therefore, on the 14th concentrated his forces round the Arapiles Mountains—the scene of his victory the previous summer—showing front to the south-east as on that occasion. The 57th, together with the rest of Byng's brigade, was withdrawn from its position on the Tormes in the morning, and at first placed in a

Digitized by Google

1812. very strong position in front of the Arapiles. Later in the day it was advanced into a wood opposite the French position. It remained formed in square for a couple of hours, and at dark withdrew, and joined the rest of the division, encamped in contiguous columns of regiments on the Alba road.

The whole allied army was now collected round the Arapiles, and the country for many miles distant was illuminated by their bivouac fires. Every one looked forward to a second battle of Salamanca on the morrow, and French and British were equally sanguine as to its result.

Marshal Soult, however, preferred if possible to compel Lord Wellington to retire without fighting, and by extending his left and threatening the allied communications, succeeded in doing so.

The allies commenced their retreat the following morning (15th), and entered the large forest between Salamanca and Ciudad Rodrigo. Their march this day was across the front of the French position, and perilous in the extreme. General Byng's brigade was repeatedly compelled to form squares to resist the threatened attacks of the French cavalry.

"The rain began at midday, and continued to fall in torrents, and the troops passed a miserable night under the trees. The march was resumed early the next morning over roads ankle-deep in mud, which tore the shoes off the soldiers' feet; in this manner they trudged the whole day, and at night drew up under the trees, hungry and in the most miserable plight; the fires were kindled with difficulty, and while roasting on one side the men were shivering and perishing on the other, the rain still pouring down most unmercifully." *

* Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsular War."

Digitized by Google

The retreat only lasted three days, but the weather 1812.
continued most inclement throughout, and the hardships endured by the troops were very severe, while the disorders were terrible. The guns and baggage-waggons could with difficulty be dragged through the mud, and the supplies, especially of Sir R. Hill's corps, almost totally failed. Insubordination and drunkenness broke out among the men, and on the 16th numbers of them left their regiments to shoot the wild swine feeding in the forest.

The 17th was the worst and last day of the retreat, as "on the 18th the weather cleared up; provisions in plenty were obtained from the magazines of Ciudad Rodrigo, and liberally served out to the famishing troops; and the wearied men, finding fuel and dry bivouacs on the sandy hills near that fortress, forgot their fatigues around the blazing watch-fires." *

The campaign of 1812 † thus came to a termination. Want of provisions had prevented the French from pursuing far beyond Salamanca, and their various corps now separated in order to procure supplies. The allies, on the other hand, were thoroughly worn out by the arduous

* Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsular War."

† The following officers were with the regiment this year :—

Lieut.-Colonel	M'Donald.	Lieutenant	M'Dougall.
Major	Ackland.	,,	Oulton.
Captain	Burrows.	,,	G. M'Farlane.
,,	Shadforth.	,,	Connor.
,,	M'Laine.	,,	Hobhouse.
,,	Campbell.	,,	Tasker.
,,	Mosman.	Ensign	Logan.
Lieutenant	Donaldson.	,,	Aubin.
,,	Knox.	,,	Reid.
,,	Sankey.	,,	Sheridan.
,,	Keogh.	Surgeon	Evans.
,,	Cairncross.	Assistant-Surgeon	Brown.
,,	Mann.	,,	Humphries.
,,	Veitch.	Paymaster	Shapter.
,,	Ross.	Quartermaster	Moore.

Digitized by Google

1812. marches and actions of the previous months—especially by the privations of the last few days—and the cessation of hostilities brought them timely and much-needed repose.

Lord Wellington at once placed the army in winter quarters, and the 57th, with the rest of Colonel Byng's brigade, crossed the Sierra de Gata, and marched to the village of Moralloja in Estremadura, where they remained in cantonments.

Although the number of casualties in action had been inconsiderable during the retreat, the army had been greatly reduced by the number of men who, by reason of drunkenness and straggling, had been made prisoners by the enemy. Discipline, too, had become dangerously relaxed, and Lord Wellington issued a severe general order censuring the irregularities that had been committed, and directing officers to restore their brigades and regiments to efficiency without delay.

On the 21st of December Colonel Byng's brigade crossed the river Alagon at Coria, and the Buffs and 57th occupied quarters at Ceclavin, four miles from the bridge of Alcantara, on the Tagus.

At this time the regiment had as many as 227 men sick, and only 566 fit for duty out of an establishment of 1000, while 73 men had just been sent home to England
1813. invalided. Between November, 1812, and May, 1813, as many as 8 sergeants, 10 corporals, 13 drummers and fifers, and 155 men were sent home as unfit to further undergo the privations of campaigning, while 47 more died in the country—facts which speak for the hardships borne by the regiment during this period. At this time, also, Lieutenant M'Farlane, the adjutant, was compelled to resign his appointment on account of ill health.

Fortunately the 2nd battalion,* which continued to

* The 2nd battalion at this time was quartered at Chichester, having been

Digitized by Google

remain on home service, was able to replace the numerous casualties of the 1st battalion, which was thus enabled to remain effective and continue with the army in the Peninsula, while several other corps not so well off were ordered to return home and recruit. 1813.

In March Colonel Byng's brigade advanced and occupied quarters in Placentia, where the regiment underwent the usual half-yearly inspection. From the report we learn that the "music" was reduced to only three drummers and fifers and nine privates, who are described as "very bad." Many drums were wanting, and the colours* were "too much worn and disfigured to report on." The officers had no regular mess, but occasionally dined together.

Several alterations in the equipment of the infantry were introduced preparatory to commencing the campaign of 1813. The men's greatcoats were given in to store, the blankets being considered sufficient covering at night-time, especially as tents were now issued in the proportion of three per company, and carried by the mules that had hitherto carried the iron cooking-kettles. Instead of these cumbrous articles light tin kettles were issued, and carried by the men in turn. Each man was provided with a good supply of necessaries, including three pairs of shoes, and a spare pair of soles and heels.

Since the commencement of the war the dress of the British soldiery had undergone various modifications. The tight pipe-clayed breeches and black cloth leggings in

moved from Jersey in August, 1811. After being quartered in turn at Steyning, Littlehampton, Eastbourne, and Chichester, it was again sent to Jersey in January, 1814, and quartered at St. Aubin's Bay barracks.

* These were the colours that had been received on the return of the regiment from the West Indies ten years before, and had been so torn by the enemy's fire at Albuhera. They were replaced by new ones this year, and given to Colonel Inglis, in whose family the fragments of them still remain.

Digitized by Google

1813. which the earlier battles in Portugal had been fought had given way to loose grey trousers, spatterdashes, and shoes, which were worn by officers and men alike. Up to 1811 cocked hats and long-tailed coats had been the regulation for officers, but since then these had been replaced (for foreign service) by caps like the men's, and short double-breasted jackets. Grey greatcoats like the men's at the same time took the place of the cloaks previously worn.

A good deal of latitude appears to have been allowed to officers of the army in Spain in the matter of dress, and individuals gratified their various tastes in apparel to a large extent.

Among infantry officers long-waisted jackets, with the sash tied loosely round the hips, and trousers—either grey or white—cut tight at the thighs and loose over the foot, were the fashion, while long hair was common throughout the army * among the officers, although hair-powder had gone out since 1808.

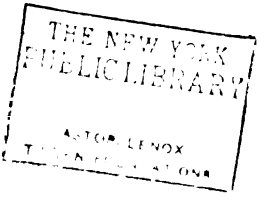
Ever since the previous November Lord Wellington had been indefatigably engaged in preparing for the next campaign, and in the spring of 1813 the allied army, re-equipped, reorganized, and strengthened by fresh troops from England, stood ready in every way to advance and finally deliver Spain from the invader, whose grasp had already been so severely shaken the previous year.

Operations commenced in May by the left wing, under Sir Thomas Graham, advancing northwards through Portugal, and shortly after, the 57th, in Sir R. Hill's corps, which formed the right of the army, moved forward on Salamanca by way of Banos and Fuente Robleda, crossing the Sierra de Gata at the former place.

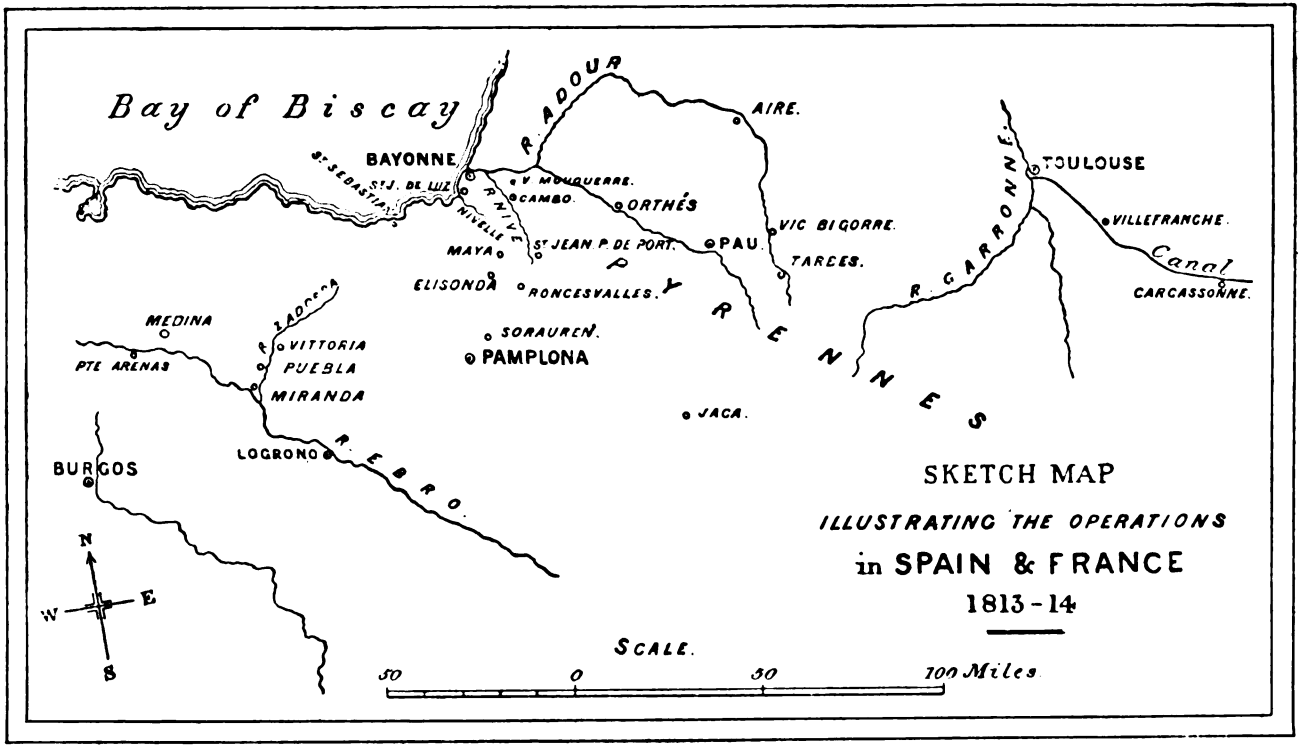
Salamanca was reached on the 26th. As the column crossed the plains south of that city, the officers let loose

* "Lugard's dress of the British soldier."

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

their greyhounds after the numerous hares that were beseen, and many of them were killed among the ranks of the various regiments. 1813.

The following day Sir R. Hill's corps was reviewed by the commander-in-chief, and afterwards encamped at Urbado, on the road to Toro, where it remained for three days, partly in order to give time for the left of the army—which had been struggling through the mountainous country in the north of Portugal—to get up, and partly to watch the French near Tordesillas.

On the 31st of May the left and centre of the army crossed the Esla and advanced along the northern bank of the Douro; and on the 2nd of June Sir R. Hill, quitting Urbado, moved on Toro, where his column crossed the Douro by the fine stone bridge, the centre arch of which had been blown up and entirely destroyed, and was temporarily replaced by an arrangement of planks and ladders.

The whole army was now concentrated round Toro, and on the following day it advanced in three columns, the centre moving on Palencia. The 57th in the 2nd division, forming part of Sir R. Hill's corps, which continued to move on the right of the army, passed through Castremonte and within sight of Valladolid, which was left on the right.

On the 12th of June they entered on the high-road between that city and Burgos, at Celada, from which place a reconnaissance in force was made towards the river Arlanzon, when a body of the enemy, occupying a position on the left bank of that river, was dislodged with the loss of two guns. The 57th crossed the river in combination with the column on the left, and recrossed at night, when the enemy retired on Burgos. The following morning the Castle of Burgos, which had in the previous year

Digitized by Google

1813. cost the British so dear in their unsuccessful assaults on it, was blown up, and the French continued their hurried and confused retreat towards the upper Ebro.

The British followed triumphantly in pursuit, the left under Sir Thomas Graham keeping well in advance, and by their pressure on the extreme right of the enemy preventing him from holding any of the very strong positions on his line of retreat, the guerillas of Biscay and Navarre, who co-operated with the British on this flank, adding to the discomfiture of the French. The line of advance lay through magnificently wild mountain scenery, now heightened by the blossoms of spring. At one time the columns wound their way along the bases of vast overhanging rocks; at another across deep gorges, down which foamed furious torrents; and then again over the lofty summit of some bare, rugged mountain. Every night the troops regularly encamped, and in the morning the tap of the drum aroused them to strike and pack their tents and accoutre for the march under the glaring June sun.

Colonel Byng's brigade crossed the Ebro at Puente Arenas on the 16th, and advancing by way of Medina, on the 19th came upon a body of the French occupying a strong position on the river Bajas, near Pobes, about six miles west of Vittoria.

The enemy, however, retired at sunset, and the brigade fell back to Epeisa, whence it advanced the following morning and occupied a position near Pobes.

Next day the battle of Vittoria was fought, the French army, which had retreated thus far without striking a blow, being now compelled to halt and show a front to their pursuers, in order to protect their vast baggage-trains moving northwards from Madrid.

King Joseph took up his position on the ridges to the west of Vittoria, having his right and front covered by

Digitized by Google

the river Zadorra, and his left resting on the lofty Puebla Mountains. 1813.

The 57th, with Sir R. Hill's column, which was on the extreme right of the allied army, crossed the river Bajas at daybreak, and, moving eastwards towards the Zadorra, crossed that river at six o'clock by the bridge of Puebla, and advanced along the main road to Vittoria. Shortly after, the sound of cannonading in front announced the commencement of the action, and without any order being given the pace of the brigade was accelerated to a trot. At about 7.30 the enemy's lines were seen, and by eight o'clock the 57th were exposed to a brisk cannonade, and engaged with the enemy's numerous skirmishers posted in a copse a few yards in their front.

Meanwhile General Morillo's Spanish division climbed the steep slopes of the Puebla Mountain on the right, and, supported by the 71st and the light companies of the 1st and 3rd brigades, 2nd division, drove back the enemy's left and turned his flank. The village of Subijana, in front of the enemy's left, was stormed by the 3rd brigade, supported by the light companies of the Buffs, 31st, 57th, and 66th, under Major Dogin, 66th Regiment, "their conduct on this occasion meriting every encomium" (Lord Wellington's despatch).

While these events were progressing on the right, the centre and left columns of the army crossed the Zadorra, and became fiercely engaged with the enemy in the plain, ultimately driving them back in the utmost confusion into the town, which was choked up with the mass of fugitives, guns, and carriages. Colonel Byng's brigade followed the retiring French over very broken ground, sometimes in line and sometimes in column, until dark, the nature of the ground throwing it behind the troops in the plain below, and bivouacked for the night at the village of Albazastion.

Digitized by Google

1813. The regiment on this day lost 5 men killed, and 2 officers (Lieutenant Dix and Ensign Francis) and 20 men wounded.

The officers present at the battle were—

Lieut.-Colonel	M'Donald.	Lieutenant	Connor.
Major	Shelton.	,,	Knox.
,,	Ackland.	,,	M'Dougall.
Captain	Burrows.	,,	Price.
,,	M'Laine.	,,	Veitch.
,,	Campbell.	,,	Oulton.
,,	Mosman.	,,	Myers.
,,	Stainforth.	,,	Keogh.
,,	Marke.	Ensign	Logan.
Lieutenant	Donaldson.	,,	Aubin.
,,	Sankey.	,,	Sheridan.
,,	Mann.	,,	Johnson.
,,	Ross.	,,	Chanter.
,,	M'Farlane.	,,	Robinson.
,,	Tasker.	,,	Brierley.
,,	Dix (wounded).	,,	Francis (wounded).
,,	Hughes.		

The rout of the French was complete, and the spoil of the victors immense. A hundred and fifty-one guns and vast stores of ammunition formed the military trophies of the victory, while the private plunder "exceeded anything witnessed in modern war; for it was not the produce of the sack of a city, or the devastation of a province, but the accumulated plunder of a kingdom during five years." * The pursuers might almost be said to have marched over gold and silver without pausing to pick it up. Rich vestures of all sorts—"velvet and silk brocades, gold and silver plate, noble pictures, jewels, laces, cases of claret and champagne, poodles, parrots, monkeys, and trinkets lay scattered about the field in endless confusion, amidst weeping mothers, wailing infants, and all the unutterable miseries of warlike overthrow." †

After this great victory, which drove the French, with

* Alison's "History of Europe." † Ibid.

Digitized by Google

the exception of a few scattered garrisons, entirely out of Spain, Lord Wellington, having left behind sufficient forces to invest Pamplona and San Sebastian, advanced and occupied the passes of the Western Pyrenees, when General Byng's brigade (which was temporarily separated from the 2nd division), was posted in conjunction with General Morillo's Spaniards, at the famous pass of Roncesvalles, on the extreme right of the allied line. 1813.

On receiving intelligence of the disaster in Spain, the Emperor Napoleon despatched Marshal Soult, with the title of Lieutenant of the Emperor, to reorganize the defeated forces and drive back the advancing English. In a marvellously short time another French army was prepared, and on the 25th of July the positions of the allies on the summits of the Pyrenees were furiously assailed.

Intimation had been received of the enemy's advance, and the 57th had been posted at Val Carlos, in a gorge four miles in front of Roncesvalles, while the upper pass on the right was held by the light companies of the brigade, under Major Ackland, 57th Regiment, and Morillo's Spaniards. The French came in sight here early in the morning, and for several hours fresh columns continued to arrive. At two o'clock they advanced to the attack in overpowering numbers, and quickly driving in the Spanish skirmishers, made a fierce attack on Major Ackland's light companies, who, posted in an excellent position on a rocky eminence, made a determined defence, and did not retire till their left was turned, and the French skirmishers were actually intermingled with them. They then followed the brigade, which had previously retired, down to the village of Roncesvalles, at the foot of the mountains, being halted on the way by Major-General Byng, who, with tears in his eyes, thanked them for their gallant stand.

Passing Roncesvalles, the retreat was continued in the

Digitized by Google

1813. direction of Pamplona throughout the night, closely followed by the victorious French. The 57th were detached in the evening to cover the retreat of some of the Spaniards, but rejoined at night.

The following day General Byng's troops joined the divisions of Sir Lowry Cole and Sir Thomas Picton, and the whole retired, with some sharp rear-guard fighting, to a position in front of Zubiri, where they drew up and offered battle to their pursuers. However, Soult, whose full force had not yet come up, declined to attack, and the retreat was resumed on the 27th to Sorauren, four miles in front of Pamplona.

The British were now falling back from all the passes on the right and centre, the pass of Maya having been forced the same day that Byng was driven from Roncesvalles, and the regiments of the 2nd division holding it, especially the 92nd Highlanders, nearly destroyed. The valleys leading down to Navarre were thronged with the retreating columns and their trains of guns, waggons, and transport animals, and the position of affairs appeared most critical.

Lord Wellington, on hearing of these disasters, immediately hastened to the right of the army, whither reinforcements were directed to march, and reached the divisions at Sorauren* on the 27th, his arrival being greeted with deafening cheers along the line.

During the night various fresh troops arrived, and in the morning the 6th division came up, thus materially strengthening the force, which was drawn up in two lines in an exceedingly strong position on a series of rugged ridges, "consisting of huge piles standing on one another like the ruins of gigantic castles gone to decay." †

* The actions fought on the 28th and 30th of July are known indifferently as the two battles of Sorauren and the battles of the Pyrenees.

† Alison.

Digitized by Google

At about midday the French attacked with the greatest fury and gallantry, but were again and again driven back. At one time they had actually gained the summit of the hill, and began to deploy in force along it; but the Buffs, 31st, 57th, and 66th, with two regiments of the 4th division, coming up at the double, "charged the crowded masses with indescribable fury, and the whole were rolled in wild confusion over the rocks, and lost half their numbers under the British bayonets." * 1813.

Repulsed at every point, the French in the evening retired from the struggle, and returned to their position on the opposite heights.

The following day there was no fighting, but the opposing armies remained facing each other, the picquets of either being separated by a narrow valley only, and burying parties from both being busily engaged interring the dead.

The day after Lord Wellington, who had received further reinforcements, resumed the offensive, and the French were, after hard fighting, forced back on every side, the village of Sorauren being stormed by Byng's brigade, and fourteen hundred prisoners made there.

The loss of the 57th in the two battles of the Pyrenees was:—3 rank and file killed, and Captain Burrows (slightly), Lieutenant Price (severely), Volunteer Campbell (severely), 2 sergeants, and 19 rank and file wounded.

Next morning Marshal Soult was in full retreat, and the 57th, with the rest of General Byng's brigade, formed the advance of the pursuing column, the light companies being thrown out in front to reply to the French sharpshooters. "The scene was magnificent, and the day bright and sunshiny. Between the extended line of skirmishers, which extended across the valley, and the head of the

* Alison.

Digitized by Google

1813. column rode Lord Wellington and a brilliant staff. It was exactly like a brilliant field-day, although a bullet occasionally passed from front to rear, or *vice versâ*." *

News being received that a convoy of provisions, destined for Pamplona, had halted at Elisonda, a few miles distant, Lord Wellington ordered the 57th to throw off their packs and make a dash for it. This order and honourable mark of distinction, coming direct from his Grace, was received with enthusiasm and obeyed with alacrity. After a run of two hours Elisonda was reached, and the French attacked with great vigour, and driven with heavy loss across the Bidassoa, the whole of their convoy, consisting of 150 mules and several cars, being captured.

The French army continued its retreat with great difficulty, and at length effected its escape into France, having narrowly escaped being entirely surrounded and captured in the mountains.

The victorious allies again mounted to the summits of the Pyrenees, and the 57th, after spending three days at Maya, returned to its old position at Roncesvalles, where it remained for the next three months, during which time it was chiefly employed in erecting forts and block houses for the defence of the pass.

A draft from England joined the regiment here.

The rank of colour-sergeant was first instituted at this time, in a general order dated the 6th of July, stating that "His Royal Highness the Prince Regent was pleased, in consideration of the meritorious services of the non-commissioned officers of the army, and with a view to extending encouragement and advantages to those of the infantry corresponding to the benefits which the appointment of troop-sergeant-major offered in the cavalry, to direct that

* "Recollections of Sir George L'Estrange."

Digitized by Google

the pay of sergeant-major be raised to three shillings a day, and the pay of one sergeant in each company be raised to two shillings and fourpence a day, and that the said sergeants be distinguished by an honourable badge of a regimental colour, supported by two cross swords." Such sergeants were to be called colour-sergeants, and were to attend the colours in the field. 1813.

After the exciting events of the preceding weeks, the period of inactivity at Roncesvalles was most irksome, and the time passed slowly away without anything to vary the monotony.

At the beginning of November heavy snowstorms set in, and it was necessary to withdraw the light companies of the brigade from their elevated post on the summit of the mountain to the village of Roncesvalles; but as the winter set in, this too became a most exposed and uncomfortable quarter, and there was great rejoicing in the brigade when the order came for it to descend from the heights of the Pyrenees and join the remainder of the army in its approaching advance into France.

At an early hour on the 7th of November it quitted Roncesvalles, and after marching for six or eight hours along the densely wooded, almost impervious mountain-side, where no thoroughfare existed beyond a few goat-herds' tracks, descended from the region of snow into a milder though still cold climate. Late in the evening it reached the valley close to the Maya Pass, and the following night, which a brilliant full moon rendered as bright as day, so that in order to make the column as little conspicuous as possible it was necessary to make the men reverse their muskets and turn their large brass cap-plates to the rear, it resumed its advance, across the summit of the pass, and at midnight finally quitted Spain and entered on French territory.

Digitized by Google

1813. Shortly before daybreak Major-General Byng's brigade, and the rest of the 2nd division under Sir William Stewart —"Auld Grog Willie," as he was called by the Highlanders, on account of the frequent orders he gave for extra allowances of rum to the men—together with the 6th division, Murillo's Spaniards, and a Portuguese division, formed up in column to the left of the village of Landebar, opposite the left of the French position along the Nivelle, which was strongly fortified with field-works and entrenchments. At daybreak a general assault was made by the allied army on the whole of their line. On the right, the enemy's picquets being driven in by General Pringle's brigade, the 6th and Portuguese divisions, supported by the 2nd division, advanced and captured the heights on the right bank of the Nivelle immediately in their front. Major-General Byng's brigade, with the Portuguese brigade under Colonel Ashworth, were then ordered to capture the enemy's main position on the heights above Espelette.

The two brigades advanced gallantly under a heavy and destructive fire, and captured the heights and two redoubts upon them after hard fighting, the enemy being strongly entrenched, with abattis in front of his works, through which the British had to struggle almost in single files.

The principal attack devolved on the brigade of General Byng, who received a contusion and had two horses shot under him.

Colonel M'Donald was wounded at the head of the 57th, and was succeeded in the command by Captain Burrows, who in turn received two wounds. Both these officers were mentioned in despatches for their behaviour on this occasion.

The hardest fighting fell to the light companies of the brigade, who lost heavily, the captains of all four—Captain

Digitized by Google

M'Laine commanded the 57th company—being severely wounded, and their commander, Major Ackland, of the 57th, killed at their head whilst gallantly leading them on. He was an officer highly thought of, and was much lamented. 1813.

The loss of the regiment in the battle of the Nivelle was 2 officers (Major Ackland and Lieutenant Knox) and 5 rank and file killed, and 5 officers (Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald, Captains M'Laine and Burrows, and Lieutenants Hughes and Sankey), 2 sergeants, and 48 rank and file wounded.

In addition to the above mentioned, the following officers were present at the battle :—

Captain Marke.	Lieutenant Oulton.
,, Campbell.	,, Myers.
,, Mosman.	,, Keogh.
,, Stainforth.	,, Hartley.
,, Hely.	,, Logan.
,, Dix.	Ensign Sheridan.
Lieutenant Donaldson.	,, Aubin.
,, M'Farlane.	,, Johnson.
,, Tasker.	,, Brierley.
,, Connor.	,, Bartlett.
,, M'Dougall.	

The victory of the allies was complete, and the whole of the French position, six miles in extent, with all its defences, the result of three months' toil, remained in their hands; while the enemy, thoroughly discomfited, retired into his entrenched camp around Bayonne. For the next month the 57th was either in tents, huts, or cantonments on the bank of the Nive, near Cambo, the bridge at which place had been blown up by the French on retiring. During this time operations were rendered impossible by the heavy rain, which made the roads impassable; but as soon as the weather cleared, Lord Wellington again moved forward.

Digitized by Google

1813. At daybreak on the 8th of December a huge fire lighted on a height behind Cambo gave the signal for the advance, and the allies in three columns essayed the passage of the river Nive.

General Byng's brigade crossed on the right, with Sir R. Hill's column, near the broken-down bridge of Cambo, without opposition from the enemy. On approaching the river it appeared formidable enough, the stream running strong, and the depth being uncertain; but the passage was safely effected, the men wading across in threes, their arms linked together, and their pouches over their knapsacks in order to keep their ammunition dry.

After crossing the river, Sir R. Hill advanced along the great road towards Bayonne, driving in the French left wing, and in the evening halted near the village of Vieux Mouguerre, between the rivers Nive and Adour.

The other columns had been equally successful during the day, and the whole of the enemy's troops withdrew into their entrenched camps during the night.

Marshal Soult's central position at Bayonne gave him a great advantage over his adversary, whose front was broken by the Nive, and enabled him to concentrate on either flank, and bring superior numbers to bear where he chose.

The following day he availed himself of this opportunity, and attacked the allied left in force, being only repulsed after severe fighting and great bloodshed. More fighting, of a less serious nature, took place on the two next days; but on the 13th of December Sir R. Hill's corps on the right, which was separated from the main body by the swollen river Nive, was attacked by very superior numbers.

Sir Rowland had with him only the 2nd division (consisting of the British brigades commanded by Generals

Digitized by Google

Barnes, Pringle, and Byng, and Colonel Ashworth's Portuguese brigade), Marshal Le Cor's Portuguese division, and 12 guns, the total strength being under 11,000 men. His position lay across the main road from Bayonne to St. Jean Pied de Port, and was about two miles in length. A wooded height on the left was held by General Pringle's brigade; and the village of St. Pierre in the centre by those of Colonel Ashworth and General Barnes; while on the right General Byng occupied a strong position near the village of Vieux Mouguerre. 1813.

The previous evening numbers of the enemy's troops had been observed crossing from the left to the right bank of the Nive at Bayonne; and there being little doubt that an attack on the allied right was intended, Sir Rowland had sent across for reinforcements. However, seeing the swollen state of the river and bad state of the roads, they could not be expected to arrive for some time; and it was evident that with the small force at his disposal he would have to face the onset of nearly the whole of the French army.

The enemy was favoured by a mist in the early morning, under cover of which he formed up his troops for the attack, which began at about 8.30 a.m. on both sides of the village of St. Pierre, the picquets on the right and left being driven in simultaneously. The action soon became general, the artillery on either side opening fire, and the whole valley filled with the blaze and smoke, which soon dispelled the mist.

A heavy column of the enemy, with numerous skirmishers in front and on its flanks, now advanced against St. Pierre, and in spite of a determined resistance the centre of the position was on the point of being forced, when the 92nd Highlanders, under Colonel Cameron, who had been in reserve, by a desperate charge drove the

Digitized by Google

1813. French back. A second attack here was also repulsed; but the troops engaged in this part of the field became much reduced and exhausted, and the 57th were moved up from the right to reinforce them.

Previous to this the regiment, with the 31st and 66th, had been engaged skirmishing to their front the whole morning; while the other regiment of General Byng's brigade (the Buffs) occupied a hill beyond a mill-pond in front.

The enemy having captured this hill, later in the day General Byng was ordered to recapture it, and the danger in the centre having passed, the 57th were brought back to rejoin the brigade and join in the attack.

The four regiments advanced with great spirit under a galling fire, led by the general, who galloped up the hill with the colour of the 31st in his hand, and drove back the French, who were in very superior numbers. Under cover of a heavy artillery fire the enemy endeavoured to recapture the hill, but without success; and the brigade, reinforced by General Buchan's Portuguese, held their own till, fresh troops arriving, the whole line advanced and drove the French before them into Bayonne; the 57th capturing two guns.

This action, generally known as the battle of St. Pierre,* was most glorious to Sir R. Hill and the troops under him (4500 British and 6000 Portuguese), who, on a position not remarkable for its strength, had repelled the onslaught of 30,000 veteran French infantry. The loss incurred, however, was heavy—nearly one-fourth of the numbers engaged.

The 57th lost 3 officers (Lieut. Sankey, and Ensigns

* The battle of St. Pierre is not commemorated on the colours of any of the regiments engaged in it, save by the word "Nive," which is borne by all the corps who took part in the various actions on that river.

Digitized by Google

Johnson* and Pode) and 7 rank and file killed, and 1813.
4 officers (Lieuts. Myers, mortally, Keogh, and Dix, and Ensign Bartlett), 4 sergeants, and 109 rank and file wounded.

After this action the French kept either within their entrenched camp at Bayonne, or on the right bank of the Adour, while the allies were distributed in cantonments on the left bank, blockading Bayonne on that side. The 57th were cantoned partly in the pretty village of Vieux Mouguerre, and partly in La Houce, on the bank of the Adour, where they had tolerably good quarters —at any rate they had roofs over their heads, and were infinitely better off than they had been a short time before, when encamped in the snow at Roncesvalles. Their strength at this time was only 438, on account of the losses during the past year, in which, in addition to those invalided, it had lost thirty-four men by death.

There was now a lull in the hostilities and a period of 1814.
comparative rest, during which the officers of the 2nd division had leisure for shooting parties, and hunting with Sir Rowland Hill's hounds, which were kept at his head-quarters at Vieux Mouguerre. In order to be prepared for another attack from Bayonne, the division got under arms an hour before daybreak every morning, and remained so till it was light enough to distinguish a grey horse a mile off. In addition to these early parades and the usual outpost duty in the direction of Bayonne, there were "also unpleasant night picquets on the bank of the river Adour on the right, by which river provisions, etc., were conveyed into Bayonne in boats; these always moved at night with muffled oars, and the picquets were ordered to

* Ensign William Johnson had been promoted ensign in the 57th from sergeant in the 7th Fusiliers, after the battle of Albuhera, when a sergeant in each regiment of Major-General Houghton's and the fusilier brigades received a commission in recognition of the behaviour of these regiments.

Digitized by Google

1814. fire into them as they passed if they could find out in which direction to aim; but they could seldom ascertain if their fire had produced any effect: the river was wide and rapid, and the nights very dark." *

The regiment remained quietly in its cantonments till the middle of February, when fine frosty weather setting in that rendered the roads again practicable, the allies advanced against Marshal Soult, who, leaving a strong force at Bayonne, had taken up a position with the greater part of his force in the mountains near St. Jean Pied-de-Port.

At daybreak on the 14th, the 57th and the rest of the 2nd division moved with Sir Rowland Hill's corps against the French left under General Harispe, who occupied a strong position near Hillette and Espelette. After a short struggle, during which the regiment lost slightly, the enemy was forced to retire on Garris, whither he was pursued the following day. From early dawn the troops under Sir Rowland Hill moved along the mountain road, covered by the light troops, and dislodged the enemy successively from the numerous strong positions, strengthened by abattis, that he attempted to hold.

After a long march, the column halted for the night near the town of Garris, on a spot well supplied with wood and water, and situated amid magnificent scenery; "for though the early spring had not yet obliterated all traces of winter, and the tops of some mountains were still clad in snow, yet the glowing sunset, with its ever-changing gold and purple, imparted to the magnificent display of mountain and forest, interspersed with fertile valleys, a richness and colouring not to be described." †

The various regiments of the 2nd division had piled

* "Recollections of Sir George L'Estrange."
† Maxwell's "Stories of the Peninsula."

Digitized by Google

arms, preparatory to bivouacking for the night, and were watching the skirmishing between their light companies and the enemy's tirailleurs, when an order was suddenly brought from the Duke of Wellington to immediately attack a body of the enemy, under General Harispe, who occupied a hill in front of the town of Garris; the words of the order being simply to "Take the hill before dark." "Major-General Pringle's brigade (28th and 39th regiments) immediately advanced, and in contiguous close columns steadily ascended the hill under the constant fire of the enemy, without returning a shot. On the summit being gained, the enemy retired until they reached the point where their principal force appeared to be concentrated; here they made an obstinate resistance against Major-General Pringle's brigade. The other brigades of the division, not having been so soon put in motion, and having a greater distance to proceed to their points of attack, did not gain the heights for some time, but on their appearance the enemy was forced to retire with the loss of several officers and men taken prisoners." 1814.

The following morning the 57th (being almost in a state of nudity from want of clothing) was ordered to take charge of the above-mentioned prisoners, amounting to about seven officers and two hundred men, and escort them to St. Jean-de-Luz. Having received new clothing, the regiment lost no time in rejoining the division, which it did at Orthes on the 27th of February, at the time when the army was warmly engaged with the enemy. Upon reaching the eminence where Sir Rowland Hill stood, surrounded by his staff, the regiment halted, awaiting the orders of Major-General Byng, to whom an officer had been sent to announce the arrival of the regiment on the field.*

* Account by Major Aubin, 57th Regiment.

Digitized by Google

1814. It was, unfortunately, too late to take part in the battle, but joined the brigade immediately after, and took part in the pursuit of the enemy, who fell back in the direction of Toulouse, leaving the ground covered with his dead.

The Duke of Wellington followed up Marshal Soult vigorously, but his advance was much retarded by the latter having destroyed all the bridges over the numerous mountain torrents that had to be passed. Sir Rowland Hill was detached to the left bank of the Adour to seize the enemy's large magazine at Aire, and came upon two French divisions drawn up on a high ridge in front of that town. An attack was immediately made, and was obstinately resisted by the enemy, who repulsed the Portuguese in the centre, and made repeated attempts to drive back the 2nd division from the ground they had succeeded in gaining possession of on the left. However, the advance of the Buffs, 31st, 57th, and 66th, under Major-General Byng, finally completed their defeat, and they retired in confusion, with great loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, leaving the whole of their magazines in the hands of the allies.

Heavy rains having again set in, the advance was once more suspended, the corps under Sir Rowland Hill remaining at Aire, and sending a detachment to occupy the town of Poix, while a large force from the left of the army was sent under Marshal Beresford to Bordeaux, where the inhabitants had declared against the Emperor Napoleon, and effusively welcomed the British.

In the middle of March, the roads being once more practicable, the Duke of Wellington collected 36,000 men on both sides of the Adour round Aire, and advanced against Soult, who fell back before him. On the 18th the 2nd division fell in with the rear-guard of the enemy near Vic Bigorre, and the brigades composing its right

Digitized by Google

were warmly engaged the greater part of the day. "Major- 1814.
General Byng, whose brigade formed the left, perceiving the enemy had given way, bivouacked for the night at 3 p.m., sending the light companies under Captain H. M'Laine, 57th Regiment, to support a party of the 14th Dragoons and guard the roads leading to the village of Couchez on the left of the brigade. At about 4 p.m. some cavalry came galloping down the road, and stated that a column of infantry was advancing. Captain M'Laine ordered the light companies to check the advance of the enemy, who on finding themselves opposed by infantry, halted, and after maintaining a brisk fire for a short time, retired to some distance for the night. On this occasion Lieutenant Aubin, commanding the 57th light company, was severely wounded." *

The following day, when the army approached Tarbes, there was a more serious action, when Sir Rowland Hill's corps on the right, and the light and 6th divisions on the left, endeavoured to cut off the enemy's rear-guard in that town. Sir Rowland opened fire with his artillery at mid-day, and after a sharp contest the French under General Villatte, who opposed him, were driven back, "and the plain beyond Tarbes was covered with a confused mass of fugitives, closely followed by the shouting and victorious British." † The numerous ditches and hedges on the left, however, prevented the troops there from getting up in time, and the enemy was thus enabled to escape with comparatively little loss, and form up on a ridge about three miles distant, where a fresh force of four divisions, under Clausel, checked the pursuit of the allies.

During the night Marshal Soult drew off his army in two columns, guided by watch-fires on the hills, and moved with such rapidity that in five days he covered

* Account by Major Aubin. † Alison's "History of Europe."

Digitized by Google

1814. the distance of ninety miles to Toulouse, a city offering great facilities for defence, which he had selected as the spot on which to make his final stand for the defence of southern France.

On account of their large artillery and pontoon train, the march of the allies was not so rapid, and it was not till the 27th of March that they arrived in front of the suburb of St. Cyprien, situated on the western bank of the Garonne, and connected with Toulouse by a massy stone bridge. The situation of St. Cyprien, which was strongly defended by an old brick wall flanked by towers, and further strengthened by field-works, rendering the capture of it only possible after great loss of life, and likely to be of little use for the ultimate attack on Toulouse, the Duke of Wellington decided to pass the right of his army over the Garonne and attack the southern side of the city.

The performance of this operation fell to Sir Rowland Hill's corps, who still, as formerly on the banks of the Tagus, continued to form the right of the duke's victorious army, and after remaining a day or two encamped in front of St. Cyprien, the 57th made a long and tedious night-march with the remainder of the 2nd division to Poitex, six miles south of Toulouse, where a bridge was being constructed. On reaching the place, however, it was discovered that there were not sufficient pontoons to form the bridge, and there was a delay of some days before a bridge was constructed at a narrower part of the river a mile higher up. Sir Rowland then crossed over and advanced northwards against Toulouse, but it was soon discovered that the extremely heavy condition of the ground here would entirely prevent the execution of the operation with the rapidity necessary for its success. He therefore recrossed the Garonne on the night of the 1st

Digitized by Google

of April, and having taken up the pontoon bridge, his troops returned by a tedious night-march to their former camping-ground in front of St. Cyprien, greatly disappointed at losing the opportunity of taking part in what was destined to be the last of so many glorious struggles. 1814.

It was now determined to pass the left of the army over the Garonne below Toulouse, and attack the French positions from the north-east, while Sir Rowland Hill's corps menaced St. Cyprien. The flooded state of the river greatly delayed the passage across it, but by the evening of the 9th of April the dispositions for the attack on the heights north of Toulouse were at length completed, while the regiments of Sir Rowland Hill's divisions, who had remained patiently in their camp before St. Cyprien over a week, prepared to make a demonstration against the works in front of them.

The battle of Toulouse was fought the following day (Easter Sunday), and at daylight the second division advanced to the immediate vicinity of the suburb, whence they were spectators of the fierce and sanguinary struggle in progress on Mont Rave, on the opposite side of the city, in which the French and allies alternately held the mastery. At length, however, the victory of the latter was complete. The enemy was cooped up within Toulouse, whilst the Duke of Wellington "established his army in proud array on the blood-stained summits of Mont Rave" * on one side, and Sir Rowland Hill remained master of their entrenchments on the western bank of the Garonne on the other.

Preparations were made next day for attacking the enemy within his inner entrenchments, but not waiting for a renewal of the contest, Marshal Soult, having left a number of his wounded and some of his guns in the city, withdrew his army at nightfall and retired towards Carcassone.

* Alison.

Digitized by Google

1814. The following day the victorious British troops made their triumphant entry into the city of Toulouse, and the same day despatches arrived from Paris announcing the dethronement of the Emperor Napoleon and the restoration of Louis XVIII., which news was received with enthusiasm by the inhabitants, who welcomed the Duke of Wellington's army as deliverers. Their reception "was something magnificent, the whole population seemed seized with a sudden passion for the Bourbons and the English. From every window in the town the white flag, or some other emblem of loyalty, was exhibited in the shape of flags or carpets, in shawls or even in sheets."* The strains of "God save the King" and "Vive Henri Quatre," were to be heard on all sides, and everywhere was to be seen the white cockade of the Bourbons, with which the fair dames of Toulouse hastened to decorate the victorious British soldiery.

The 57th, with the rest of the second division, passed through Toulouse and marched south along the Languedoc Canal, on the track of the French army, as far as Villefranche, where it halted and remained till the convention made on the 18th of April brought hostilities to a termination. It then retraced its steps and went into cantonments in the village of Castine, near Toulouse, where Lieut.-Colonel Arbuthnot, who had been appointed in succession to Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald, joined and assumed command.

The long and arduous Peninsular War was thus brought to a conclusion, and the British army, after a series of sternly fought contests, in which it had encountered and defeated the veterans of the French emperor, hitherto victorious against every other European army, had finally driven them across the Pyrenees and expelled them from their last rallying point in the south of France.

* "Recollections of Sir George L'Estrange."

Digitized by Google

The 57th had taken a distinguished share in these glorious operations from the time it had landed at Lisbon in July, 1809, and had since partaken in all the movements and engagements of the second division, which, under Sir Rowland Hill, had from the autumn of 1809 till the final battle, formed the right of the Duke of Wellington's army. The inscription on its colours and appointments of the names of six * glorious battle-fields, and above all the honourable soubriquet of the "Die Hards," † received from the whole army in memory of Colonel Inglis' words to it in the desperate strife at Albuhera, have remained as memorials of its bravery and endurance at this period so full of splendid recollections for the British army. 1814.

* "Albuhera," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," and "Peninsula." The regiment was also at Busaco, but not engaged, and was deprived of sharing in the victory of Orthes, by having been compelled to march to the coast for a supply of fresh clothing. The word "Toulouse" has of late years been granted to the Buffs, who were brigaded with it on the day of that battle, but to no other regiment of the second division.

† During the early part of the war, the regiment, which contained a number of turbulent characters in its ranks, received the nickname of the "Steelbacks," from the amount of flogging administered to these men and the way they bore the punishment; but after Albuhera, Colonel Inglis' words to his "fighting villains" caused this soubriquet to be replaced by the honourable one of "Die Hards."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X.

NORTH AMERICA AND FRANCE.

1814–1818.

1814. FOR the past two years Great Britain, in addition to the great struggle against the French emperor in which she had been engaged in Europe, had also been carrying on a war against the United States of America, with whom a dispute had arisen on account of the Orders in Council issued in retaliation for Napoleon's decrees for the blockade of the British Islands. Up to now the operations on the Canadian frontier had been indecisive on account of the small force available to oppose the Americans, but the termination of the war in Europe having set free a number of troops, the Government ordered the despatch of large reinforcements across the Atlantic with a view to a more energetic prosecution of the war there.

The Duke of Wellington was directed to send several of the regiments of the Peninsular army, and the 57th being one of those selected, quitted its cantonments near Toulouse on the 11th of May, and marched by way of Auche, Condome, Castel Jaloux, and Barsac to Bordeaux, where it arrived a fortnight later. The regiment was thus permitted to rest from the fatigues of its last campaign in its peaceful quarters at Castine for less than a month, ere it was on its way to take part in another war.

On the 25th of May it encamped with the other troops

Digitized by Google

destined for America at Blanqueforte, near Bordeaux, and remained there for a few days till it marched to the little town of Pauliac, on the Garonne, where it was to embark. The march thither lasted two days, and was a very pleasant one, the route passing by Chateau Margaux, through fertile districts where the grapes hung in heavy bunches on either side of the road. Embarking at Pauliac on the 4th of June, the regiment finally sailed from the Garonne in three transports on the 16th, and anchored off Quebec on the 3rd of August. They remained there five days awaiting orders, and then, sailing up the St. Lawrence, disembarked at a point thirty miles above Quebec, whence they set out to march by Trois Rivieres to Montreal. Their way lay along the banks of the St. Lawrence, through the magnificent scenery of Lower Canada, with the mighty stream and its fertile islands and foaming cataracts on one hand, and on the other vast forests and prairies, towering heights covered with pine, and here and there trim villages and settlements with their neat white cottages and well-fed flocks. 1814.

At this time Sir George Prevost, the commander-in-chief in Canada, was preparing a great expedition against the Americans on Lake Champlain. By the arrival of continual reinforcements from Europe he had as many as 12,000 regular troops at his disposal in the lower province, and with this considerable force it was hoped to strike an effective blow against the enemy, who occupied a strong position at Plattsburg (about 25 miles south of Montreal), and also had a powerful flotilla on the neighbouring lake. The weakness of the British naval force, however, caused the entire failure of the operation on the 11th of September, when Sir George advanced against the American position. The encounter on Lake Champlain ended in a complete victory for the Americans, and an assault on the enemy's

Digitized by Google

1814. works on shore being considered useless under the circumstances, the British army—which was to a large extent composed of troops "inured in Spain to a long course of victory"—was led back from Plattsburg without striking a blow.

The 57th was apparently in Montreal while this unfortunate expedition was taking place, and remained there about four or five weeks, quitting it some time in September, and marching higher up the St. Lawrence to Cedres and Coteau-de-Lac. After being cantoned here for a month it embarked in gunboats for Cornwall, whence it marched to Brockville and Johnstown (two towns on the left bank of the river about eighty miles above Montreal), in which quarters the regiment remained several months. Under the direction of Colonel Arbuthnot a very substantial stockade and block-house, enclosing commodious barracks, were erected at Brockville, where the head-quarters were; but although the opposite bank of the river was occupied by the enemy, no attempt was made by them to attack the British posts. Indeed hostilities practically ceased on the Canadian frontier after the unfortunate attempt on Plattsburg, and in December a treaty was signed at Ghent which brought the war to a final termination.

The 57th continued at Brockville and Johnstown throughout the long Canadian winter. Colonel Arbuthnot returning to Europe on leave, the command was assumed
1815. by Major Shelton. In the summer a large number of the British troops in Canada were ordered to return to Europe, and the 57th being included in the order, marched to Montreal in June, and was conveyed thence by water to Quebec, where it embarked on board the transports *Emerald*, *Nautilus*, and *Saragossa*. Owing to the carelessness of the crew, a fire broke out on board the latter ship during the night, by which she was burnt to the water's

Digitized by Google

edge. The officers and most of the men of the 57th escaped destruction, either by swimming or by means of the numerous boats that immediately put off to their assistance, but the whole of the arms, accoutrements, clothing, and necessaries of the soldiers, and the baggage of the officers were lost, and two soldiers and one woman perished. 1815.

The detachment from the *Saragossa* afterwards embarked on board the *Ocean* transport and sailed with the rest of the regiment in July.

The following were the officers who served with the 57th in Canada during this period:—

Colonel	Arbuthnot.
Major	Shelton.
,,	M'Gibbon.
Brevet-Major	Marke.
Captain	Montgomerie.
,,	Stainforth.
,,	M'Laine.
,,	Campbell.
,,	Mosman.
,,	Hely.
,,	Hunt.
,,	Baxter.
,,	Jackson.
Lieutenant	Tasker.
,,	Ross.
,,	Dix.
,,	Keogh.
,,	Connor.
Lieutenant	M'Dougall.
,,	Price.
,,	Oulton.
,,	Logan.
,,	Jackson.
,,	Aubin.
,,	Sheridan.
,,	Brierley.
,,	Hartley.
,,	Bartlett.
Ensign	Montgomerie.
,,	Baxter.
Surgeon	Evans.
Assist.-Surgeon	Humphries.
,,	Campbell.
Paymaster	Shapter.
Quartermaster	Moore.

The regiment, together with several others from America, arrived at Spithead early in August, and, after remaining there three days without disembarking, was ordered to proceed to Ostend, and join the Duke of Wellington's army in France. Probably they now received the news of the duke's victory at Waterloo for the first time, and must have learnt with regret that through being employed in the fruitless operations in Canada, they had been prevented from participating in it.

Landing at Ostend, they were conveyed in canal-boats

Digitized by Google

1815. to Ghent, and after remaining in a village close by for a week, marched to Paris, by way of Mons and Peronne. The victorious British and Prussian armies had entered the French capital two months before, and the former, 60,000 strong, was now encamped in the Bois de Boulogne. The 57th, on arriving, was brigaded with the 9th, 81st, and 90th, forming the 16th British brigade, which was inspected by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, on the Plaine de Sablons, on the 18th of September. While encamped in the Bois de Boulogne, the regiment was reinforced by the whole of the effective men of the 2nd battalion—250 in number—and at the same time joined by all the officers who had been temporarily attached to the 2nd battalion from the 1st. Lieut.-Colonel Spring also joined, and assumed command in place of Major Shelton.

On the 30th of October the camp in the Bois de Boulogne was broken up and the troops placed in cantonments, the 57th being quartered at St. Cloud. Very strict orders were issued as to the cantoning of the troops. Billets were to be issued by the mayors of towns, and force was to be used in cases where owners of houses offered resistance. Every military precaution was to be taken; alarm posts appointed, guards and picquets mounted, and the guns kept in safe places. Mutinous assemblies of the inhabitants were to be fired on.

The following month the terms of peace were agreed upon. France was to pay an indemnity for the expenses of the war, and in the mean time the northern provinces of the country, and the fortresses there, were to be held by an allied army of occupation, 150,000 strong, under the Duke of Wellington. The British contingent was to consist of only 30,000 men—nine regiments of cavalry, and twenty-five battalions of infantry—and a considerable

Digitized by Google

number of the regiments in France received orders to return home, where many of them were disbanded. Those that remained were chosen troops, and mainly veterans of the Peninsula.* 1815.

The 57th was one of the selected regiments, and in the reorganization that took place joined the 3rd battalion of the Royals, and the 2nd battalion of the 95th Rifles in the 2nd brigade, commanded by Sir Manly Power.† The 2nd, 5th, and 9th brigades formed the 3rd division, commanded by Lieut.-General Sir Charles Colville. The regiment at this time was only 600 strong, but was to be increased to 750 by recruits from England. It quitted St. Cloud on the 4th of December, and after remaining a few days in the villages of Issy and Vanes, marched to St. Denis, whence it moved, on the 26th, to Cressy.

A large reduction being made in the army on the termination of the war, the 2nd battalion of the 57th was disbanded at Winchester,‡ on the 25th of December. During the twelve years it had been in existence it had supplied the 1st battalion with as many as 1400 men, and on that account had had no opportunity of being em-

* In a letter to Lord Bathurst concerning the formation of the army of occupation, the Duke of Wellington wrote: "My opinion is that the best troops we have—probably the best in the world—are the British infantry, especially the old infantry that has served in Spain. This is what we ought to keep up, and what I wish, above all others, to retain."

† The regimental quickstep is named "Sir Manly Power," and it may date from this period, which is more likely, as the custom of marching past in quick time only commenced to become general about this time.

‡ The battalion which was quartered during a great part of its existence in Jersey, returned to that island from Chichester in January, 1814. On the 16th of May, on which day the newly constructed Fort Regent was completed and christened with much ceremony, and the whole island was *en fête*, Colonel Spring and the officers gave a splendid entertainment to the governor and officers of the garrison, in honour of the anniversary of the battle of Albuhera. The mess-room was decorated with laurel and various devices commemorative of the battle, and the festivities kept up till dawn.

The battalion embarked for Gosport, whence it marched to Winchester, in August.

Digitized by Google

1815. ployed on active service. The officers were placed on half-pay, and the non-commissioned officers and men fit for service formed into a recruiting or depôt company. This company * had a captain and two lieutenants, while the ten service companies had each a captain and three subalterns.

1816. On the 23rd of January, 1816, the regiment marched from the neighbourhood of Paris—where the good behaviour of the British troops during their stay there had received the praise of King Louis—and marched by Compiegne, Noyon, St. Quintin, and Cambrai, to Valenciennes, which was one of the fortresses to be held by the allies during the period of their occupation of France. The march lasted eight days, and on arriving the regiment was at first billeted in the town, but shortly afterwards it occupied quarters in the citadel with the remainder of the brigade.

Soon after its arrival at Valenciennes, the regiment was informed, through its colonel, Sir Hew Dalrymple, that the Prince Regent had been pleased to approve of its bearing the word "Albuhera" on its colours and appointments, "in consideration of its distinguished gallantry" at that battle. The colours of the regiment—up to this bare of any battle honours—were accordingly decorated with large black and white scrolls with the word "Albuhera" inscribed upon them. Similar scrolls with the word "Peninsula" were added not long after.

In July the regiment was quartered with the 95th at La Celle, its strength being 37 officers, 31 sergeants, 24 drummers, and 615 rank and file. Much bad feeling was shown by the inhabitants towards the troops of the army of occupation this year, the soldiers being frequently attacked and insulted, and in order to "put a stop to the

* It was disbanded in February, 1817.

Digitized by Google

scuffles in the street," the duke ordered officers to invariably wear their swords when out of quarters. 1816.

The British, Hanoverian, Danish, and Saxon contingents of the army of occupation were reviewed by the Dukes of Kent and Cambridge near Denain in October. A series of manœuvres against a skeleton enemy were performed, and a march past executed. A great change had lately been made in the appearance of the British infantry by the abolition of the neat felt caps worn in the Peninsula, and the introduction of huge bell-shaped beaver shakoes of a foreign pattern. They were seven and a half inches high, and eleven inches in diameter at the top; had brass plates of regimental pattern in front, brass chin scales which fastened up to black cockades above the plates, and feathers twelve inches high. Those of the officers* had gold lace three-quarters of an inch wide at the bottom and two inches wide at the top, and the men's were probably similarly ornamented with white worsted lace. The light company wore the same head-dress, with green feathers, but the grenadiers had bearskin caps, with leather peaks, white feathers at the side, and gold tassels.

After the manœuvres, the 57th returned to its old quarters in the citadel at Valenciennes, and remained there till the following May, when it removed to the Postern Barracks on account of the sickly state of the men, which was attributed to the situation of the citadel. During the period of the occupation of France, the Duke of Wellington assembled the troops for manœuvres every autumn; and the regiment, which had quitted Valenciennes in September, and remained in camp on the plains of Cambrai for some days, marched on the 11th of October to Neuilly, near the fortress of Bonchain, where the British, Danish, Saxon, and Hanoverian troops were con- 1817.

* See illustration of the uniform worn in 1827.

Digitized by Google

1817. centrated. On the 15th they were reviewed by the duke, and performed a variety of movements, on the termination of which they returned to their former quarters.

1818. The following June, the garrison of Valenciennes, under the command of Sir James Kempt, was inspected by the Grand Duke Michael of Russia, and on the 9th of October the regiment, which now consisted of nearly eight hundred of all ranks, marched to Cambrai, and encamped near the village of Douche for the usual autumn manœuvres. The British troops were reviewed the following day by the Duke of Kent, and on the 23rd the whole allied army of occupation paraded before the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia. This was the last act in the occupation of France, as immediately afterwards the troops of the allies commenced to return to their native countries, the British proceeding direct from their encampment at Cambrai to Calais for embarkation.

The 57th, together with the Buffs, 7th, 23rd, 29th, and 43rd, were placed under orders for Ireland, and were each to be reduced in strength by the discharge of one hundred and fifty men, whom it was at first intended to leave behind in France under an officer from each regiment. The Duke of Wellington, however, objected to the latter arrangement, and urged that the men should be discharged in England. The 57th consequently landed at Dover on the 2nd of November, and remained there till about the 15th, when it marched to Deal, and being joined by its depôt, embarked with the 23rd Fusiliers for Ireland. Both regiments with their women and children were put on board the transports in the downs by the Deal boats without a single accident.

On the evacuation of France, the army that had so long served under the Duke of Wellington, and achieved for him so many splendid successes, was finally dispersed,

Digitized by Google

and their great leader bade farewell to them in the following general order :— 1818.

"CAMBRAI, November 10th, 1818.

"Upon the return from France of the troops which have so long served under the command of the Field-Marshal, he again returns them his thanks for their uniform good conduct during the period in which they have formed part of the Army of Occupation.

"The Field-Marshal has in another order, addressed to the Army of Occupation at large, expressed his sentiments regarding the conduct of, and his obligations to, the general officers, and officers of the army. These are especially due to the general officers and officers of the British contingent; and he begs them to accept his best acknowledgments for the example they have given to others, and their own good conduct, and for the support and assistance they have invariably afforded him to maintain the discipline of the army.

"After a service of ten years' duration, almost without interruption, with the same officers and troops, the Field-Marshal separates from them with regret, but he trusts that they will believe that he will never cease to feel a concern for their honour and interest.

"WELLINGTON."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI.

IRELAND.

1818–1824.

1818. THE regiment arrived at Cork on the 25th of November, and disembarked and marched to Fermoy, where it remained for a few days. On the 10th of December it marched by detachments to Clonmel, and was quartered there in relief of the 97th Regiment, which was disbanded that month on the reduction of the army.

Ireland was at this time in a very disturbed and lawless state—an officer was knocked down and robbed in the very streets of Clonmel a few days after the regiment's arrival there,—and the troops were frequently employed in assisting the civil authorities.

1819. In August, 1819, the head-quarters and five companies marched by detachments to Kilkenny, where they were stationed the following twelve months, the other companies remaining at Clonmel.

The establishment was reduced this year to ten companies of sixty-five rank and file.

While at Kilkenny, Lieut.-Colonel Spring, who had served with the regiment over twenty years, and been present with it in many stirring events during that period, retired from the service, being succeeded in the command by Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Carey, the second major.

Digitized by Google

From Kilkenny and Clonmel the regiment marched, on the 19th and 21st of August, 1820, in five divisions, for Galway, sending out detachments to Oughterard, Headford, Craghwell, and Kinvara. 1820.

During this year the jackets, which had been worn by the men on all occasions since 1797, and had also been worn by the officers on active service, were finally abolished,* and coats with long skirts ordered to be worn by all ranks. The officers' coats were similar to what had been their full-dress coats throughout the time of the war, but were less voluminous, very short waisted, and with wide lappels of the colour of the facings on the breast. The men's were laced in front and on the collars and cuffs, in the same manner as their jackets had been, and their skirts were also laced and had white turnbacks ornamented with regimental buttons.

The white breeches and black leggings which had been laid aside in the Peninsula in favour of grey trousers, still remained the regulation costume for home service, and were not abolished till two years later. Dark grey trousers were at first ordered to be worn instead of them, but soon after bluish grey were substituted for winter wear, and white linen for summer.

The regiment continued at Galway throughout the year 1821, and was inspected on the 11th of May by Major-General Sir J. Lambert, who expressed himself highly gratified with the soldierly manner in which it went through the various evolutions and firings, and with the state of the hospital and the interior economy generally. 1821.

On the 21st of July the town of Galway was *en fête* in honour of the Coronation of King George IV., which was

* This order principally affected the light companies of regiments, as the officers and men of battalion companies had to a great extent laid aside the jackets already.

Digitized by Google

1821. celebrated by dinners, bonfires, and illuminations. The 57th fired a *feu de joie* at midday, and gave nine cheers for the king, the band performing the Coronation Anthem in a "masterly manner." After which the men and women of the regiment (600 in number) sat down to an "excellent dinner in the old-English style," provided at the expense of the officers.*

In August the establishment was reduced from ten companies to eight of seventy-two rank and file.

This reduction was ill-timed, as the regiment was now very much dispersed, additional detachments having been sent out in May to Loughrea, Mount Shannon, Mount Bellew, Athenry, Ballinasloe, Eyrecourt, Meelick, and Keeloge. Some of these were wretched little places and a long distance from head-quarters, but the disturbed state the country rendered their occupation by troops necessary. In September things in Ireland became so bad that all officers and men on leave were recalled. The most daring outrages were committed. Houses were attacked and plundered, mail coaches robbed, and smuggling carried on all over the country, the troops being frequently desperately resisted in seizing illicit stills.

1822. A terrible famine rendered the condition of the country still more lamentable, and the distress of the unhappy peasantry became extreme. The 57th in Galway and the various towns and villages occupied by them, assisted, as far as they were able, in the efforts made to relieve them, but in spite of all that could be done, Colonel Carey, in a report written in June to Sir David Baird, the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland, stated the scenes in Galway were "truly distressing. Hundreds of half-famished wretches arrived almost daily from distances of fifty or sixty miles, many of them so exhausted by want of food, that the means taken

* Local paper.

Digitized by Google

to restore them failed on account of the weakness brought on by long fasting." 1822.

In June the regiment quitted Galway and the various towns and villages in which it had now been quartered for some time past and marched to Limerick, sending detachments to Newport and Patricks Well. It, however, remained for a very short time in these quarters, and marched on the 22nd, 24th, and 29th of July for Fermoy, furnishing detachments to Charleville, Kilfinane, Kilmallock, Kildorrery, Castletown Roche, Ballyhooly, Mitchelstown, and Mallow.

As the winter approached the outrages and disturbances which had ceased during the summer were renewed, especially in Cork and Tipperary, where there were many cases of breaking into houses and burning farms and other buildings. The neighbourhood of Buttevant and Mallow was particularly the scene of these outrages, and on the 18th of October the head-quarters of the regiment was moved to Buttevant and a redistribution made of the detachments, which were now quartered at Kilfinane, Kilmallock, Ballyhoura, Hospital, Bruff, Charleville, Freemount, Liscarroll, Newmarket, and Castleisland.

In addition to the 57th, the 22nd Regiment was also quartered at Buttevant, where Colonel Sir Hugh Gough * commanded, and during the following months the lawless proceedings of Captain Rock and the Whiteboys kept them both constantly employed in patrolling the country round and searching for arms. Throughout the winter a succession of outrages went on—murders, robberies, abductions, and burnings—in spite of the efforts of the troops to prevent them, the apprehension of the perpetrators of them being extremely difficult.

On the night of the 11th of December a daring attack

* Afterwards Lord Gough, the conqueror of the Sikhs.

Digitized by Google

1822. was made on a house at Clogheen, near Doneraile, and a number of stacks burnt; but although Colonel Gough received immediate warning, and parties of the 22nd and 57th were quickly on the spot, they were unable to capture the Whiteboys or save the stacks.

Such was the audacity of the Whiteboys that even the immediate vicinity of the military posts was not free from their outrages, and any stray soldier that came in their way was sure to be maltreated. The postboy carrying the mails between Kildorrery and Kilmallock, where a detachment of the regiment was quartered, was robbed, and the Limerick and Waterford coach stopped near Tipperary, and a woman carried off, while at Buttevant houses were attacked and ricks burnt within half a mile of the barracks.

1823. In March Lord Combermere, the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland, visited Buttevant and the military stations in the neighbourhood, and held a conference with the local magistrates with a view to taking fresh measures to preserve the peace; but, notwithstanding, the disturbances continued more or less serious till the 57th left Buttevant in July, being relieved by the 42nd Highlanders, the same regiment that had relieved them at Kilkenny in 1820.

From Buttevant and the neighbouring towns and villages in which it had spent the winter of 1822–23, under such unpleasant conditions, the regiment marched to Kinsale, whence it again furnished a number of detachments, viz.: to Millstreet, Macroom, Bantry, Bandon, Inchgeelah, Ballyvourney, Ross Carbery, Clonakilty, and Dunmanway.

The dispersion of the regiment in this manner in a number of remote and distant village in the wilds of the County Cork was very unfavourable to its instruction in the new drill which had just been introduced by the Adjutant-General, Sir H. Torrens, who visited Ireland

Digitized by Google

during the autumn to superintend its adoption by the troops there. 1823.

The new regulations, which were based on General Dundas' Eighteen Manœuvres, embraced many of the improvements introduced during the late war, and were a great advance in the slow and cumbrous drill of 1803.

The slow march was no longer the "ordinary step," but the quick march ordered to be "usually applied to the movements of all bodies of troops," while the double march was introduced for the first time. Another innovation was the substitution of the diagonal march in place of the old-fashioned oblique step.

The cadences of the slow, quick, and quickest (or wheeling) steps remained as before, and in order to instruct the recruits better in marching the "goose step" was for the first time introduced.

The manual exercise was not much altered, except that it was quicker, the pauses between the different motions being only one beat of slow time instead of three as previously; but in the "platoon," or firing exercise, there was a great improvement. Hitherto, after loading, the men were made to shoulder and recover their arms previous to coming to the present—apparently a most useless and senseless custom, though no doubt very showy—but they were now to bring them back to the priming position at the right side, as in the "ready" of the present day.

Two deep, and not three deep, was now the usual formation, an alteration which greatly increased the accuracy of the fire.* In marching to a flank "threes"

* In that part of his Memoirs which deals with the Peninsular War, the French General Marbot writes, "La cause principale de nos revers, . . . fut l'immense superiorité de la justesse de tir de l'infanterie anglaise, superiorité qui provient des très frequent exercise à la cible, et beaucoup aussi de sa formation sur deux rangs."

Digitized by Google

1823. were formed from two deep. With the above-mentioned exceptions, however, most of the old manœuvres remained unaltered, although many new ones were added, especially movements in direct echelon. In open order the colonel and lieutenant-colonel still took post in front of the line dismounted, although they were mounted on all other occasions. On the other hand, the old-fashioned word "platoon" was no longer used in speaking of a company.

The British infantry had been famous in the last war for the deadliness of its fire, and in the new drill book instructions were laid down for musketry practice. They, however, read strangely at the present day, as they direct that "the first target for the instruction of recruits is to be *round*, eight feet in diameter, and the practice will commence at thirty yards (or nearer, if necessary), so that it will be almost impossible that the recruit should miss it." The range was afterwards increased by degrees, two hundred yards being the limit, and the men taught to fire by files, sections, and companies.

1824. On the 16th of January the regiment moved from Kinsale to Cork, exchanging quarters with the 26th. Two days later detachments marched to Ganacloyn, Ringrove, Watergrass Hill, Glenville, and Freemount; and on the 28th of February others were sent to Spike Island, Haulbowline, Carlisle Fort, Cove Cloyne, and Youghal.

The whole of these detachments were withdrawn on the 5th of July, being relieved by others of the 61st Regiment and the 57th concentrated in Cork. It was, however, destined to remain here for a very short time, as its period of home service was now completed, and on the 20th of August orders were received for it to proceed to Chatham preparatory to embarking for service in New South Wales.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

1824-1831.

THE head-quarters and four companies embarked at Cove on the transport *Baltic Merchant* on the 2nd of September, and landed at Chatham on the 8th. The remaining companies followed in the transport *Spike*, sailing from Cove on the 19th, and landing at Chatham on the 29th. Lieutenant Le Marchant and thirty-three men remained at Cork, to embark on board the ship *Asia* as a guard to the convicts going out in her to New South Wales. 1824.

On the 29th of September the troops at Chatham, consisting of the Royal Sappers and Miners, 2nd Queen's, 7th Fusiliers, 57th, 60th Rifles, and Royal Marines, were exercised at a field-day under Sir H. Torrens, the adjutant-general, preparatory to being reviewed by the Duke of York, the commander-in-chief. The companies of the 57th on board the *Spike* only landed that morning, and marched straight from the transport to the lines to take part in the field-day.

His Royal Highness the commander-in-chief arrived at Chatham the following afternoon, and reviewed the garrison, which was drawn up under the command of the adjutant-general, the 57th being brigaded with the 7th Fusiliers, under Sir Edward Blakeney. After the inspection and march past several of the newly introduced manœuvres

Digitized by Google

1824. were practised. The appearance of the 57th under Colonel Carey met with the unqualified approbation of the commander-in-chief on this occasion, and when His Royal Highness inspected the regiment by itself the following day he again expressed his satisfaction at its high state of discipline.

1825. The embarkation for New South Wale commenced in October, and continued till November, 1825, when the last detachment sailed. After performing police duties against the Whiteboys in Ireland, the regiment had now to act as guards to the convicts being shipped to Australia, and was embarked on board a number of different vessels for this duty in the following manner :—

			N.C.O.'s and men.
Asia	Oct. 12, 1824	Captain Heaviside	
		Lieutenant Le Marchant ...	33
Asia	,, ,,	Lieutenant Bainbrigge ...	52
Sir Charles Forbes	Nov. 5, 1824	Lieutenant Gray	
		Ensign Gore	35
Royal Charlotte ...	Nov. 3, 1824	Major Lockyer	35
Hooghley	March 12, 1825	Captain Logan	
		Ensign Taylor	34
Norfolk	,, 1825	Lieutenant Brown	34
Minstrel	March 18, 1825	Lieutenant Shadforth ...	30
Medina	March 19, 1825	Captain Hartley	
		Ensign Robertson	34
Loach	April 2, 1825	Lieutenant Donelan	
		Ensign Ferguson	32
Sir Godfrey Webster	May 24, 1825	Lieutenant Ovens	33
Henry Porcher ...	June 28, 1825	Captain Donaldson	33
Medway	July 20, 1825	Lieutenant Bate	
Marquis of Hastings	July 20, 1825	Ensign Stewart, 3rd Buffs ..	34
		Paymaster Green	33
Mangles	Sept. 8, 1825	Lieutenant-Colonel Shadforth	
		Ensign Shadforth	33
Sesostris	Nov. 4, 1825	Major Campbell	
		Ensign Benson	50
Woodman	Nov. 8, 1825	Captain Wakefield, 39th Regt.	19

On the 24th of March, an alteration was made in the establishment of infantry regiments. All those serving abroad (except in India) were to consist of six service

Digitized by Google

companies of 4 sergeants, and 89 rank and file, and four depôt companies of 3 sergeants, and 57 rank and file. 1825.

The 57th having received a number of recruits from the recruiting department at Westminster, was reported completed to the augmented strength on the 24th of October, and in the following month the service and depôt companies were for the first time accounted for in separate returns. The latter marched from Chatham on the 7th of January, 1826, for Weedon, whence they proceeded in July to Burnley in Lancashire. 1826.

The convict ships in which the service companies went out took from five to six months on the voyage, so that it was not till nearly the middle of 1826 that the whole of them reached Australia. On arrival there the head-quarters, under Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth—Colonel Carey having remained in England—were quartered at Sydney, where there were large, airy, well-arranged barracks, while a number of detachments of various strength were quartered at Moreton Bay, Melville Island, and other places. These detachments were employed in a variety of ways, furnishing guards over the convicts, exploring the undiscovered tracts of country, acting as engineers, and performing many other duties connected with the development of the colony. Some of the detachments were employed in hunting bushrangers, and received a reward for each one captured.

While employed on this duty Ensign Shadforth, who afterwards commanded the regiment and fell at the Redan in 1855, had a very narrow escape. In following up a bushranger his party came across a boat lying on the shore bottom upwards, and going up to it he put his head under the gunwale to see if the man they were looking for was underneath.

Digitized by Google

1826. As it happened, the bushranger was a very small man, and instead of lying on the ground under the boat had curled himself up on one of the thwarts, whence he saw the ensign's head pushed underneath—as he afterwards related when eventually captured—and immediately covered it with his gun, determined to blow young Shadforth's brains out if he should see him. However, the officer failed to discover him, and withdrew from his dangerous position, little knowing how narrowly he had escaped.

Of the officers of the regiment engaged in exploring and surveying the country, Captain Logan, who commanded the detachment at Moreton Bay, was one of the most energetic and successful. During the year 1826, he discovered the magnificent river now known as the Darling, fifty miles north of Moreton Bay, which he named after Lieutenant-General Sir R. Darling, who had arrived at Sydney a short time previous, and succeeded Sir T. Brisbane as governor of the colony.

During this year an alteration was made in the cut of the coats of the non-commissioned officers and men, and also in the manner of lacing them. The lace round the edge of the collar was taken off, and a single loop placed on each side instead, all the lace on the skirts removed except that on the horizontal slashed pockets, and the loops of lace on the breast made to taper in width from the top downwards, instead of being of uniform width as previously. In the 57th the loops of lace, both on the cuffs and breast, were arranged in pairs, as had long been the regimental custom, and continued to be till 1855.

The uniforms of the officers, which had been increasing in splendour and also in eccentricity since the time of the occupation of France, when the British troops had come in contact with those of the different nations of the Continent,

Digitized by Google

some of whom wore the most grotesque dresses, had now reached the height of their magnificence. 1826.

The huge bell-shaped shakoes, introduced after Waterloo, with tall feathers and gilt plates and chin scales, had been increased in height to eight inches, and the gold round the top widened to two and three quarter inches. The long-skirted scarlet coats worn by the officers of the 57th had wide yellow breast lappels (tapering in breadth from the top downwards) buttoned back to buttons set on in pairs, and having button-holes in yellow silk worked across them horizontally. The cuffs were square, with four buttons (in pairs) and yellow silk button-holes on each. The skirts had horizontal cross-pockets, with plain flaps and four small buttons, and white turnbacks with regimental ornaments. These had previously consisted of gold embroidered sprays on a scarlet ground, but in 1828 were altered to gold stars with the regimental number in the centre on a yellow ground.

The field officers wore two epaulettes, and the adjutant an epaulette on the right shoulder and a plain strap on the other, while the captains and subalterns of the battalion companies wore an epaulette on the right shoulder only.

The officers of the grenadiers and light company were distinguished by gold-laced wings, and those of the latter by black cap-lines, crimson rifle sashes with cords and tassels, and gilt whistles and chains in addition. The bearskin caps of the grenadier officers had gilt plates, leather peaks, white feathers, and gold tassels; but it was doubtful whether they were worn in Australia, or shakos instead. They were of preposterous height at this period.

The trousers were either sky-blue or white, according to the season, and cossack-shaped—very high waisted and

Digitized by Google

1826. of enormous width. Although a non-laced* regiment, and the practice was contrary to regulation, the 57th wore gold lace down the sides of their sky-blue cossacks for some years, until a warrant was issued ordering it to be discontinued.

The undress coat was a plain, single-breasted blue frock, with which the huge shako was worn without its feather, and covered with oilskin, no forage cap being recognized at this time. The sash was worn, round the waist and tied at the left side, with the frock coat, as in full dress, and the sword carried in a frog on the black leather waist-belt in the former case, and from a white shoulder in the latter. The sword was of a new cut-and-thrust pattern, just introduced, and similar to that of the present day.

The uniforms of the paymaster, quartermaster, and surgeons differed largely from those of the other officers, their coats being single-breasted, without lappels, and with button-holes worked across the breast on the scarlet. They wore black belts under the coat, and no sashes or epaulettes. Instead of shakoes they wore cocked hats, those of the paymaster and quartermaster having gold loops and tassels (and the quartermaster's a feather); those of the surgeons plain black silk loops. The cloaks of all officers were blue with scarlet shalloon lining.

Major Ovens, who held the appointments of private
1827. secretary to the governor of the colony, brigade major, and chief engineer, died at Sydney on the 7th of December, 1827.

The regiment was still commanded by Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth, Colonel Carey having remained in England on its embarkation for foreign service; but in

* The regiment had been a "laced" regiment, *i.e.* worn lace on its button-holes, etc., up to the close of the eighteenth century. In 1827 more than half the regiments of infantry were "non-laced," and many wore silver. The 57th always wore gold.

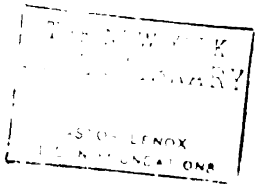
Digitized by Google

Vincent Brooks, Day & Son lith

57TH REGIMENT.
1827.
(OFFICER, BATTALION COMPANY.)

London, Richard Bentley & Son, 1889.

Digitized by Google


ASTOR LENOX

Digitized by Google

March, 1828, the latter officer retired, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel Allan, formerly of the 94th Regiment, who arrived at Sydney and assumed command of the 57th in November. 1828.

At the commencement of 1828 the regiment was stationed as follows—

Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth; Captains Donaldson and Hartley; Lieutenants Donelan, Ovens, Condamine, and T. Shadforth; Ensigns W. Lockyer, Benson, Kidd, E. Lockyer, and Wood. 21 sergeants, 8 drummers, and 277 rank and file (head-quarters)	Sydney.
Major Campbell, Lieutenant Bate (acting engineer), 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 45 rank and file	Melville Island.
Captain Logan, Lieutenant Bainbrigge (acting engineer), 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 76 rank and file	Moreton Bay.
Lieutenant Brown, 1 sergeant, and 26 rank and file	Bathurst.
Lieutenant H. Shadforth, 1 sergeant, and 10 rank and file	Cox's River.
Lieutenant Taylor, 1 sergeant, and 18 rank and file	Western Port.
An officer and 11 rank and file	Wallis' Plains.
7 rank and file	Longbottom.
3 „ „	Paramatta.
7 „ „	Globe Farm.
1 sergeant and 12 rank and file	Emu Plains.
4 rank and file	Molong Plains.
6 „ „	Fish River.
1 sergeant and 10 rank and file	Weatherboarded Hut.
1 sergeant and 10 rank and file	Springwood.
1 private	Port Macquarie.
1 sergeant and 10 rank and file	Wellington Valley.
22 rank and file (with detachment 39th Regiment)	Norfolk Island.

Subsequently strong detachments were sent to Norfolk Island and Van Dieman's Land.

The head-quarter companies at Sydney took part in a number of field-days and reviews, and the local papers of the day mention them performing the "several evolutions in that extremely correct manner for which that excellent regiment is distinguished."

In writing of the review on the king's birthday in 1829, the same paper speaks highly of the appearance of the 39th and 57th, and says improvement is impossible— 1829.

Digitized by Google

1829. "The military system of Great Britain is the consummation of human science."

The anniversary of the battle of Albuhera, always celebrated by the "Die Hards," was kept with more than usual ceremony this year, both by them and the 39th, who were quartered in the same barracks, the officers of each giving dinners to the civil magistrates and principal private inhabitants of Sydney. Numbers of the townspeople also attended to witness the festivities at the barracks, which were brilliantly illuminated at night, the large central building displaying the word "Albuhera," surmounted by a crown in a number of different coloured lamps. Colonel Shadforth and Captain Jackson, who had both been severely wounded in the battle, on appearing in the square, were chaired by the men of the regiment, and carried amidst cheers to the steps of the mess-house, the interior of which was hung with festoons of laurel, with the date—16th of May, 1811—at the end of the mess-room.

After dinner, when the cloth had been removed and the usual toasts drunk, the governor made a speech, in which he expressed his great gratification at meeting the officers of the gallant 57th on such an occasion, and after alluding to the bravery of that "wounded veteran, Colonel Shadforth," and passing some other compliments on the corps, proposed the health of Colonel Allan and the 57th Regiment. After this several other toasts followed, and amongst others the health of Captain Jackson, who had carried the king's colour at Albuhera.

In order to put an end to the monstrous eccentricities in the dress of officers which had crept in of late years, and establish something approaching uniformity among the regiments of the line, a warrant was issued this year which ordered a number of alterations.

The large shakoes introduced in 1816 had been

Digitized by Google

abolished the previous year, smaller ones, also bell-shaped and of the Prussian pattern, being substituted. Like the old ones they were of beaver, but instead of having lace round the top and bottom, were bound with black leather. They had tall white feathers, brass scales, and very large plates of regimental pattern. On dress occasions cap lines were worn wound round them and looped across the front in a heavy braided festoon, terminating in two tassels looped on to a button of the coat. Those of the officers were gold, and those of men worsted; green in the light company, and white in the others. 1829.

The new coatees * for officers were to be double-breasted, with two rows of buttons down the front, three inches apart at the top, and two and a half at the bottom, Prussian-shaped collars with two loops and small buttons on each side. The old-fashioned square cuffs, worn since 1768, were done away with, and others, two and three quarter inches deep with scarlet slashed flaps, on which were four loops and buttons, ordered instead. The skirts had slashed pocket flaps with four loops and buttons, four short twist loops at the waist, white kerseymere turnbacks and linings, and regimental skirt ornaments. The 57th, as before stated, had given up wearing lace on their button-holes some time about the end of the last or the beginning of the present century, but there was still a regimental pattern lace, which was worn on the wings of the flank company officers, of very much the same pattern as that discontinued in 1881. For some reason unknown, however, this lace was not adopted for the new coatees, but another of an entirely different pattern selected, which was worn for a couple of years, when the old one was reintroduced.†

* See illustration of the uniform worn in 1847.

† All infantry regiments now wore the same amount of lace—the officers gold, and sergeant-majors and staff-sergeants silver.

Digitized by Google

1829. The officers of the battalion companies were now to wear two epaulettes instead of one only as previously, the straps being of gold lace with yellow silk stripes, and the bullion two and a half inches deep for captains, and somewhat smaller for subalterns. The epaulettes of the colonels and majors had plain gold lace straps, solid crescents embroidered with the king's crest, and bullion three and a half and three inches deep respectively. The gold wings of the flank company officers had straps with three rows of chain, gilt centre plates with either a grenade or bugle on them, and rows of bullion diminishing in depth towards the ends. The skirt ornaments of these officers were also grenades for the grenadiers and bugles for the light company. The bearskin caps of the grenadiers and the sashes of the light company officers were as before, except the former (which were ordered to be worn in Great Britain, Ireland, and Canada only) were to be only fourteen inches in height.

In place of the fantastic sky-blue cossack trousers, others of Oxford mixture with red stripes were substituted. For undress, forage caps were now first authorized, the regimental number in figures an inch and a half deep being worn in front of them. The frock coats were single-breasted with eight buttons in front, and plain Prussian collars, and the scarlet shell jacket (now introduced for the first time for service abroad only), had gold-plaited cord shoulder-straps, and collars and cuffs of the regimental facings. Black waist-belts were worn with the jackets, and buff shoulder-belts with the frock coats. The sash was to be worn on all occasions, bound thrice round the waist and tied at the left side.

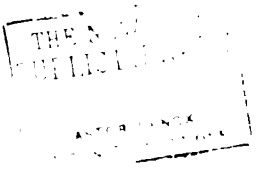
The paymaster, quartermaster, and surgeons wore cocked hats as before, black belts, epaulettes according to their rank, and no sashes.

Digitized by Google

OFFICER'S BREASTPLATE WORN PREVIOUS TO 1830.

(N.B.—The badge on the cover of the book represents the breastplate worn about the year 1815.)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

In 1830 further alterations were made. The feathers of the shakoes were shortened to eight inches, and green tufts ordered to be worn instead of them by light companies. The cap lines were abolished. Bandsmen were to wear white coatees with facings similar to the remainder of the regiment. The sergeants were ordered to be armed with fusils instead of halberts, and the officers' gorgets abolished. 1830.

Waist-belts with slings and brass scabbards were ordered for field officers, and a steel scabbard for the adjutant. At the same time red jackets were ordered to be worn by the men in undress, instead of the white ones, similar to the old sleeved waistcoats of the previous century, that had been worn up to this.

On the 16th of April Lieut.-General Sir William Inglis was appointed colonel of the regiment on the death of Sir Hew Dalrymple, being thus after nineteen years restored to his "Die Hards," with whom he had last served on the hill at Albuhera.

It was probably he who caused some further slight alterations in the officers' uniform shortly after this, notably the reinstitution of the old pattern lace laid aside in 1829, which had probably been worn in his day, and new skirt ornaments, consisting of gold embroidered laurel leaves surrounding the regimental number. New breastplates—gilt, with the Grand Cross of the Bath in silver—were also introduced at this time, and worn till the final abolition of these ornaments in 1855. The coatees also remained unaltered till then.

During the year 1830 a very unpleasant adventure befell a party of the regiment (a Sergeant Brown and thirteen men), who had embarked at Sydney in charge of a number of convicts for Norfolk Island, taking with them also the clothing for H company, who were quartered there.

When a few days out from Sydney, the sergeant

Digitized by Google

1830. having neglected his instructions and allowed the whole of the convicts to come on deck together, the latter overpowered the sentry, made the whole of the soldiers and the captain of the ship prisoners, and obtaining possession of the arms of the former, and H company's clothing, dressed themselves up in the latter and threw their own overboard.

They were at first fully determined to murder the soldiers, but fortunately two of the 57th men, who were natives of Belfast, had discovered among the convicts three of their fellow townsmen, and during the voyage shown them some slight acts of kindness. This saved the whole party, as the men in question persuaded the remainder of the convicts to spare their lives, and it was agreed, instead of killing them, to put them ashore on the first desert land sighted. The ship's course was then altered to America, whither the mate and crew had been made to swear they would navigate her. The water on board, however, running short, it was necessary to put into a port in New Zealand to obtain a fresh supply, and while lying there the mate managed to communicate, by means of some natives, with some whaling ships who were there as to what had occurred on board his ship. The whalers immediately surrounded the convict ship, captured the convicts, and released the captain, who took his vessel safely back to Sydney, where the whole of the convicts were hanged in the gaol, with the exception of the three Belfast men who had saved the lives of the soldiers, and on whose behalf the latter petitioned the governor.

The sergeant, whose neglect had caused the whole catastrophe, was tried and reduced.

In October, the regiment had to deplore the loss of Captain Logan, who fell a victim to his zeal in exploring the country near Moreton Bay.

On the 18th of the month he left the station attended

Digitized by Google

by a boat's crew and a private servant, intending to make his final survey (the regiment being shortly about to leave the colony for India), and eventually reached a spot about seventy miles inland, where the party encamped. On the way a body of natives were encountered, whose demeanour was unmistakably hostile, and his men endeavoured to dissuade Captain Logan from his determination to proceed from the camp on his survey unattended. Their entreaties were, however, of no avail; and, laughing at their fears, saying he had often frightened natives off by merely pointing an empty bottle at them, he started off alone on his expedition, from which he never returned. 1830.

Alarmed at his non-appearance, his men set out in search of him, but being unsuccessful, returned to Moreton Bay, and reported what had occurred to the officer left in command there, who at once sent out numerous search-parties to look for the missing commandant. On the fifth day of the search his body was at length discovered, terribly mangled and partly covered with leaves and earth, and it was evident that he had been barbarously murdered by the natives. The remains were removed to Sydney, and buried beside those of Major Ovens of the regiment, who had died there three years before.

Captain Logan, who had served for long in the 57th, and been with it in Spain and America, left a widow and two children, one of whom (Robert Abraham) subsequently entered the regiment, and eventually rose to command it.

On the 21st of December the regiment was augmented to the Indian establishment, and numerous promotions and fresh appointments of officers made, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth* becoming second lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Hunt succeeding to the vacant majority.

* Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth, however, shortly retired and settled in Australia.

Digitized by Google

1831. On the 31st of March the departure of the regiment from Australia commenced by the sailing of the head-quarters in the ship *Resource* for Madras, and the remainder followed at intervals, the dates of embarkation, and strength of the various detachments being as follows—

HEAD-QUARTERS. *In the "Resource," from Sydney, March* 2, 1831.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. Allan.	Lieutenant J. M'M. Kidd.
Captain J. Jackson.	Ensign A. J. Allan.
Lieutenant J.W. Donelan.	Quartermaster S. Johnson.
,, H. Hill (Adjutant).	Assistant-Surgeon O. Lister.

9 sergeants, and 151 rank and file.

In the "Red Rover," from Sydney, May 28, 1831.

Captain P. Aubin.	Ensign T. Aubin.
Lieutenant T. Shadforth.	Assistant-Surgeon R. M'Math.
,, P. Gray.	

6 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 94 rank and file.

In the "York," from Sydney, July 15, 1851.

Major R. Hunt.	Lieutenant E. Lockyer,
Captain J. Brown.	,, R. Alexander.
Lieutenant G. Edwards.	Paymaster G. H. Green.

7 sergeants, 10 drummers, and 124 rank and file.

In the "Waterloo," from Van Dieman's Land, August 24, 1831.

Captain V. G. Donaldson.	Lieutenant J. Ovens.
,, A. Robertson.	,, W. Lockyer.
Lieutenant T. Bainbrigge.	Ensign W. Tranter.

8 sergeants, and 172 rank and file.

In the "Norfolk," from Van Dieman's Land, April 11, 1832.

Brevet-Major H. Welman.	Ensign C. Dunbar.

2 sergeants, and 57 rank and file.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII.

INDIA.

1831–1846.

THE head-quarters of the regiment, in the *Resource*, arrived at Madras, after a voyage of two and a half months, on the 15th of May, and marched under Captain Jackson to Poonamallee, Colonel Allan remaining in Madras on leave. The companies in the *Red Rover* and *York* arrived in August and September respectively, and also marched to Poonamallee, where the regiment remained till the 13th of October, when it moved to Fort St. George, Madras, under Major Hunt. The companies from Van Dieman's Land in the *Waterloo* and *Norfolk* joined at Fort St. George, the former in October, and the latter in the following July. 1831.

Colonel Allan was appointed to the command of the garrison of Madras on the day that the regiment marched in from Poonamallee, and Major Hunt continued in temporary command of the regiment till September, 1832, when Lieut.-Colonel Hartley, who had been promoted to the second lieutenant-colonelcy on the retirement of Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth,* arrived from England. Lieut.-Colonel 1832.

* Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Shadforth did not join the army till twenty-six years of age, when he was induced to do so by his cousin, General H. Shadforth, and his school-fellow Sir E. Blakeney, then subalterns home on leave.

He joined the 47th Regiment in 1798, and after some service in the West Indies, was promoted to captain in the 57th in 1802, and accompanied the

Digitized by Google

1832. Hartley, however, only remained in command for a short time, as he was compelled to return home on sick leave soon after rejoining. During the time he commanded he instituted a regimental savings bank, with a view to "fortifying discipline, improving morals, and diminishing crime," and in a very few months this institution produced very important results.

In December the regiment was inspected with great minuteness by Lieut.-General Hon. Sir R. W. O'Callaghan, commander-in-chief of the Madras Army, who expressed himself in commendatory terms with respect to its appearance, discipline, and interior economy.

1833. At his inspection in the following May, Major-General Sir A. M'Dowall also highly praised its cleanliness and neatness on parade, the precision and accuracy of its movements in the field, and the soldier-like conduct of the officers and men in quarters.

1834. On the 8th of March, 1834, the head-quarters and right wing under Colonel Allan marched from Madras for Bangalore, with orders to reach there with the least possible delay, and be prepared, if necessary, to take part in the operations then being carried on in Coorg, its ultimate destination being Cannanore, on the Malabar

regiment to Gibraltar. He was with it in the Peninsular War at Busaco, Pombal, and Redinha, at the first siege of Badajoz and the battle of Albuhera, where he was wounded in the arm, and had his knee so shattered by a bullet, that pieces of bone came away on various subsequent occasions, and the wound never healed, but had to be dressed daily till his death.

Owing to the severity of his wound he took no further part in the campaign, although he remained in Spain till the embarkation of the regiment for America, whither he accompanied it. Later he was with the regiment in France and Ireland, and commanded it as senior major for a considerable time in Australia.

Family reasons induced him to retire when the regiment moved to India, and he remained in New South Wales, taking a prominent position in the colony. His two eldest sons both joined the 57th, the elder, however, retiring on half-pay after a time, but the second rose to the command of the regiment, and fell at its head before Sebastopol.

Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth died in 1863, at the age of ninety-one.

Digitized by Google

coast. The march lasted three weeks, there being only two halting days, and the wing reached Bangalore without any loss, except Lieutenant Worsely, who died there of brain fever on the 26th of March, having been sent on in advance on account of his illness. 1834.

The left wing, under Major Aubin, having with it the stores, heavy baggage, hospital establishment, and the women and children, embarked at Madras for Cannanore four days after the departure of the head-quarters, and landed there shortly after.

On the 9th of May Colonel Allan, who had for a short time temporarily commanded at Bangalore, was appointed brigadier-general, commanding the provinces of Malabar and Canara, and Major Aubin resumed the temporary command of the regiment, the head-quarters of which were now transferred from Bangalore to Cannanore.

The right wing, now commanded by Captain Donaldson, marched from Bangalore to Cannanore * in November, its services not having been required in Coorg. While at Bangalore it had been twice inspected by Major-General Hawker, commanding the Mysore division, who had expressed himself highly pleased with its healthy and soldierlike appearance, its steadiness in the field, and its cleanliness in quarters.

On the 17th of November, Major Hunt arrived from England with a large draft of recruits, and succeeded Major Aubin in command of the regiment, which remained at Cannanore throughout 1835. 1835.

In December it was again inspected by Sir R. W. O'Callaghan, the commander-in-chief in Madras, who expressed his high approbation of its good order and discipline, and at the termination of the parade said that

* The wing arrived at Cannanore without any casualties and without a man on the sick list.

Digitized by Google

1835. "he should feel great pleasure in reporting most favourably of it to Lord Hill, the general commanding-in-chief, who he knew would be highly gratified, for he had often expressed his approbation and regard for it."

During this year the regiment lost its colonel, Sir William Inglis, under whom it had earned such distinction in the Peninsula, and who had only been restored to its ranks as colonel a few years before.

His successor was Sir Frederick Adam, a distinguished Peninsula and Waterloo officer, whose brigade at Waterloo had finally defeated the attack of the French Imperial Guard.

1836. In 1836, Lieut.-Colonel Jones, K.H., who had exchanged from the 89th Regiment with Lieut.-Colonel Hartley, arrived and assumed command of the regiment.

This year some alteration took place in the uniform,* the most important of which was the abolition of the distinctive white worsted lace with a black stripe which had been worn by the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment since 1768, plain white lace of a uniform pattern being now ordered for all infantry regiments. The sergeants were ordered to wear double-breasted coatees, with white worsted epaulettes something like the officers', instead of single-breasted ones laced in front like the men's, as hitherto. They still wore sashes with a stripe of the colour of the regimental facing in the centre, and continued to do so till ten years later, when plain crimson sashes were introduced.

About this time (1836), the gold lace worn by the officers of the regiment was altered, a new pattern, handsomer than the old, although generally resembling it, being introduced. It remained unaltered till 1881.

* White cotton jackets and trousers were generally worn in India, although the usual cloth uniform was issued annually as at home.

Digitized by Google

In April, 1837, Captain Donaldson was sent with a 1837.
detachment of 100 men of the flank companies to assist in quelling an insurrection at Mangalore, about 100 miles north of Cannanore. The route being chiefly along the sea beach, where the sand lay ankle deep, the march was extremely harassing, but it was completed on the sixth day, when the detachment reached Mangalore, which was found to have been almost entirely laid in ashes by the insurgents, who, however, had been driven into the jungle by the 2nd Native Infantry under Major Dowker.

A few days after its arrival the detachment, together with 700 men of the 2nd, 4th, and 51st regiments of native infantry and two howitzers, moved into the jungle in search of the insurgents, but were unable to discover them till the 22nd, when some two or three hundred of them were seen on the opposite bank of the river. A party of 25 of the 57th and some of the native infantry dispersed them, but they reassembled and attacked the camp at night, retiring, however, after the troops had turned out and a few shots been fired.

On the 24th, after an attack in the early morning by the insurgents, who fired on the camp for about half an hour, the force set out at about 11 a.m. and moved along the right bank of the river towards Oopur Unguddy, the rebels remaining chiefly on the opposite bank, whence they fired across the river, where it was narrow enough to allow them to do so, afterwards retiring under cover of the jungle. At 6 p.m. the force halted, and was about to encamp for the night, when the rebels, about 700 strong, opened a rather heavy fire across the river from a pagoda in which they had taken post. Captain Donaldson thereupon led his detachment across the river and charged them, the native infantry following in support, and the

Digitized by Google

1837. enemy being driven out of the pagoda, it was set on fire and destroyed.

On the 29th the force arrived at Bellary Pett, and information being received that the rebels had been completely dispersed, Captain Donaldson's detachment returned to Cannanore.

In December the regiment was inspected by Major-General Sir Hugh Gough, who, at the termination of the inspection, said he felt "proud at being at the head of a division in which were three regiments who had gained so many honourable badges in the Peninsula. The appearance of the 57th was highly creditable, and he considered the corps as *second to none*. The only thing that he regretted was the extent to which the defaulters' book had swollen, yet he was aware that this was attributable to but a few soldiers, and he exhorted them to remember that the high name which the regiment had so gallantly won in the Peninsula should be the pride of all to maintain, and that their sovereign and their country expected them to do so, and that every individual, for the sake of his sovereign, his country, and his comrades, should steadily avoid everything which would disgrace it."

1838. The regiment continued to remain at Cannanore during the year 1838, there being the usual inspections by Major-General Dick and Brigadier-General Allan, in which it maintained its high character for efficiency.

A draft of 105 recruits, under Lieutenant F. H. Jackson, joined during the year.

1839. In March, 1839, the establishment of the regiment was augmented, being raised to nine service companies and one depôt company, the former to consist of 3 officers, 5 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 103 rank and file each.

After being stationed five years at Cannanore, the regiment marched to Trichinopoly, during the hot weather

Digitized by Google

of this year; the right wing (grenadier company, commanded by Captain Caldwell and Brevet-Major Welmans, and Captains Shadforth's, Bainbrigge's, and Ovens' companies), under Major Hunt, arriving there on the 29th of April, and the head-quarters and left wing (Captains Morphett's, Saunders', and Brown's and the light companies) in June. 1839.

In September Brevet-Major Jackson rejoined from England, with 98 recruits from the depôt.

In February, 1840, four companies of the left wing (G, H, I, and K), under Major Hunt, marched to Bangalore, where they remained stationed till October, when they marched to Madras. 1840.

The officers with this detachment, besides Major Hunt, were Brevet-Major Welman, Captains Saunders, Morphett, and Ovens, Lieutenants Lockyer, Richardson, A. T. Allan, J. Allan, Stanley, and Hunt, Ensigns McNamee, J. Auchmuty, W. Auchmuty, and Raikes, and Assistant-Surgeon Fraser.

The head-quarters and light company, with various details, marched from Trichinopoly in January, 1841, and joined the remainder of the left wing at Fort St. George, the officers present being Lieut.-Colonel Jones, Lieutenant Tranter, Ensigns Armstrong, Croker, and McLachlan, Lieutenant and Adjutant Hill, Quartermaster Langford, and Surgeon Morgan. 1841.

On the 15th of this month a draft of recruits joined from England, under Ensign W. Inglis, the son of the late Sir William Inglis. Another draft arrived in July, which brought the strength of the regiment somewhat above the establishment,

During the year it was inspected twice by Major-General Fearon, and by Major-General Sir Robert Dick, commander-in-chief in Madras, from whom it elicited the

Digitized by Google

1841. highest praise for its appearance under arms, and the steady and correct manner in which it manœuvred.

1842. In February, 1842, the four companies of the right wing (grenadiers, D, E, and F companies) left at Trichinopoly, rejoined the head-quarters at Madras. The officers with these companies were Captains Shadforth and Bainbrigge, Lieutenants L. Smith, Richardson, Lynch, Stanley, Fitzpatrick, and Cassidy, Ensigns Inglis and Hunt, and Assistant-Surgeon Neville.

The regiment was now once more concentrated at Fort St. George, and was temporarily commanded by Major Brown, who had recently rejoined from the staff, Colonel Jones being in command of the garrison of Madras.

There was no further change of quarters during the next three years, and the only occurrences during that period were the annual inspections, and arrivals of recruits from England.

1843. In May, 1843,* Major J. W. Randolph, who had exchanged from the 94th (Colonel Allan's former regiment) with Major Brown, assumed command of the regiment.

1844. The regiment continued to receive great praise for its high efficiency from all the general officers who inspected it. In May, 1844, Major-General Sir E. K. Williams, commanding the division, after making the half-yearly inspection, wrote to Major Randolph expressing his high sense of approbation of its appearance and discipline. "Throughout the inspection he had, with feelings of the greatest pleasure, observed in every grade, from the commanding officer to the privates in the ranks, a strenuous desire pervading the whole to maintain the well-deserved

* In 1843 Sir Frederick Adam, colonel of the 57th, was transferred to his old regiment, the 21st R. N. B. Fusiliers, and succeeded in the colonelcy by Sir Henry Hardinge, who had served as captain in the 57th at the commencement of the century. He had now risen to high rank and was at this time Secretary for War.

Digitized by Google

reputation of their distinguished corps." He begged that 1844.
Major Randolph would "convey this, his unqualified approbation, to all ranks, and remind them that it was this noble feeling that gave them the proud badge of 'Albuhera' on their colours, and which would again and ever carry them victorious through similar scenes of carnage."

During this year there was an alteration in the head-dress of the infantry, the bell-shaped shakoes worn since 1828 being replaced by others of a cylindrical shape, which were known as "Albert hats." They were, like the old ones, of black beaver, bound with leather, and had the same pompons—red-and-white for the battalion companies, white for the grenadier, and green for the light company. They were six and three-quarter inches deep, slightly smaller at the top than the bottom, and had a leather peak behind as well as in front. They were somewhat of an improvement on the old shakoes in that they were less top-heavy, but still they were heavy and cumbrous affairs, and less imposing in appearance than the bell-shaped ones.

Early in 1845 two companies of the right wing, under 1845.
Major Shadforth, marched to Poonamallee, where they remained till the 3rd of April, on which date the remainder of the wing and the head-quarters of the regiment, under Colonel Jones, arrived from Madras, and the whole proceeded to Arnee, where they remained stationed. A few days later the left wing, under Major Randolph, marched to Arcot.

On the regiment quitting Fort St. George, the Marquis of Tweeddale, the governor and commander-in-chief in Madras, expressed in garrison orders his "approbation of the zealous and soldier-like manner in which it had performed its duties during the whole period that it had been under his personal observation as a part of the

Digitized by Google

1845. garrison. The steady and respectful demeanour of the soldiers had repeatedly been brought to his notice, and their general observance of the regulations of the garrison attested the high state of discipline of the regiment, which he thus noticed with approbation, as alike creditable to Lieut.-Colonel Jones and Major Randolph, as well as the officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of this distinguished corps."

The regiment was again most highly complimented by Major-General Sir E. R. Williams, commanding the centre division of the Madras army, at the half-yearly inspection in May, when he stated in divisional orders that he had been so gratified that he "felt it due to the regiment thus publicly to record his approbation of the high state of discipline and efficiency which continued to be maintained in this fine old corps. The soldier-like appearance on parade, steadiness under arms, the compact fitting of the accoutrements, the regularity in the book-keeping, and the cleanliness of the barracks and hospital, all proved how ably the responsibility of each grade and department was carried out.

"He requested that Colonel Jones would accept his best thanks for the manner in which the regiment was commanded, and that he would communicate to all ranks (especially to Major Randolph, who had so well upheld the discipline of the corps during the period of his command), his entire approbation of their zealous co-operation and his confident assurance that, should opportunity offer, they would not fail to add fresh laurels to the already well-won and unfading wreath of the 'Die Hards.'"

Not long after the regiment was placed under orders for England, and the men desirous of remaining in India permitted to volunteer to the 4th, 21st, 25th, 84th, and

Digitized by Google

94th regiments. Over three hundred did so, the 25th receiving the largest number of them. 1845.

In December the right wing and head-quarters from Arnee, and the left wing from Arcot, marched to Poonamallee, the depôt station of the Queen's troops in the Presidency, where the arms were given in and the final preparations made for embarkation for England.

The embarkation took place at Madras the following April, Nos. 6, 8, and the light companies under Captain Edwards sailing in the *Westmoreland* on the 5th, the head-quarters, grenadiers, and Nos. 3 and 10 companies under Major Shadforth in the *Mary Anne* on the 10th, and Nos. 2, 5, and 7 companies under Captain Saunders in the *Hindostan* on the 18th. 1846.

The *Mary Anne* ran short of provisions after leaving St. Helena, and boarded five vessels in order to obtain a fresh supply. Coming up the Channel her compass became unshipped and a disaster was narrowly averted. During the voyage, which lasted 163 days, four men died on board her, and six men died on board the *Hindostan*.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV.

HOME AND CORFU.

1846–1854.

1846. THE companies in the *Hindostan* disembarked and marched to Chatham on the 12th of September. The head-quarters arrived on the 28th, and the remainder of the regiment the following day, when it was again concentrated at Chatham, the station from which it had embarked for New South Wales twenty-two years before.

The officers who came home with the regiment were: Major Shadforth;* Captains G. Edwards, H. M. Smyth, J. G. Bull, W. J. Saunders, and Langford Frost; Lieutenants D. E. Armstrong, R. A. Croker, T. C. Pool, E. Stanley, R. Hunt, R. A. Logan, S. Grant, J. H. Chads, L. Cassidy, R. T. S. Boughton, and E. D. G. Annesley; Ensigns F. Gahan, J. Hassard, J. H. Lothian, G. Armstrong, and E. J. Brown; Lieutenant and Paymaster John Potter; Lieutenant and Quartermaster David Morrow; Assistant-Surgeons Thos. Bennet, M.D., J. Jackson, and F. W. Tupper.

Colonel Jones, who had preceded the regiment overland, now assumed command of it permanently, Colonel Allan having remained in India on the staff, and the second lieutenant-colonel being discontinued on the regiment being placed on the home establishment.

The health of many of the men had been undermined

* Not in order of seniority.

Digitized by Google

during their long stay in India. Ten of them died on the voyage, and some eighty of them had to be discharged on landing. However, the depôt (250 strong) joined at Chatham, and about brought the regiment up to the establishment, which was fixed at ten companies of eighty rank and file each. 1846.

The regiment remained in the Brompton barracks for a week, and then marched in two divisions for Canterbury, where it arrived on the 5th and 6th of October.

On the 3rd of November (not having been yet re-armed), it was inspected by Major-General George Brown, C.B., deputy-adjutant-general of the army, who highly praised its discipline and interior economy, and said "that he considered the regiment in a higher state of order and discipline than any other he had inspected on arriving from India."

Such praise from General Brown, who was a well-known martinet, speaks highly for the condition of the regiment at the time.

After spending two months only in Canterbury, the regiment marched for Dover, where the head-quarters and seven companies were quartered in the barracks on the Western Heights and the remainder at the Castle. 1847.

Major-General Brown inspected the regiment again on the 3rd of May, previous to its leaving Dover, and again expressed his entire satisfaction with its appearance and efficiency.

The regiment left Dover for Weedon by railway on the 5th and 6th of the same month, marching through London. It was quartered at Weedon for about five months, and while here was inspected by Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Arbuthnot, K.C.B., commanding the northern and midland districts, who as lieutenant-colonel had commanded it in the south of France and in Canada in 1814–1815. He

Digitized by Google

1847. expressed himself entirely satisfied with its appearance, discipline, and interior economy, and greatly gratified in meeting it again after so many years.

Lieut.-Colonel H. S. Phillips from the 53rd assumed command of the regiment at Weedon on the 15th of August, in succession to Lieut.-Colonel Jones, retired. He had lately commanded the 53rd in the Sikh War, in which he had greatly distinguished himself, particularly at the battle of Sobraon.

On the 1st of October the head-quarters moved to Hull, while three companies were stationed at Leeds, one at Bradford, one at Halifax, one at Burslem, and one at Sheffield.

1848. The regiment remained in these quarters till the 29th of March, 1848, when additional troops being required in Ireland on account of the disturbances caused by Smith O'Brien, it was concentrated at Liverpool, and embarked for Dublin. While in Dublin it was inspected by Lieut.-General Sir E. Blakeney, commanding the forces in Ireland, and Major-General H.R.H. Prince George of Cambridge, commanding the Dublin district.

After staying about a fortnight in Dublin, it marched for Enniskillen, where it arrived on the 17th of April, furnishing detachments to Londonderry, Omagh, Rathmelton, Ballyshannon, Belleek, Mohill, and Ballynannon.

Since its return from India, only eighteen months before, the regiment had already been in five different stations, viz. Canterbury, Dover, Weedon, Hull, and Dublin. Changes in the command were also frequent at this time, as Colonel Phillips only held it for a year, and was succeeded in August by Colonel T. L. Goldie, formerly of the 66th Regiment.

This year the frock coats* worn by the officers in

* Officers usually wore frock coats on the line of march and at other times when the men were in marching order.

Digitized by Google

Vincent Brooks, Day & Son lith

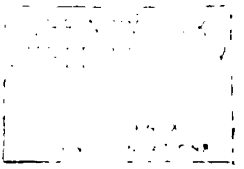
57TH REGIMENT

1847.

(OFFICERS & SERGEANT, BATTALION COMPANY)

London: Richard Bentley & Son. 1883.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

undress were ordered to be discontinued, and red shell jackets, with which black leather sword-belts with slings were to be worn, substituted for them. The change was not by any means popular, and much correspondence in the papers, and many caricatures in *Punch* arose out of it, in which the hardship of depriving officers of their tails was portrayed! Officers were also ordered to wear great-coats of grey cloth, similar to the men's, instead of the blue cloaks lined with scarlet hitherto worn. 1848.

Two years before the yellow stripe in the sergeants' sashes, which had been worn for a number of years, was discontinued, and new sashes, two and a half inches wide, introduced. At this time only the sergeants' coatees were of scarlet cloth, those of the rank and file being brick dust colour. The winter trousers were black and the summer trousers bluish grey.

The regiment was unfortunate in losing three officers by death in the winter of 1848–49, viz. Captain Henry Hill, Lieutenant Boughton, and Surgeon Richardson.

Captain Hill had joined the regiment as ensign in 1823, and been promoted lieutenant in 1826, from which date till his attaining the rank of captain in 1841, he had served as adjutant.

In August, 1849, the flank companies formed the guard of honour at Belfast on the occasion of her Majesty's visit. 1849.

In the same month Captain Stanley's company, quartered at Ballyshannon, distinguished itself by saving that town from destruction by fire, and in afterwards protecting the property from pillage.

The conduct of Privates Power, Walton, and Walsh, in assisting the police at Cavan at this time, was also most creditable, and met with the approval of the lieutenant-general commanding in Ireland, who directed that they should be informed "of the great satisfaction that he had

Digitized by Google

1849. derived from the perusal of the report concerning them." In publishing the deputy-adjutant-general's letter in regimental orders, Colonel Goldie reminded the regiment that the conduct of individual soldiers, whether good or bad, reflected on the corps they belonged to, and added that he considered the behaviour of those three men "so praiseworthy that he had caused the letter to be entered in the regimental records, with a view to preserving the names of these soldiers."

On the 22nd of September the regiment assisted in extinguishing a destructive fire in Enniskillen, for its services on which occasion the following address was presented to it by Lord Enniskillen and the inhabitants:—

"Colonel Goldie, officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the 57th Regiment, accept our grateful and heartfelt thanks for your noble, generous, and untiring exertions on the morning of the 22nd inst., when this town was visited by an awful conflagration, which raged for many hours, and threatened its entire destruction.

"To your intrepid conduct, its salvation may, under Providence, be attributed—conduct never to be forgotten by us—and when your removal shall take place, which we hope may be a long time hence, the heroes of Albuhera will carry with them the lasting gratitude of the inhabitants of Enniskillen.

(Signed) "ENNISKILLEN."

In replying to this address Colonel Goldie expressed the gratification of the regiment at the high tribute they had received, and how deeply they deplored the loss the town had sustained.

On Major-General Bainbrigge, commanding the district, arriving in Enniskillen shortly after, to make the half-

Digitized by Google

yearly inspection of the regiment, he visited the scene of the fire, and afterwards published a District Order extolling the conduct of the regiment :— 1849.

"Having examined the locality of the late fire in Enniskillen, he was able to appreciate the efforts of Colonel Goldie and the 57th Regiment in extinguishing that fire. The number of houses burnt down on both sides of the main street showed the extent of the fire, and it was evident that if the most prompt and decided measures had not been taken, the whole town would have been destroyed. It remained for him to add his thanks to those of the inhabitants, which he now did in the most cordial manner ; and this incident assured him that whenever a very important piece of service was to be performed he could rely upon the gallant West Middlesex Regiment."

The regiment marched from Enniskillen for Dublin in October. Head-quarters, the flank companies, and Captain Street's were quartered in Beggar's Bush Barracks ; Captains Armstrong's, Warre's, Stanley's, and Auchmuty's, under Major Shadforth, in Ship Street ; Captain Ashton's at Pigeon House Fort ; and Captain Frost's and Captain Croker's at Aldborough House.

The latter detachment rendered valuable service on the night of the 4th of October, 1850, in extinguishing an extensive fire that threatened the destruction of a portion of Summer Hill and Mountjoy Square. Their behaviour was reported by the inhabitants to his Grace the Duke of Wellington, field-marshal commanding-in-chief, who considered it "in the highest degree creditable to them as British soldiers." 1850.

This was the fourth fire that the regiment had been mainly instrumental in extinguishing lately.

In regimental orders, Colonel Goldie expressed himself "satisfied that the regiment must be gratified at the

Digitized by Google

1850. opportunities that have been afforded them of showing their discipline and gallant bearing on these occasions, and that their services had been warmly appreciated by the inhabitants amongst whom they had been quartered."

With the exception of this fire, nothing in particular occurred during the eighteen months the regiment remained in Dublin.* There were the usual half-yearly inspections—on the Nine Acres in the Phœnix Park—by H.R.H. Prince George of Cambridge, then major-general commanding the Dublin district.

1851. The regiment left Dublin by rail for Kilkenny in June, 1851, and sent out detachments to Callan, Wexford, and New Ross.†

This was the third time in its history that it had been quartered in "The Marble City," having been there in 1775 and in 1819.

This time it was the head-quarters of a district, and the garrison, in addition to the 57th, comprised a troop of the 5th Dragoon Guards and a company of Royal Artillery. Major-General M'Donald, C.B., commanding the district, lived at Kilcreene in the vicinity.

At the half-yearly inspection, on the 24th of October, he expressed his entire approval of the appearance and discipline, steadiness under arms, and cleanliness in quarters of the regiment.

Quartermaster David Morrow died on the 27th of October, at the age of 55, after 36 years' service. He was buried at St. Mary's church, Kilkenny, where a monument was erected by the officers to his memory.

* Tradition states that the regimental quick-step was altered at this time, and the new one—a combination of "Jock o' Hazledean" and the "Lass o' Gowrie"—introduced. The old one is said to have been found fault with as being "all drum and d—d noise!"

† No. 4 company, under Captain Logan, was detached to Fethard, co. Tipperary, in April, 1852.

Digitized by Google

In January it was rumoured that the regiment was to 1852.
embark for service at the Cape of Good Hope against the Kaffirs, but the report proved to be unfounded.

The following month, however, the establishment was increased by 120 men, and recruiting was energetically carried on. Amongst others, several strapping young paupers in the Kilkenny workhouse took the shilling, to the mutual satisfaction of the ratepayers and the 57th recruiting sergeants.

During the time it remained in Kilkenny, the regiment was on excellent terms with the inhabitants of all classes, as may be seen from the extract from the local paper given below. Several dances and other entertainments were given by the officers, and at the annual Albuhera dinner the general, his staff, and a large number of guests were entertained.

In July the regiment again assisted in extinguishing a fire—this time at Wexford, where Lieutenant Lea and the detachment quartered there saved a large amount of property.

The regiment marched from Kilkenny for Cork in August—the head-quarters, under Major Shadforth, starting in pouring rain on the 6th, and the last party, under Captain Croker, the following day.

In recording their departure, the *Kilkenny Moderator* wrote that "very general regret had been expressed by all classes in the city at the removal from among them of this fine corps, after a sojourn there of twelve months. They had never had to award more unequivocal praise to the unexceptional conduct of any body of military men stationed among them. The privates and non-commissioned officers were distinguished by their sobriety and general good conduct, and during their stay nothing occurred to disturb the uniform amenities interchanged

Digitized by Google

1852. between the soldiers and civilians. The relations which subsisted between the local gentry and the officers of this fine regiment were also of the most friendly kind, and by the liberal services which they permitted their excellent band to render on all public occasions, local amusements were much enhanced. The public at large and the lovers of manly sports in particular derived much pleasure from the various cricket matches in which the 57th contended against the local players, uniformly with success to the latter."

On the regiment leaving the station, Major-General M'Donald remitted the unexpired terms of imprisonment of the men undergoing sentence by court-martial, "as a mark of his high opinion of the general good conduct of the old 'Die Hards,' and in order that the regiment might enter the Cork district with few prisoners."

The regiment arrived at Cork on the 11th of August, and sent out detachments to Camden Fort, Haulbowline, Youghal, Mallow, and Ballincollig. At the end of the year, being placed under orders to embark for Corfu, it was formed into six service companies and four depôt companies, in accordance with the regulations at that time, under the superintendence of Major-General Mansel, com-

1853. manding the Cork district, and on the 4th of January, 1853, the depôt under Major Shadforth proceeded to Elizabeth Fort.

The officers were posted as follows—

SERVICE COMPANIES.

Brevet-Colonel	T. L. Goldie.	Captain	W. Inglis.
Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel	J. S. Powell. *	„	F. G. Steward.
Captain	E. Stanley.	Lieutenant	F. P. Law.
„	H. J. Warre.	„	H. Butler.
„	J. Auchmuty.	„	W. F. Jones.
„	J. A. Street.	„	J. F. Bland.

* Joined in exchange from the 6th Regiment in 1848.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant	G. B. V. Arbuckle.
„	G. J. Forsyth.
„	G. H. Norman.
„	E. N. Hague.
Ensign	A. M. Earle.
„	T. N. Woodall.
„	C. Venables.
Ensign	R. A. K. Hugessen.
Lieut. and Adjutant	M. Matthews.
Quartermaster	J. Balcombe.
Paymaster	M. Matthews.
Surgeon	T. Dickson.

1853.

DEPÔT COMPANIES.*

Major	T. Shadforth.
Captain	R. A. Logan.
„	H. Monro.
„	C. E. Law.
„	J. Stewart.
Lieutenant	L. Cassidy.
„	J. Hassard.
Lieutenant	W. E. Brown.
„	A. L. Copland.
Ensign	H. Buller.
„	W. Lee.
„	E. C. Johnson.
Assistant-Surgeon	J. C. Brady.

On the 3rd of February Colonel Goldie presented the regiment with new colours, which had been given by Viscount Hardinge, colonel of the regiment, and lately appointed general commanding-in-chief on the death of the Duke of Wellington. The depôt marched to Cork barracks to attend the ceremony.

In addressing the regiment, Colonel Goldie expressed his regret that recent instructions from the Horse Guards had prohibited a more public display at the presentation of these new colours to replace the old ones, which they had carried about for upwards of fourteen years. The old colours they were now parting with were to be sent to the colonel, Lord Hardinge, at his particular request.

"They would be glad to know that the colours borne at the battle of Albuhera—where Lord Hardinge had won

* On the embarkation of the regiment for Corfu, in February, 1855, the depôt marched in three divisions to Tralee, co. Kerry, where it was quartered for nine months, and where some very fine recruits were obtained. On the monument erected outside the courthouse at Tralee, to the memory of Kerry men killed in the Crimea and in India, are inscribed the names of Captain Bland and several non-commissioned officers of the 57th.

The depôt was afterwards at Limerick—whence it furnished a detachment at Newcastle West—and in September, 1854, moved to Birr, where it formed a battalion with the depôts of the 21st and 63rd.

Digitized by Google

1853. his early fame, and the 57th Regiment the proud sobriquet of the 'Die Hards'—were, with the regiment, in possession of Captain Inglis, whose father nobly commanded the regiment on that occasion.

"In handing them these new colours, emblazoned with the victories their predecessors had won, it was hardly necessary for him to remind them how sacredly they should guard them, and how they should strive, when the opportunity offered, to add fresh victories to their banners; this could only be done in time of war, but in the course of their service, what opportunities were offered to the regiments of the British army, dispersed as they were through all portions of the globe. . . .

"Called upon by their country to perform such various duties, how essential it was that they should be civil and courteous to the inhabitants of the countries they were stationed in, and firm and courageous in crushing rebellion, in upholding the laws, and thus bearing true allegiance to their sovereign.

"He had not descanted to them upon the victories which their predecessors had won, because neither they nor he had had any share in them—finished nearly forty years ago, to them they were matters of history—but he should be wanting in his duty to the memory of those men who fell in the Peninsular War, to those veterans who still survived, as well as wanting in feeling to their descendants —many of whom he saw around them—if he omitted to read the following extract from Lord Beresford's despatch after the battle of Albuhera, which showed how the 57th Regiment bore itself in those days of action and strife—

"'It was impossible by any description to do justice to the distinguished gallantry of the troops, but every individual most nobly did his duty, and it was observed that the dead—particularly the 57th Regiment—were lying as

Digitized by Google

they fought in ranks, and every wound was in front. . . . Nothing could exceed the conduct and gallantry of Colonel Inglis at the head of his regiment.' 1853.

"He had few more words to say to them. During the last five years he had commanded them he had had little fault to find with them. Some few irregularities had occurred, it was true, and he feared always would among large bodies of men; but he trusted that evil-doers and the thoughtless would endeavour to amend, and that those new colours, when in course of time worn out, and others commanded them, might be given in,* if not adorned with more victories, as free from taint as those old ones now about to be sent to the general-in-chief."

The regiment embarked for Corfu in three divisions as follows:—

First division. Nos. 3 and 8 companies under Captain Stanley, on board the freight ship *Anna Maria*, on the 18th of February.

Second division. Head-quarters, grenadiers, and No. 4 company, under Colonel Goldie, on the 26th of February, on board the freight ship *Andromache*.

Third division. No. 2 and light company, under Lieut.-Colonel Powell, on board the freight ship *Lady Clarke*, on the 1st of March.

The voyage lasted about three weeks.

The *Anna Maria* ran ashore on the southern point of the island, and was for a time in some danger. The detachment on board behaved in an exemplary manner on this trying occasion, and their conduct called forth the praise of Major-General Conyers, commanding in the

* This occurred fourteen years later at Manchester, in 1867. Colonel Warre, who as a captain was present at their presentation, then commanded the regiment, and Colonel Goldie and many more who had witnessed this ceremony were in their graves in the Crimea.

Digitized by Google

1853. Ionian Islands. A letter from the adjutant-general also expressed the satisfaction of Lord Hardinge at their conduct.

The regiment remained during the rest of 1853 at Corfu, which was then one of the pleasantest stations occupied by the British army.

1854. In 1854 France and England joined Turkey in her quarrel with Russia, and an allied army was sent out to the East.

The 57th received orders in July to hold itself in readiness to embark for service in Turkey, but the pressure for transport was so great that no ship could be provided till September. In order to join the army at Varna as soon as possible, Colonel Goldie desired to march the regiment overland through Turkey, but permission to do so was not granted.

While waiting for a transport the general order sanctioning the wearing of moustaches reached the regiment. For many years the infantry had kept the upper lip clean shaved, but a large part of the army being in Turkey, where it was beneficial to keep the upper lip unshaved, it was deemed advisable to make the shaving it optional. A clear space of two inches was to be left between the corner of the mouth and the whiskers if worn, and the chin, lower lip and upper part of throat were to be shaved. The troops serving in the East were to be allowed further latitude in the matter of shaving, at the discretion of the general officer commanding.

The long-expected transport at length arrived in the shape of the hired steamship *Mauritius*, which brought out the 34th Regiment in relief; and on the 12th of September the 57th, having received volunteers from the 1st Royals, 31st, 48th, and 71st, marched down in full marching order, wearing coatees and white trousers, and

Digitized by Google

embarked for the seat of war, sailing from Corfu the same evening. 1854.

The women and children of the regiment, while remaining in Corfu, were attached to the 71st Highland Light Infantry, the non-commissioned officers and men of which made up a subscription for them when they left for England, an act of kindness which the 57th were enabled to repay at Malta in 1857, when the 71st embarked there for India.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

THE CRIMEAN WAR.

1854–56.

1854. THE *Mauritius* was compelled by a gale of wind to put into Vatika Bay and remain at anchor there for thirty-six hours, and did not in consequence arrive at Constantinople till the 18th of September. Here she was again detained to coal, after which she left for the Crimea, whither the allied French and English fleets and armies had sailed from Varna shortly before.

The delay in Vatika Bay and at Constantinople caused the regiment to be too late for the battle of the Alma, which was fought on the 20th of September, and it was not till the 22nd that the *Mauritius* anchored among the fleet at the mouth of the Alma river.

The following day the army advanced from the Alma to the Katcha, and the *Mauritius* having steamed to the mouth of that river, the regiment disembarked there in the afternoon and joined the 4th division, commanded by Lieut.-General Honourable Sir George Cathcart, K.C.B.

Besides their great-coats and blankets the men only carried a few articles of necessaries, and the officers were not allowed to land any baggage beyond what they could carry on their persons. Some of the heavy baggage had been left behind at Scutari, near Constantinople, and the remainder, together with the tents, was left for the present on board ship.

Digitized by Google

The strength of the regiment on landing was— 1854.

Colonel T. L. Goldie.	Lieutenant N. Hague.
Brevet-Lieut.-Col. T. S. Powell.	,, A. M. Earle.
Captain E. Stanley.	,, K. Hugessen.
,, J. Auchmuty.	,, C. Venables.
,, J. Street.	,, H. Butler.
,, W. Inglis.	Paymaster M. Matthews.
,, J. F. Bland.	Quartermaster J. Balcombe.
Lieut. and Adjt. C. W. St. Clair.	Surgeon J. Dickson.
Lieutenant G. J. Forsyth.	Assistant-Surgeon Scott.
,, G. H. Norman.	,, Brady.

45 sergeants, 10 drummers, and 685 rank and file.

Colonel Goldie was appointed brigadier-general to command the 1st brigade of the 4th division (20th, 21st and 57th regiments), and selected Captain Street as his brigade-major, and Lieutenant Earle as his aide-de-camp. The command of the regiment thus devolved on Lieut.-Colonel Powell.

At ten o'clock the following morning the army continued its advance southwards towards the fortress of Sebastopol (the 4th division forming the rear and baggage guard), and halted at the Belbeck river. During the night there was a false alarm.

The allied generals considering the north side of Sebastopol too strongly fortified to be attacked, a flank march was made on the 25th towards Balaclava and the southern side of the fortress. The 4th division remained on the Belbeck to preserve communication with the fleet till the day following, when it followed as far as the Theernaya, where it halted that night.

On the 27th it passed the town of Balaclava, which had already been seized and occupied as the base of operations, and joined the remainder of the army on the plateau south of Sebastopol, destined to be the scene of months of toil, privation, and danger.

Digitized by Google

1854. On the 4th of October tents were received for the first time since landing, and the same day the division shifted its position to the right, and encamped in rear of what became known later as "Cathcart's Hill," where it remained till the end of the siege.

The marching and bivouacking undergone since landing had already made their mark on the troops. They had lost flesh, and their faces, haggard and careworn, were yellow with the dirt and sweat of many days. Washing was impossible, there being hardly enough water to drink. A change of clothing was also out of the question, and the uniforms of officers and men, not having been taken off for days, presented a soiled, dusty, and seedy appearance. The officers, having landed with only what they were able to carry, had worn their tight-fitting full-dress coatees and epaulettes ever since, with the result that those handsome garments, far better suited to the ballroom than to campaigning, were now much the worse for wear—the scarlet faded and the epaulettes dingy. In some cases red shawls were worn round the waist, forming a useful, if not particularly ornamental, addition to a costume which was completed by a pair of trousers caked with dirt, a shako more or less battered, a revolver and belt, and a soiled and dirty haversack filled with whatever food could be got.*

The siege of Sebastopol commenced on the 7th of October, when the allies broke ground against the south front of the fortress. The 57th formed part of the covering party on this occasion, and continued throughout to take its share in the operations against the place.

The north side of Sebastopol was left entirely open to the enemy, from want of sufficient troops to invest it, and the Russians were thus able to communicate with their

* *Illustrated London News.*

Digitized by Google

field army, and undertake operations against the rear of the besiegers. 1854.

On the 25th they advanced in force against Balaclava and captured the line of forts, garrisoned by the Turks, that formed the outer line of defence to the port. At 8.30 a.m. the 57th and the remainder of Sir George Cathcart's division were got under arms, and despatched to reinforce the troops there. The 1st brigade deployed in rear of the artillery, and remained in support of it during the action, in which the light and heavy cavalry brigades repulsed the enemy,* returning to its camp at dusk.

After the battle of Balaclava the allies carried on their siege operations with vigour, and were opposed with skill and determination by the Russians, who continued to receive large reinforcements; and on being joined by two fresh divisions on the 2nd and 3rd of November, they outnumbered the allies by nearly two to one. They now determined on a fresh attempt to raise the siege, their plan being to attack the right of the British near Inkerman in force, while a false attack was made on Balaclava, and the southern end of the plateau on which the besiegers' camp was situated.

Accordingly, on the night of the 4th of November, they massed a number of guns opposite the camp of the British 2nd division, which formed the extreme right of the allies, and shortly before daybreak opened a tremendous fire, under cover of which large masses of infantry advanced to the attack. The 2nd division and part of the light division were the only troops at hand to oppose them; but the alarm rapidly spread throughout the camp, and other troops were quickly on their way to the threatened spot.

* The clasp for Balaclava was issued to the officers and men of the regiment present on this occasion, but the name was not inscribed on the colours.

Digitized by Google

1854. The 57th having just furnished a strong party under Lieut.-Colonel Powell for duty in the trenches, had only a few officers and men available to move to the scene of action, when the order arrived for Sir George Cathcart's division to proceed thither. Captain Stanley was in command, and had with him Captains Inglis and Bland; Lieutenants Butler, Hague, and Venables; Lieutenant and Adjutant St. Clair; Assistant-Surgeon Scott, and 188 men. Lieutenants Hague and Venables carried the colours.

Sir George Cathcart, with about 1700 men (20th, 21st, 57th, 63rd, and Rifle Brigade), started from his camp at about 6 a.m., and hastened towards the camp of the 2nd division, situated about two and a half miles distant, on the southern slope of what was known as the Home Ridge, which on this day formed the main position of the British against the Russian attacks. It was about 650 yards in length, with steep slopes, and of considerable height, so as to command the ground in the vicinity. Unfortunately little had been done to fortify it, and there was nothing on it beyond a breastwork, which was fairly strong on the right, but very slight on the left.

On arriving at the scene of action, Sir George Cathcart's small force was at once split up and sent in different directions, the 57th and a wing of the 20th advancing, under Brigadier-General Goldie, by the ruined camp of the 2nd division, all torn up and devastated by the Russian artillery, on to the right of the Ridge.

The fight had been raging now with the greatest fury on both sides for some time, the troops of the light and 2nd divisions, although greatly outnumbered, fighting desperately amid the brushwood with which the sides of the Ridge were covered, against the masses of Russians that from time to time advanced against them.

Brigadier-General Goldie, on reaching the Home Ridge,

Digitized by Google

at once advanced with the wing of the 20th and gallantly charged a body of Russians advancing against the right of it, while the 57th were ordered to lie down in front of the centre of the breastwork erected on the crest, and protect the guns there which fired over their heads. Whilst here several casualties occurred. 1854.

A fresh column of the enemy threatening the centre of the breastwork, the 57th were directed to attack it. Calling on them to "Remember Albuhera," Captain Stanley led the regiment straight against the mass of Russians in front, and an obstinate hand-to-hand fight ensued, in which Sergeant-Major Bergin particularly distinguished himself, the 57th being at length victorious, and pursuing the enemy down the ravine leading to the Tchernaya, as far as the bend, where the ground opposite rises abruptly, covered with brushwood.

A fresh and heavy column of Russians advancing up the ravine, the regiment was compelled to fall back, and retired, firing, up the hill to the breastwork, but not without considerable loss. Amongst others Captain Bland * was wounded, as was also Sergeant Betts, who altogether received five wounds during the day, and behaved with the greatest gallantry throughout. The adjutant's horse was also shot under him at this time. On reaching the summit of the Home Ridge, the regiment, which was here joined by a party of the Rifle Brigade under Lieutenant Tryon, and several men of other regiments who had become separated from their corps in the thick brushwood, took up a position behind the left of the breastwork, which it was ordered to hold to the last.

* Captain Bland received three terrible wounds in the head, of which he died a few days later. An officer who witnessed this encounter wrote of him, "Like an avenging angel, he dealt death to every Russian within reach of his weapon. They appear to have marked him for their vengeance, but he certainly sent some ten fellows to their account."

Digitized by Google

1854. The state of affairs was now very critical, as there were only some 600 infantry left to hold the Ridge and protect the guns there, and the Russians were preparing for a concentrated attack on this important point. Their guns opened a heavy fire on the troops holding the breastwork, and caused great havoc among them. Within a short period Brigadier-General Goldie (who had already been slightly wounded and had had his horse killed), Captain Stanley, Lieutenant Hague, Colour-sergeant Hewitt, Sergeant Green, and many men of the 57th were struck down. Captain Inglis succeeded Captain Stanley in command of the regiment, and Lieutenant Butler relieved Lieutenant Hague in carrying the Queen's colour, the wounded officers being carried to the rear by men who were specially told off for that purpose and ordered to return to the front as soon as possible. This order was obeyed by all of them except two, who were prevented from doing so by being wounded.

The ammunition beginning to fail, Captain Inglis sent Lieutenant and Adjutant St. Clair for a fresh supply; but none for the smoothbore muskets, with which the 57th was still armed, was obtainable. The adjutant, however, brought up a supply of Minié ammunition, which was distributed to the men of the Rifle Brigade and other corps who had temporarily attached themselves to the regiment, while the 57th made use of the cartridges of their dead and wounded comrades.*

Having opened the way for their attack by a heavy artillery fire, the Russians advanced a strong force of infantry, which drove in the scattered parties of British in front of the ridge, and obtained a slight success over part of the troops holding the breastwork, compelling three guns to limber up and retire. The enemy, however, quickly fell back, and the 57th advanced to a position in front of the

* Captain Inglis' account.

Digitized by Google

breastwork, where they maintained as heavy a fire on them as possible. 1854.

The advance of another strong Russian column against the Ridge again threatened the safety of the allied position, but fortunately the troops holding it were timely reinforced by some of the French Zouaves, who came up with drums beating, and formed on the right of the 57th. Part of the 55th and the French 7th Light Infantry also formed in line with the regiment, and, the whole advancing, charged the Russians and drove them down the ravine, being, however, thrown into considerable confusion in the pursuit. After this the enemy made no further serious attack, but gradually fell back on all sides, and the glorious but bloody battle of Inkerman came to an end.

After the action, the 57th remained for some time patrolling the battle-field in their vicinity, removing the British wounded, and destroying the arms and taking charge of the wounded Russians.

When the alarm of the Russian attack had first been given in the morning, part of the regiment had just been relieved from duty in the trenches, and these were ordered to remain in camp when the head-quarters, under Captain Stanley, marched with Sir George Cathcart for Inkerman. Captain Auchmuty and Lieutenant Forsyth, who were suffering from severe illness, also remained in camp; but when the serious nature of the attack was learnt, they both left their beds, and marched with the men who had been left in camp for the scene of action. On arriving, they were posted at a considerable distance to the left rear of where the head-quarters were engaged, and did not actually come in contact with the enemy during the battle, although they lost five men by the explosion of a shell.

After patrolling the field for some time, Captain Inglis with the head-quarters joined Captain Auchmuty's

Digitized by Google

1854. party, and at four o'clock marched the whole into camp.

The Russian attack, ably planned and carried out, and supported by a large force of heavy artillery, had been triumphantly repulsed, but the exultation of the British at their victory was damped on the realization of the awful losses sustained during the long and severe struggle round and upon the Home Ridge, and their camps were scenes of sadness that night.

In the 4th division, Sir George Cathcart had been killed, and Brigadier-General Goldie, who had been removed from the battle-field on a stretcher under charge of Sergeant Collins * (orderly-room clerk of the 57th), died in the night; out of the eight officers and one hundred and eighty-eight non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment who had gone into action, under Captain Stanley,† in the morning, Captain Stanley himself had been killed, Captain

* Sergeant Collins was promoted colour-sergeant the following day, and in January, 1856, was appointed cornet in the Land Transport Corps, with which he served some months. He was afterwards in the 3rd West India Regiment, and sold out in 1860. He subsequently joined the Devonshire constabulary.

† Captain Stanley obtained his commission in the 57th in a remarkable way.

King William IV., when serving as Prince William Henry as a midshipman on the North American station, was present at a ball at Halifax, where he was much struck with the charms of a young lady whom he selected as his partner in a country dance. After the dance he told her that if at any future time she should send him a request, accompanied by a copy of the music of the dance, he would if possible grant it.

The lady married, and became the grandmother of Stanley, who, after passing some time in the service of the Queen of Portugal, returned home in 1835, and expressed a wish to enter the British service. His grandmother bethought her of the promise made her by the king, and sent him a copy of the music, reminding him of the dance, and asking for an ensigncy without purchase for her grandson. In reply, the king wrote that he perfectly remembered the dance, and granted her request; her grandson being appointed ensign in the 57th, which he joined in Madras in 1835.

While in the Portuguese service, Captain Stanley had taken part in various engagements and had received the order of the Tower and Sword for gallantry at Oporto in 1833.—*Illustrated London News.*

Digitized by Google

Bland and Lieutenant Hague had both received wounds of which they died a few days later, and Lieutenant Venables had also been wounded, though only slightly; 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 11 rank and file had been killed, and 5 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 69 rank and file wounded. The total loss was thus 94 out of 196, or nearly one-half—as large a proportion as in any of the regiments engaged, with the exception of the guards and a few other corps. The staff of the regimental colour had been broken by a shot, and both colours repeatedly pierced by bullets. 1854.

In recognition of his gallantry, Captain Inglis, who by Captain Stanley's death had had the opportunity of displaying, at the head of the regiment, qualities similar to those displayed by his father when commanding at Albuhera, was promoted to a brevet-majority, a distinction which was also conferred on Captain Street, who was present at the battle as brigade-major.

The bravery of the non-commissioned officers and men was rewarded by the bestowal of a commission, on a sergeant of each regiment engaged, and in the 57th Sergeant Grace * was promoted ensign in his own regiment, with which he continued to serve throughout the siege.

On the 8th of November, Lieut.-Colonel Shadforth arrived from the depôt, and assumed command of the regiment in succession to Colonel Goldie. A week later the regiment was reinforced by a strong draft from

* Sergeant Grace, who was the son of an old "Die Hard" who had served in the Peninsula, including the battle of Albuhera, had served twenty years in the regiment. In addition to the battles of Balaclava and Inkerman, he was present at the capture of the Quarries, the assault on the Redan on the 18th of June (when he commanded the leading company), and the expedition to Kinburn. After the latter expedition he temporarily did duty with the Land Transport Corps, but rejoined the 57th as captain. Subsequently he served in the Ionian Islands with the 9th Regiment, from which he was transferred to the 3rd West India Regiment, which was disbanded in 1870, when he was placed on the retired list.

Digitized by Google

1854. the depôt, consisting of Captains Hassard and Lea, Lieutenant Copeland, Ensigns Mitchell, Shortt, and Slade, Assistant-Surgeon Phelps, 4 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 243 rank and file. This draft, which had come out in the steamship *Jura*, landed during the fearful hurricane which wrought such destruction in the allied camp, and caused so much loss among the shipping which had on board the supplies of food and winter clothing for the troops.

Such was the force of the storm that barely a tent was left standing in the whole camp, and the most ponderous articles of furniture, such as chairs, tables, and tent-poles, were blown about as lightly as caps, garments, and bedclothes. The rain fell in torrents and flooded the whole camp, which presented a scene of utter ruin and desolation; the officers and men, who for the most part had been asleep and undressed when the storm burst, seeking shelter where they might from the fury of the elements.

The damage done during this hurricane caused much of the suffering of the army during the winter, which now increased in severity from week to week. The hardships undergone by the British soldiery during these months were appalling. They suffered from want of shelter against the rain, snow, and cold; from insufficient and barely cooked rations; from want of clothing, and of the commonest necessaries, and the hospitals were crowded by the numbers that gave way under what they suffered. Colonel Shadforth was unremitting in his endeavours to lessen the sufferings of the 57th, and was several times complimented by Lord Raglan on his constant anxiety for the comfort of his men and the efficiency of the regiment. Quartermaster Balcombe's zeal and energy during this trying period were also such as to earn him the esteem of all ranks.

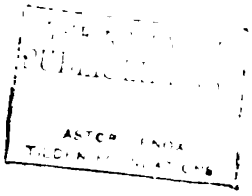
1855. In January the long-wanted supply of winter clothing

Digitized by Google

GROUP OF OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT IN CAMP BEFORE SEBASTOPOL.

MAJOR INGLIS. CAPTAIN ST. CLAIR. CAPTAIN HASSARD. LIEUT.-COLONEL SHADFORTH, LIEUTENANT ASHWIN. QUARTER-MASTER BALCOMBE.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

was at length received, and officers and men provided with garments suited to the arctic climate in place of the filthy rags into which their uniforms had fallen. On the 27th of February the 57th received the Minié rifle in place of the old "Brown Bess" with which it had hitherto been armed, and marched down to Balaclava for that purpose, the band under the orderly officer being left to take charge of the camp. 1855.

On the 22nd of March Colour-Sergeant Gardiner distinguished himself on the occasion of a sortie made by the enemy, when, being orderly sergeant to the field officer of the day, he rallied the covering parties which had been driven out of the trenches, and by his coolness caused the repulse of the Russians. For this act of bravery he received a reward of £5 from Lord Raglan, and was subsequently decorated with the Victoria Cross.

A few days later the exertions of a working party of the regiment employed in laying down telegraph-wires drew high praise from Sir George Brown, who ordered them to receive double pay.

On the 28th, Ensign Mitchell, while on duty in the trenches, received a severe wound, of which he died in camp shortly afterwards.

As the year advanced, and the weather became more mild, steps were taken to restore order and routine among the British troops, which had somewhat given way during the winter. In April the winter costumes were ordered to be laid aside, except for trench duty at night, and officers directed to appear on all occasions in their proper uniforms with black handkerchiefs round their necks.

During the past few months several officers* had joined

* A complete list of the officers who served with the regiment in the Crimea, and the dates of their landing, is given in the Appendix.

Digitized by Google

1855. the 57th from Malta and Ireland, and filled the gaps caused by sickness and the losses at Inkerman. Captain Brown and Lieutenants Ingham and Ashwin had joined from the depôt in Ireland in February, Lieut.-Colonel Warre (who had been promoted on the raising of the establishment *) arrived in March, and Lieutenant Coope and Ensign Waugh (recently appointed adjutant) joined from the reserve companies at Malta in May.

By the month of May the arrival of continual reinforcements had brought the strength of the allied armies up to 118,000 men, the British numbering 28,000, and the attack on the now extremely strong works on the south side of Sebastopol was prosecuted with renewed vigour.

On the 23rd of May the Cimetiere Ridge was captured by the French, and on the 6th of June the "Third Bombardment" took place, and caused great havoc in the Russian works. The day following the Russian counter-approach, about 400 yards in front of the Redan, known as the "Quarries," was carried by assault, on which occasion 300 of the 57th, under Captain St. Clair, acted as a reserve, and Major Inglis commanded 600 officers and men of other corps acting as supports on the Woronzoff road. The remainder of the regiment stood to its arms in camp all night. The Quarries and the other Russian counter-approaches, which had been captured by the French, were at once reversed, and batteries established in them, and on the 17th of June the "Fourth Bombardment" opened, in which 4000 Russians were killed and wounded,

* Lieut.-Colonel Powell had been promoted to an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy on the 11th of November, and removed from the regiment, being sent in charge of the troops and invalids to Smyrna. In 1855 he was appointed to command the 53rd Regiment in India, and was killed at its head during the Mutiny in 1857. He had served in the Afghan War of 1838–9 as aide-de-camp to Lord Keane.

Digitized by Google

their works greatly damaged, and several batteries entirely silenced. 1855.

The following day—the anniversary of Waterloo—was selected for the assault of the enemy's works, and it was at first intended to reopen the bombardment early in the morning and further batter the Russian defences before the infantry advanced. This arrangement, however, was changed, and an assault at daybreak without any further bombardment agreed upon.

The French were to attack the Malakoff, and the British the Redan, the light division advancing against the left face, and the 4th division against the right face of the latter. Sir George Brown was to command the British assaulting columns.

The 1st brigades of the two divisions were ordered to furnish 1750 men each for the duty, viz.: 100 men for covering party, 400 as stormers, 400 for working party, 800 as supports, and 50 men to carry woolpacks. Sixty seamen were also attached to each column to carry the ladders. The 2nd brigade in each division was to act as reserves.

In the 4th division, the honourable distinction of furnishing the 400 men for the storming party was bestowed on the 57th, who received the order with the greatest delight and enthusiasm. The assembly sounded at 12.15 a.m., and the regiment fell in, wearing coatees (officers' shell-jackets), and forage-caps with filled water-bottles and cooked rations, each man carrying 50 extra rounds of ammunition in his haversack. The whole division, under Lieut.-General Sir Henry Bentinck, rapidly formed up on its parade ground, and at 1 a.m. moved off towards the trenches, the 57th and the covering party, consisting of 100 of the Rifle Brigade, leading. It was a beautiful night, and so clear that the Russians, who were working with the

Digitized by Google

1855. greatest energy to repair their works, in spite of the vertical fire kept up by the allied artillery, were able to discern the advance of the assaulting columns to their rendezvous.

The 57th formed up in the fifth parallel, in front of the Quarries, and about three hundred yards from the Redan, where they remained, anxious but hopeful, awaiting the signal to advance against that work, in which the Russians had almost entirely repaired the damage done during the previous day's bombardment, and were fully prepared to resist the assault. Before long the French attack on the Malakoff commenced, and their advance was watched with the greatest eagerness, it having been agreed that the attack on the Redan should not be commenced till that on the Malakoff had terminated successfully. In spite of their gallantry and determination, however, the French were repulsed with great loss, and according to the arrangement, therefore, the attack on the Redan should not have been made.

But though his allies had failed, Lord Raglan did not like to keep back his troops, and the signal to advance, so anxiously watched for, was given. Sir John Campbell, the brigadier commanding the 1st Brigade, 4th Division, immediately gave the word to advance, crying out, "Who will be first on the parapet?" and without any further order the covering party of the Rifle Brigade and the sailors carrying the ladders made their way out of the trench, and towards the salient of the Redan. The 57th were, however, prevented from following them directly by the number of men of other corps who were crowding round as spectators, and in order to get clear of these the regiment moved to the left till it cleared the trench, when, led by the brigadier and Colonel Shadforth, it advanced against the re-entering angle formed by the right flank and face of the Redan.

Digitized by Google

As soon as they emerged into the open a tremendous fire was poured upon them, and the brigadier was almost instantaneously killed. Colonel Shadforth fell dead at the same time, the last words he uttered being, "Now, Colonel Warre, you mind the right, I will take the left, and Major Inglis the centre," as he led the regiment on under a storm of missiles of every kind, in the midst of which his demeanour was as cool as upon parade. 1855.

Colonel Warre immediately took command of the stormers, but amid the rush and roar of the enemy's shrapnell and musketry, beneath which men fell fast, it was almost impossible to make any order heard, and the distance at which Lord West, upon whom the command of the brigade had devolved, was at the time, rendered it impossible for him to give directions and reunite the scattered portions of the assaulting column.

"These men of the proud 57th might soon find death under the fire that began to be greeting them, from the moment when, turning the parapet, they emerged upon the open ground; but, to ratify the exigency of their great Albuhera tradition, they needed to be at close quarters with an enemy, so as not to be dying like saints, but rather fighting like men; and approachable as it was by low ground not altogether unsheltered, whilst also guilty, they knew, of assailing them, with its heavy cross fire, the Artakoff Battery seemed to be the sort of foe they might challenge. The position of the work, too, was such that to attack it would be virtually to attack the Redan at that same re-entering angle which, as people understood, was the goal pointed out by authority. Troops acting in the contemplated direction would be able to avoid the abattis by turning its flank." *

Colonel Warre, therefore, led the 57th, and also the

* Kinglake.

Digitized by Google

1855. covering party of the Rifle Brigade who had joined them, towards this battery (which flanked the right face of the redan), and established them behind some slight cover about thirty yards from the ditch, whence they kept up a hot fire on the Russians holding it. To capture the work, however, reinforcements were necessary, and none arriving, Colonel Warre despatched Major Inglis to ask for them; but none were sent, and Major Inglis and Sergeant Bosworth crossed and recrossed the fatal ground under the hail of grape and canister to no purpose.

The position of the 57th attacking the Artakoff Battery was out of sight from the Quarries, and Lord West not seeing them imagined they must be destroyed or dispersed, and gave the order to give up the attack. Colonel Warre, therefore, withdrew the remnant of the stormers in skirmishing order, although a retreat under the Russian fire was even more dangerous than an advance, and the 57th carried back with them not only their own wounded, but also Colonel Tylden of the Royal Engineers, and Captain Snodgrass, Sir John Campbell's aide-de-camp.

The assault had completely failed, as had also that made on the other face of the Redan, and the 57th reformed in the trenches, whence they had advanced to the attack, and remained there under a tremendous fire from the enemy's works till midday. Many officers and men were, however, unable to retire for some time, and remained out in the open between the Russian and British batteries. Captain Forsyth and several men took refuge in a shell-hole, in front of which they piled the dead bodies of their comrades, and whence they continued to fire till late in the afternoon, when they were able to retreat under cover of a dust-storm to their own lines. Colour-Sergeant Gardiner behaved in a similar manner, and by the fire he and the men with him kept up, inflicted great loss on the

Digitized by Google

enemy. For this and his previous act of bravery, on the 22nd of March, already mentioned, he received the Victoria Cross. 1855.

Many other deeds of gallantry were performed during the day of which no recognition was sought, and a number of the wounded who had been left in front of the parallel under the enemy's fire, were rescued and brought under cover by their comrades. The conduct of the medical officers was most praiseworthy, and that of Assistant-Surgeon Phelps was rewarded by a commission as ensign in the regiment, an honour selected by himself.

At midday the regiment was withdrawn from its advanced position and marched back to camp, having lost its colonel and a third of the officers and men who had paraded twelve hours before.

The officers present in the assault were :—

Lieut.-Colonel	T. Shadforth (killed).	Captain	W. E. Brown.
,,	H. J. Warre.	Lieutenant	C. Venables.
Major	W. Inglis.	,,	J. E. Ingham.
Captain	J. Hassard.	,,	J. E. Ashwin (killed).
,,	F. P. Lea (severely wounded).	,,	W. J. Coope.
,,	H. Butler.	,,	W. A. J. Shortt.
,,	C. W. St. Clair (severely wounded).	,,	H. Bird.
,,	G. J. Forsyth.	,,	J. N. S. Macartney.
,,	H. Norman (severely wounded, died of wounds).	,,	A. F. A. Slade.
		,,	T. Grace.
		Ensign and Adjutant	G. R. Waugh.
		Assistant-Surgeon	T. E. Brady.
		,,	J. S. Phelps.

Sergeant-Major Fallon, 5 sergeants, and 14 rank and file killed, and 10 sergeants and 76 rank and file wounded.

The following day hardly a gun was fired on either side, and at four o'clock there was a truce to bury the dead. Colonel Shadforth's body was found close beside that of Sir John Campbell, lying near the abattis in front of the Redan, the head much swollen, and the features hardly distinguishable. His funeral and that of Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

1855. Ashwin took place at Cathcart's Hill early in the morning, the whole regiment attending.

Colonel Shadforth* was deeply regretted, for as Colour-Sergeant Cumming, the acting sergeant-major, wrote to Mrs. Shadforth, he was the "father and friend of the regiment, and watched over it in a manner that gained for him the adoration of his men, and never was there more genuine grief amongst a body of men than was seen in the 57th Regiment for the poor colonel." Had he survived he would have received the Companionship of the Bath, which was on his death bestowed upon Colonel Warre, who succeeded him in the command of the regiment.

After this successful repulse of the allied attack, the Russians displayed great activity, not only in repairing their defences, but also in making sorties, by which the repose of the besiegers was much disturbed. The reduced numbers of the regiments that had suffered in the late disastrous attack, combined with these incessant attacks, which kept them under arms at all hours of the day and night, rendered the trench duties very severe.

On the 23rd of June Private McCorrie of the 57th distinguished himself by picking up a live shell which had fallen into the trench in which he and some of his comrades were working, and throwing it over the parapet, for which act of bravery he was awarded the Victoria Cross.

The failure of the assault on the 18th told severely on Lord Raglan, and he was shortly afterwards attacked by cholera, of which he died on the 28th. Both the French and Sardinian commanders-in-chief published general orders, announcing and deploring the loss of the British

* An account of the services of Colonel Shadforth has been published under the title of "Memorabilia" by Major A. St. J. Seally, and much of the information here given concerning him is from that work.

Digitized by Google

general; and the removal of the body from the head-quarter camp to Kazatch Bay, where it was embarked for conveyance to England, was the occasion for a melancholy and imposing spectacle. A large number of British and French troops lined the route (the 57th furnishing a party of two officers and 50 men), and the whole of the available staff and every officer off duty attended, minute guns being fired until the ship with the corpse on board disappeared from sight of land. 1855.

The command of the British army now devolved on Lieut.-General Simpson.

On the 3rd of July Colonel Hon. A. A. Spencer, of the 44th Regiment, was appointed to command the 1st brigade 4th division in succession to Sir John Campbell, and under him there were frequent drills and inspections. The severe trench duties, and the irregularities that arose from the sale of drink to the soldiers by the numerous sutlers in camp, told to a certain extent upon the army at this time; but the 57th kept up its old reputation, and its camp was a pattern of neatness and order. Drains had been constructed in it, and it was no longer a swamp after each heavy fall of rain as previously. The condition of the army had now greatly improved, and the railway from Balaclava to the camp was making rapid progress, so that the difficulty of bringing the supplies to the front, which had formerly been so great, was nearly overcome.

The next important event in the siege, after the assault on the 18th June, was the battle of Tchernaya, fought on the 16th of August, when the Russians endeavoured to cross that river and obtain possession of the heights commanding the plain of Balaclava. The Sardinians, however, supported by the French and a few British troops, repulsed them and compelled them to retire to their former ground above Inkerman.

Digitized by Google

1855. The day following the allied batteries opened another bombardment, under which the Russian losses were so severe that it was said that they were unable to keep their men in their works, and the fire being well sustained, they were quite unable to repair them, so that in places they presented a most dilapidated appearance.

Some heavy guns, however, that they had recently mounted, and which they fired at very uncertain hours, and with very high elevation, caused much annoyance to the 57th and other regiments encamped in rear of Cathcart's Hill. The shot and shell pitched actually in the camp, or in the immediate vicinity, and several casualties were caused by these "Whistling Jimmies," as the men called them, from the peculiar sound they made in their flight.

On the 6th of September another bombardment commenced, the fire from the French and British batteries being incessant, and the Russians could now be discerned passing quantities of stores of all kinds across the bridge they had recently constructed over the harbour, evidently preparing to evacuate the south side of Sebastopol when no longer tenable.

On the 8th of September a fresh assault on the Redan and Malakoff was arranged, and the 57th, with the remainder of Brigadier-General Spencer's brigade, was ordered to support the attack on the former. From their position above the Woronzoff road they were spectators of the assault, and the desperate bravery of both assailants and defenders. The latter could be seen standing on the crest of their works and exposing themselves to their enemies' fire with the most reckless gallantry, while their gunners, although their guns, by the destruction of the parapets, were in many places entirely unprotected, continued to work them till the last, and when they had all been

Digitized by Google

either killed or wounded, other men might be seen to come forward in succession and endeavour to work the pieces until they in turn fell. 1855.

The French succeeded in establishing themselves in the Malakoff, but the British were again repulsed from the Redan, and General Spencer's brigade, after remaining two hours in position near the Woronzoff road, was moved forward to the second parallel to relieve the troops of the light and 2nd division who had taken part in the disastrous attack. At five o'clock the 57th and 63rd, under Colonel Warre, moved to a position near the mortar batteries at the head of the ravine, between the Malakoff and the Redan, where they remained for the night. Before long it became evident that the enemy was at length abandoning the works which had so long resisted the attacks of the allies, and retiring across the harbour to the north side of Sebastopol. As darkness set in fires were seen to spring up in all parts of the town, while fearful explosions filled the air with shells and stones, and when the morning broke the south side of Sebastopol appeared shattered and deserted, and the last of the troops that had defended it were to be seen making their way over the floating bridge to the opposite side of the harbour.

At ten o'clock the 57th was relieved, and marched back to camp.

The siege of Sebastopol thus terminated in the complete destruction of the fortress and the fleet in its harbour, but the skill and bravery of the Russian garrison had protracted the defence to the last, and had cost the allies dearly.

The armies of the besiegers remained on the plateau to the south of the town, and, no longer employed on harassing and monotonous trench duties, prepared for further operations against the enemy in the field. On

Digitized by Google

1855. the 15th of September the 57th was inspected by Sir Henry Bentinck, commanding the 4th division, and on the 18th the whole division paraded for inspection on the ground in front of the camp overlooking Sebastopol.

The two brigades comprising the division were now formed as follows: 1st brigade, under Major-General Hon. A. A. Spencer, 17th, 20th, 21st, 57th, and 63rd Regiments; 2nd brigade, under Brigadier-General R. Garratt, 46th, 48th, 68th, and 2nd battalion Rifle Brigade.

The day following the inspection there was another parade in heavy marching order, on which the Crimean medals, with clasps for Balaclava and Inkerman, were presented.

After remaining quietly in camp for a short time the regiment, together with the rest of General Spencer's brigade, was ordered to take part in an expedition against some of the Russian ports in the Black Sea; and on the 4th of October it marched (over seven hundred strong) from its camp to Kazatch Bay and embarked—the head-quarters and right wing on board H.M.S. *Sidon*, and the left wing on board H.M.S. *Leopard*.

The expedition sailed on the 7th, and the following day anchored five miles off Odessa, where it remained for some days awaiting orders. On the 12th the companies of the 57th in the *Sidon* were transhipped to the troopship *Vulcan*, and on the 14th the whole allied fleet weighed anchor and steamed from Odessa to the mouth of the Dneiper river. The troops landed at noon the following day, and bivouacked on the sands connecting the spit of land on which Fort Kinburn is situated with the mainland. The fort surrendered on the 18th, after a heavy bombardment by the fleet, and the same day the regiment reconnoitred for some distance along the coast without meeting any opposition from the enemy. On the 20th the brigade

Digitized by Google

marched and bivouacked at Patrouska (five miles from Kinburn), and on the 22nd the 57th drove some Cossacks out of the village of Schadoffka. Returning to Kinburn on the 23rd, the troops re-embarked on the 29th, and the following day the allied fleet convoying them anchored in Kazatch Bay, near Sebastopol, where the regiment remained on board till the 11th of November, when it landed and marched back to its old camp on Cathcart's Hill. 1855.

The 57th were now busily employed in bringing up planks and roofing from Balaclava, with which to construct their huts, and before long they were comfortably housed for the winter, while supplies of all sorts being abundant and easily brought to the camp, nothing was wanting for their well-being, and there was no fear of a repetition of the miseries of the preceding winter.

Hostilities were now practically at a standstill, the enemy on the north side of Sebastopol contenting himself with occasionally firing at the working parties engaged in destroying the docks, which work was completed on the 7th of February. 1856.

On the 1st of March an armistice was proclaimed, which lasted till the 30th, when the treaty of peace was signed.

Previous to the break up of the allied armies a grand review was held, at which several Russian officers were present. The 57th took part in it, and presented a fine appearance. It was now entirely clothed in the new uniform, which had been introduced since the commencement of the war, and, together with the beards and moustaches now worn by most of the officers and men, had wrought a great change in its appearance.

The alterations in uniform that took place at this time were perhaps greater than at any other period in the

Digitized by Google

1856. history of the regiment, and tended to the introduction of a looser and plainer dress, resembling that of the French army, in place of the tight-fitting and elaborately ornamented one hitherto worn. The coatees with their wings, epaulettes, and lace, were abolished, and replaced by double-breasted tunics with white piping and slashed cuffs, like those of the coatees. Those of the officers had lappels on the breast, folded down at the top, and a small amount of lace on the skirts. Waist-belts with slings were substituted for shoulder-belts, and the sashes ordered to be worn over the shoulder as they had originally been. Blue trousers took the place of black ones, and brass buttons replaced the old pewter ones previously worn on the men's uniforms. New pattern shakoes, resembling the "Albert hat," but smaller, were also introduced.

The regiment continued nearly two months in the Crimea after the conclusion of peace, the withdrawal of the allied troops being a work of some time, and on the 24th of May it attended a general parade, held for the purpose of presenting the French war medals, sent by the Emperor of the French to the regiment, and bestowed for their meritorious conduct in the field on Colour-Sergeants M'Cardle, Coughlan, and Andrews, Corporal Connell, and Lance-Corporals Kinnarney and Murray.*

* The French war medal was also bestowed on Colour-Sergeant Jones and Private Anderson.

In August the Legion of Honour was conferred on Brevet-Majors Butler, Forsyth, and Earle, Sergeant-Major Cumming, Colour-Sergeant Griffith, and Private Burgess.

The Sardinian medal was bestowed on Lieut.-Colonel Street, Brevet-Majors St. Clair and Forsyth, Lieutenant Slade, Drummer Norton, and Private Healy; and the Turkish Order of the Medjidie on Lieut.-Colonels Warre and Street, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, Brevet-Majors Lea, Hassard, and Earle, Captains Browne, Ingham, and Venables, Lieutenants Shortt and Slade, and Ensign Phelps.

Six hundred and sixty-seven Turkish war medals were also bestowed on those of all ranks who had served in the campaign.

Digitized by Google

BREASTPLATE WORN BY THE RANK AND FILE DOWN TO 1855.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

On the 27th of May the regiment received orders to 1856.
embark for Malta, and the following day it finally quitted Cathcart's Hill, where it had been encamped eighteen months, and marched to Balaclava under Colonel Street (Colonel Warre being absent on leave), and embarked on the steam transport *Etna*, sailing for Malta the same evening.

The constant drafts it had received since it landed in the Crimea, had kept the regiment well up to its strength, and it embarked slightly stronger than it had landed. The losses, however, sustained during the campaign, were very severe, amounting in all to 10 officers and 150 men killed or dead of wounds or sickness. Fifty-three non-commissioned officers and men had been killed, 16 had died of wounds, and 81 of sickness, while the total number of those wounded was 244.

During the campaign the number of admissions to hospital for sickness in the regiment was 70 among the officers, and 1649 among the men. Two hundred and twelve of these (including 29 ophthalmia cases), and 120 of the wounded, were sent to the hospital at Scutari, near Constantinople.

Such was the price that the regiment paid for its share in the conquest of the great Russian fortress, and for the glorious names "Inkerman" and "Sebastopol" emblazoned on its colours.

The exertions which it, in common with the rest of the British army, had made in achieving the final triumph were recognized in the despatch from the Secretary of State for War, published to the army before Sebastopol on the 15th of May, in which Lord Panmure "placed on record the feelings entertained towards them by her Majesty, the Government, and the People."

Digitized by Google

1856. "Led to the field, the army had triumphed in engagements in which heavy odds were on the enemy's side; it had carried on, under difficulties almost incredible, a siege of unprecedented duration, during which the trying duties of the trenches, privations from straitened supplies, and the fearful diminution of its numbers by disease, neither shook its courage, nor impaired its discipline. Notwithstanding that many a gallant comrade fell in their ranks, and they were called to mourn the beloved commander who led them from England, and who closed in the field his noble life as a soldier, her Majesty's troops never flinched from their duties or disappointed the sanguine expectations of their country."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

MALTA AND INDIA.

1856–1860.

THE *Etna* arrived at Malta on the night of the 1st of June, and the regiment disembarked at three o'clock the following afternoon and occupied quarters in Fort Verdala barracks. 1856.

The following were the officers that arrived with the regiment from the Crimea :—

Lieut.-Colonel	J. A. Street,* C.B.	Lieutenant	W. E. J. Short.
Major	R. A. Logan.	,,	T. N. G. Macartney.
Captain	James Stewart.	,,	J. R. Wilmot.
,,	G. B. V. Arbuckle.	,,	F. S. Schomberg.
,,	H. Butler.	,,	Sir R. Douglas, Bart.
,,	G. J. Forsyth.	,,	A. T. A. Slade.
,,	W. E. Brown.	,,	H. D. M. Shute.
,,	T. W. J. Lloyd.	,,	C. G. Clarke.
,,	J. C. Ingham.	,,	H. R. Russell.

* Lieutenant-Colonel Street quitted the regiment shortly after. He had originally served in the 98th Regiment, being adjutant of it under Colonel Colin Campbell, afterwards Lord Clyde, and had been present with the expedition to China in 1842. Afterwards he exchanged into the 57th and embarked with it in 1853 for Corfu, whence he proceeded with it to the Crimea. Colonel Goldie, on being appointed brigadier-general, selected him as his brigade-major, and as such he was present at the battles of Balaclava and Inkerman. He continued to serve throughout the Crimean campaign, was promoted second lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and present with it during the expedition to Kinburn.

After leaving the regiment at Malta, he for a time commanded the brigade depôt at Colchester, and on being promoted to the rank of major-general was appointed to the command of the troops in Ceylon, where the 57th were serving at the time.

Digitized by Google

1856. Lieutenant G. R. Waugh (Adjutant).
" B. C. Bayntun.
" S. H. Powell
" E. Mills.
" E. G. Hasted.
" E. Brutton.
Ensign J. S. Phelps.
Surgeon N. H. MacAndrew, M.D.
Asst.-Surgeon M. J. Griffin.
" W. Ferguson.
Dispenser of Medicines W. D. North.

The reserve companies * which had been stationed at Malta for some time past under Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, joined the regiment on its arrival, the officers serving with them at the time being—

Brevet-Major J. Hassard.
Captain T. N. Woodall.
" J. Coope.
Lieutenant W. A. K. Thompson.
" J. H. Tragett.
" C. F. Houghton.
Ensign S. F. Sewell.
" H. F. Emly.
" W. de W. Waller.
" J. Parkinson.
" H. Wayne.

In September, Lieut.-Colonel Warre rejoined from sick-leave and resumed command.

On the 26th of the same month the regiment lost its colonel, and the army its commander-in-chief, by the death of Field-Marshal Lord Hardinge, upon whom the great strain consequent upon the conduct of the Crimean War had told severely, and brought on an attack of paralysis in the previous July. He died deeply regretted throughout the service, and by none more than the 57th Regiment, in which he had served as captain at the commencement of the century.†

His successor as colonel of the regiment was Major-General Sir James Love, a veteran who had seen much service with the 52nd in the Peninsula and at Waterloo.

In October, Major-General Williams, commanding the infantry brigade at Malta, made the usual half-yearly

* The number of companies in the regiment was now eight.

† There is a tradition that Lord Hardinge was offered the colonelcy of a regiment of foot guards, instead of that of the 57th, but declined it, saying, "the 57th was good enough for him."

Digitized by Google

inspection of the regiment, which shortly after received a draft of fifty men from the depôt in Ireland. 1856.

The introduction of the Minié rifle in place of the old smooth-bore musket, with which the infantry had previously been armed, had necessitated much greater practice in shooting than formerly. A musketry instructor had been appointed in each regiment, and a course of musketry directed to be carried out annually. For this purpose the 57th in April marched from its barracks by wings to the camp at St. George's Bay, which had been formed for rifle practice, and remained there over two months, returning at the end of June to the barracks at Floriana. 1857.

On the 19th of September, orders were received to detach two companies at once to Aden, and the following day the two selected, consisting of 8 officers and 200 men, embarked on board the P. and O. steamer *Ripon* for Alexandria, where they disembarked and proceeded overland to Suez, at which port they re-embarked and sailed for their destination.

The companies were changed the following year, but the detachment did not finally rejoin head-quarters till 1860.

The barracks occupied by them were situated within the steep scarps of an extinct volcano, rising abruptly from the sea to a height of nearly 1800 feet, and destitute alike of water or vegetation wherewith to relieve the scorching heat and dazzling glare. The town was, at this time, entirely dependent for water upon some small aqueducts which brought it from a distance, and the attempts of the neighbouring Arabs to cut off the supply led to frequent skirmishes.

In March, 1858, Brigadier-General Coghlan, commanding the garrison, undertook an expedition against the 1858.

Digitized by Google

1858. Arabs, Captain Brown, 2 subalterns, and 100 rank and file of the 57th forming part of his force, while Major Logan, with the remainder of the detachment and part of the 29th Bombay N.I., remained to protect the town, and prevent any outbreak among the Arab inhabitants. The expedition was completely successful, and the party of the 57th particularly distinguished themselves by their conduct and gallantry, Captain Brown being mentioned in the brigadier's despatches to the commander-in-chief for his judgment and coolness, and the admirable manner in which he commanded the party.

For some time after the departure of Major Logan's detachment, the head-quarter companies continued to form part of the garrison of Malta. They underwent with credit the usual half-yearly inspections, and took part in the usual brigade parades, on more than one of which officers or men of the regiment received French or Sardinian medals for service in the Crimea, at the hands of the governor, Sir John Pennefather of Inkerman renown.

In 1858 the number of companies was increased from eight to ten,* but no alteration was made in the strength of the regiment which had been raised from 700 to 1000 shortly before in consequence of the outbreak of the Sepoy mutiny in India.

The flank companies had already been clothed in new pattern single-breasted tunics in place of the double-breasted ones which had supplanted the old coatees in the Crimea, and in March the whole regiment received them, being at the same time completed with the new

* The numbering of the companies was also altered. Previously the battalion companies had been numbered from one to six independently of the flank companies, but now the whole ten were numbered throughout, No. 1 being the grenadiers, and No. 10 the light company. The two new companies became Nos. 8 and 9.

Digitized by Google

pattern knapsacks, shoulder-belts, waist-belts, and double pouches. 1858.

In May orders were received for the regiment to be despatched to India, where the suppression of the mutineers was still incomplete. It accordingly embarked at three o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th, under the command of Colonel Warre, on board the line-of-battle-ship *Princess Royal*, and at once steamed out of harbour for Alexandria. The strength on embarking was 18 officers and 636 non-commissioned officers and men, the whole of the women and children being left at Malta, and subsequently sent to England.*

The *Princess Royal* arrived off Alexandria on the 16th of May, but the regiment remained on board till the 18th, when the head-quarters and first division of it (13 officers and 434 non-commissioned officers and men) disembarked in the afternoon, and proceeding to the railway station, started by train for Cairo at six in the evening. At midnight Kafa Zayhat was reached, and an hour's stay made for dinner, after which the journey was resumed to Cairo, where the detachment arrived at four in the morning. From Cairo the journey was continued across the desert to Suez by train as far as No. 13 station, beyond which the rail had not been constructed, and from hence the journey had to be completed on donkeys. The detachment left the train at nine o'clock, and after an hour's rest for breakfast, mounted the donkeys and formed up in column of sections in single rank at thirty yards distance, to commence the march to Suez. The formation adopted prevented the inconvenience that would otherwise have been caused by the dust, which blew through the

* A considerable sum of money from the "Charitable Fund" of the regiment was given to the soldiers' families to take them to their homes; and the passengers of the ship in which they returned to England subscribed a further amount for them, which was distributed by Mrs. Warre.

Digitized by Google

1858. intervals between the sections; and this, combined with the admirable conduct and steadiness of the men under these novel circumstances, caused the march to be completed without undue fatigue by four o'clock, when the detachment at once embarked on board the H.E.I. Company's steamer *Prince Arthur*, which had been despatched on purpose to bring the regiment to Bombay.

The 2nd division, consisting of Nos. 3 and 4 companies (5 officers and 200 non-commissioned officers and men), left Alexandria the day after the head-quarters, and performed the journey in the same manner; and on arriving at Suez, embarked on board the P. & O. steamer *Bengal*, there not being room for them on board the *Prince Arthur*. These two companies, as well as No. 5 from the head-quarter division, were disembarked at Aden, and joined Major Logan's detachment, which was thus increased for the time to five companies.

The head-quarter wing on board the *Prince Arthur*, which left Aden on the 28th of May, arrived at Bombay on the 6th of June—the height of the hot weather—and disembarking at six o'clock on the morning of the 8th, occupied quarters in the town barracks. On the 23rd of June they moved to the barracks at Colaba, and a month later were joined by two of the companies from Aden under the command of Captain Schomberg.

Several officers who had been absent on leave or duty also rejoined about this time, notably Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, Major Earle, Captain Stewart, Lieutenants Slade, Mills, and Brutton, Ensign C. M. Clarke, and Assistant-Surgeon Davis. A small draft of recruits from England was also received.

The regiment remained in barracks at Bombay throughout the rainy season, and until the commencement of December, when it was ordered to proceed on field-service against the remnants of the mutineers that still held out

Digitized by Google

in Central India. Leaving Bombay in detachments, it moved by railway and bullock-train to Malligaum, about 150 miles distant, where the companies assembled and encamped on the maidan in front of the cantonment. On the 11th of December the head-quarters and two companies proceeded by bullock-train along the great road leading north to Indore and Gwalior, to Dhulia, whence they moved to Seerpore on the Taptee river, and the remainder following in succession, the whole continued the march to Chopra, where they remained in camp about six weeks. 1858.

The rebel leader, Tantia Topee, who had assumed command of a body of mutineers on the fall of Gwalior in June, although hard pressed, still defied the efforts of Sir Hugh Rose and the British troops in Central India to finally crush him. Notwithstanding the untiring pertinacity with which Sir Hugh followed him up, he continued to elude him by a series of rapid marches, appearing suddenly in the most unexpected quarters.

In order to prevent incursions by him into Khandeish, and to hem him in on that side, the 57th, with the Poona Horse and the Bheel Rifles, were encamped under Colonel Warre at various stations between Berhampore and Tulloda (a distance of 150 miles); but no attempt was made to break through by the rebel leader, who in February was completely hemmed in and his force broken up. 1859.

Early in February the regiment was relieved at Chopra and the vicinity by a native infantry regiment, and the head-quarters and Nos. 2, 6, and 8, and the light companies, proceeded to Ahmednuggur, while the grenadiers were detached to the hill fort of Aseerghur, and Nos. 5 and 9 companies to Tulligaum and Adjunta respectively. The barracks at Ahmednuggur being full, the head-quarter companies remained encamped near the fort till the 16th

Digitized by Google

1859. of May, when some temporary barracks were completed for them. The exposure in tents during the heat of April and May told severely on the men, and they suffered much from fever.

Up to this time the men had retained their thick shell-jackets for undress, but they now received red serge frocks in place of them.* For full dress, tunics and shakoes were worn, and a general order was issued by the commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, in July, insisting on all officers at once providing themselves with the latter, some regiments having entirely discarded them.

In September Quartermaster Balcombe, who had served for upwards of twenty years in the regiment, and been with it throughout the Crimean campaign, where his zeal and ability had done much to mitigate the hardships undergone, was promoted to an unattached company. In notifying his promotion in regimental orders, Colonel Warre highly extolled his services and expressed the regret of the regiment at losing him.†

The companies detached to Aseerghur, Tulligaum, and Adjunta were after a time brought in to Ahmednuggur
1860. and two others sent to Sattara. In January, 1860, however, these were also withdrawn, and the whole seven companies in India concentrated at Poona under Lieut.-

* Each man had in addition two "dyed tunics" and "dyed trousers," and covers for forage caps and shakoes were also worn.

† Quartermaster Balcombe enlisted in the regiment in 1835, being then only seventeen, and after serving with exemplary conduct through all the grades of non-commissioned officer, was appointed Quartermaster at Kilkenny in 1851 on the death of Quartermaster Morrow.

His exertions during the winter before Sebastopol in 1854-55 earned him the esteem of the whole regiment, and on leaving it in 1859 he received a piece of plate as a testimonial.

In 1860 he became adjutant of the Royal South Down Militia, and held that appointment till 1876, when he retired with the honorary rank of lieutenant-colonel, receiving from the officers of the regiment a testimonial similar to that presented him by the 57th. He subsequently became secretary of the Clontarf Township, co. Dublin.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Inglis, Colonel Warre having been appointed to command the brigade at Mhow. They were at first encamped on the parade ground, but, on the departure of the 31st for China in February, moved into the Ghorpoorie barracks. 1860.

On the 3rd of February the officers and men who had served in the Crimea received the Turkish war medal from Sir Hugh Rose,* the commander-in-chief in India, at an early morning parade held for the purpose.

Three days previously a draft of ninety men under Major Hassard, with Ensign Murray and Quartermaster Martindale, had joined from England, and on the 21st of February the women and children of the regiment, who had been left behind at Malta two years before, arrived at Poona, having come out from England *viâ* the Cape of Good Hope in the ship *Waterwitch.*

On the 15th of March Major Logan's detachment arrived from Aden, part of it and Major Logan himself having been away from head-quarters for two and a half years. The three companies composing it rejoined in very good order, and the brigadier-general commanding at Aden highly praised their conduct, during the time they had served under him, in a farewell order issued prior to their departure.

The whole regiment was thus once more assembled, and on the 25th of March Colonel Warre resumed command of it, the brigade at Mhow which he had commanded having been broken up; in May, however, he was again employed on the staff as military secretary to Sir Hugh Rose, and Major Logan assumed command of the regiment. Previous to his departure, Colonel Warre in a regimental order thanked the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men for "their undeviating good conduct," and informed

* Afterwards Field-Marshal Lord Strathnairn.

Digitized by Google

1860. them that "his selection for an appointment by such an officer as Sir Hugh Rose was owing entirely to the high state of discipline in which his Excellency had found the regiment at his recent inspection."

While it remained at Poona the regiment was also inspected by the brigadier commanding there, and by the commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, receiving great commendation on each occasion. Lieut.-General Sir William Mansfield,* the commander-in-chief, expressed his great satisfaction at the soldier-like appearance of the men and the cleanliness of the barracks, and remarked that "everything was in perfect order and just as it should be."

On the 3rd of November orders were received for the regiment to be held in readiness for active service in New Zealand against the Maories, and on the 17th it was again inspected by Lieut.-General Sir William Mansfield, commanding the Bombay army, prior to embarking.

On the conclusion of the parade, his Excellency addressed the regiment in the following highly complimentary terms :—

"Fifty-seventh, I now, having finished my inspection, have formed this square to address you, prior to taking leave of you. You are about to proceed to a country where you will meet a wily and a cunning foe, and I know from experience as an old soldier the style of warfare you will be engaged in. I urge the officers commanding companies to look well after their men when under fire, and the young soldiers in particular to be cautious in not throwing away their fire, and to make every shot tell. During the time you have been under my command, I have seen you both on parade and in quarters, and I have no hesitation in saying you are *just what a British regiment*

* Afterwards Lord Sandhurst.

Digitized by Google

should be. Your conduct has been exemplary. I have tried you with what I consider a difficult movement—that is, an advance in line,—and the distance that you have marched so steadily proves that you are a well-drilled as well as a well-conducted regiment. I have already reported you most favourably to H.R.H. the General Commanding-in-Chief, and it will afford me much satisfaction to again report your very efficient state, which reflects the highest credit on your commanding officer, Major Logan, and the officers in general. Fifty-seventh, I wish you success in your present undertaking, and shall take the greatest interest in the future career of so fine a regiment. I now bid you farewell." 1860.

A day or two afterwards the regiment proceeded to Bombay, leaving at Poona a depôt of 104 non-commissioned officers and men under Major Hassard, and also the women and children, who were thus doomed to a further separation from their husbands and fathers, after having rejoined them only a few months before.

On the 22nd of November the right wing, under Major Butler, embarked on board the freight ship *Star Queen*, sailing the following day; and on the 27th the left wing and head-quarters, under Major Logan, followed in the *Castilian.*

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII.

NEW ZEALAND.

1861-1867.

1861. THE voyage from Bombay to New Zealand lasted exactly two months, and during it there were several deaths. Five men died on board the *Star Queen*, and Captain H. D. M. Shute * and four men on board the *Castilian*.

On board the latter ship there was a narrow escape from a great disaster, the imperfect arrangement and construction of the cooking galley causing the outbreak of a serious fire one afternoon. It was, however, extinguished by the prompt exertions of Sergeant-Major Cumming and a few other non-commissioned officers and men, who displayed great coolness and intrepidity on this alarming occasion, while the regular and orderly manner in which the companies fell in spoke well for the discipline that prevailed.

The *Star Queen* arrived at New Plymouth, Taranaki (the seat of war), on the 23rd of January, and disembarked the right wing, which consisted of—

Major	H. Butler.	Lieutenant	W. de W. Waller.
Captain	W. E. Brown.	Ensign	P. F. Clarke.
Lieutenant	B. C. Bayntun.	,,	R. Murray.
,,	E. G. Hasted.	,,	F. H. Clayton.
,,	W. K. Thompson.	Asst.-Surgeon	J. Davis.
,,	R. A. H. Cox.		

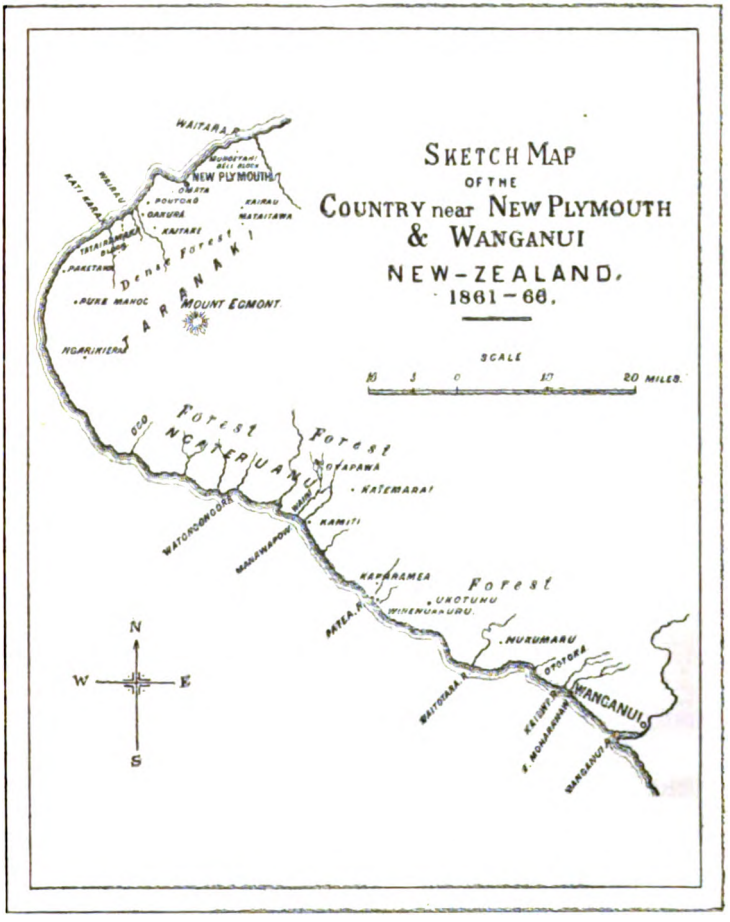
16 sergeants, 9 drummers, 310 rank and file.

* Captain Shute joined the service companies of the regiment before Sebastopol at the end of 1855, and was invalided thence the following year.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

The head-quarters and left wing arrived at Auckland on the 21st of January, and disembarked on the 26th, consisting of— 1861.

Major	R. A. Logan.	Lieutenant	C. M. Clarke.
Captain	C. W. St. Clair.	Ensign	H. F. Emly.
,,	J. N. Woodall.	Lieut. and Adjutant	G. R. Waugh.
Lieutenant	W. A. J. Shortt.	Quartermaster	Martindale.
,,	J. Parkinson.	Surgeon	W. MacAndrew.

24 sergeants, 15 drummers, 376 rank and file.

Immediately after disembarking, 150 non-commissioned officers and men of the left wing, under Captain St. Clair and Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, marched across the island from Auckland to Onehunga, about ten miles distant on the west coast, and re-embarked on board H.M.S. *Cordelia* for the seat of war in Taranaki.

They landed at the river Waitara two days later, and took part in the operations against the rebel Maories, being joined the following month by the head-quarters and the remainder of the left wing from Auckland.

The head-quarters were stationed at Fort Kairau, and Colonel Warre rejoined here from India and took command on the 5th of March. He had received intelligence of the regiment being ordered to New Zealand while accompanying Sir Hugh Rose on a tour of inspection in Oude, and immediately resigning the appointment of military secretary, in order to again command the regiment in the field, had hastened from Lucknow to Calcutta, where he embarked for New Zealand.

On arriving at Fort Kairau, however, he was ordered to return to Auckland, where he acted as deputy-governor till the end of April, when he rejoined the regiment at New Plymouth.

On the 20th of March hostilities with the Maories terminated, and shortly after the whole of the troops except the 57th were withdrawn from Taranaki; the

Digitized by Google

1861. province, however, remained under martial law, Colonel Warre, as senior officer present, acting as deputy-governor.

The head-quarters of the regiment now moved into New Plymouth from Fort Kairau, as did also the greater part of the left wing, a small detachment only being left on the Waitara.

In regimental orders of the 13th of May Lieut.-Colonel Inglis bade farewell to the regiment, he having been placed on half-pay in consequence of the reduction of the establishment on leaving India. At the same time Colonel Warre recorded "his sense of the great loss the regiment had sustained by the removal of Lieut.-Colonel Inglis.* His name belonged to the regiment. Under

* Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, C.B., was the eldest son of Sir William Inglis, who led the "Die Hards" at Albuhera. He entered the service in 1840, and was first appointed to the 4th King's Own Regiment, but being promised by Lord Hill, the commander-in-chief, an ensigncy in the 57th on the first vacancy, was transferred the following month.

He sailed with drafts for Madras the same year, and served with the regiment at Fort St. George and Trichinopoly until 1844. He was promoted lieutenant in 1841, and captain in 1849. From 1846 to 1853 he served with the regiment at home, embarking with it in the latter year for Corfu, whence he proceeded with it to the Crimea, in 1854.

At the battle of Inkerman he succeeded to the command, on the death of Captain Stanley, and with the few survivors left with the colours maintained a long struggle against the masses of Russians assaulting the Home Ridge. He was mentioned by Lord Raglan in his despatch after the battle, and received a brevet-majority. On the 18th of June, 1855, when the regiment formed the storming party against the right face of the great Redan, he was the next senior officer to Colonel Warre and was particularly distinguished by his zeal and courage. He was also present at the assault on Sebastopol on the 8th of September, and the expedition to Kinburn the same year. He received a brevet-lieutenant-colonelcy for his services in the Crimea, in addition to the medal with clasps for Balaclava, Inkerman, and Sebastopol, the Turkish medal, and the decorations of the Legion of Honour and the Medjidie.

He was promoted second lieutenant-colonel of the regiment on its being ordered from Malta to India in 1858, and being in England at the time, was placed in command of drafts for Bombay, where he rejoined the regiment.

During the operations against Tantia Topee, in 1858–59, he commanded a mixed force which co-operated with the Central India field force at Seerpore and Dhulia, and when the 57th went into settled quarters at Ahmednuggur

Digitized by Google

this name the first laurels of the regiment were won at Albuhera, and the lesson there learned had never been forgotten." 1861.

The families of the regiment, and the depôt * left at Poona in November, 1860, remained there till the following March, when they left for Bombay, and embarked there for New Zealand, reaching New Plymouth on the 4th of June.

Shortly after their arrival orders were received for a detachment to be sent to Wanganui, and accordingly Major Logan, with 7 officers and 213 non-commissioned officers and men, embarked for that place in three parties, between the 20th of June and the 2nd of July.

On the 12th of August a draft of 3 officers and 100 rank and file arrived from England and joined the headquarters at New Plymouth.

Surgeon MacAndrew, who had served with the regiment for the last six years, in the Crimea, at Malta, and in India, died of disease at New Plymouth on the 29th of September.

In December and January Major Hassard, with 2 officers and 166 non-commissioned officers and men, embarked at New Plymouth and reinforced the detachment at Wanganui, which now consisted of Nos. 2, 3, 8, and 9 companies. 1862.

On the 1st of January Lieutenant C. M. Clarke

and Poona on the termination of the Mutiny, he commanded the regiment in the absence on the staff of Colonel Warre.

When the regiment was ordered from India to New Zealand he was on leave in England, and at once took a passage to rejoin ; but the establishment being reduced on leaving India, he was placed on half-pay, being thus removed from the regiment which he, and his father before him, had commanded on the field of battle, at the moment of its embarking for active service.

In 1861 he was appointed to the command of the 1st battalion 9th Regiment, from which he exchanged to a depôt battalion two years later. He retired on half-pay in 1867, and was promoted major-general the following year.

* The depôt was joined on the 17th of February by a draft of 45 men under Captain C. J. Clarke.

Digitized by Google

1862. succeeded Lieutenant Waugh * as adjutant. Some slight alterations in the uniform occurred about this time, leather leggings being received and taken into wear for the first time, and a new pattern shako issued.

During the whole of 1862 the regiment remained in the same quarters, viz. the head-quarters and five companies at New Plymouth, one company near the river Waitara, and the remainder at Wanganui. Since the termination of hostilities in March, 1861, the province of Taranaki had been abandoned to the natives, and the settlers whose farms had been destroyed compelled to take refuge in New Plymouth, which was protected by the citadel garrisoned by the 57th. The town, which was of small dimensions, was crowded with the unfortunate refugees, who, having been deprived of all means of support, were entirely dependent on Government aid, and in order to render as much assistance to the settlers as possible, permission was given to the men of the regiment to work at such trades as they might be acquainted with.

In March, 1863, Sir George Grey, the Governor of New
1863. Zealand, turned his attention to the deplorable state of affairs in Taranaki, and decided to reoccupy the territory that had been abandoned to the natives—the Tatairamaka block in particular.

* Lieutenant (now Lieut.-Colonel) G. R. Waugh originally entered the regiment in 1833, and served with it in India and at home over twenty years as a non-commissioned officer, obtaining the good conduct medal in 1854.

In February, 1855, he was brought back, from the depôt battalion to which he had been transferred, to the 57th, and appointed adjutant of the regiment with the rank of ensign. He held the appointment of adjutant for nearly seven years during the period of the regiment's service in the Crimea, India, and New Zealand. In 1866 he was promoted captain, but the establishment of the regiment being reduced by two companies that year, he was transferred to the 99th Regiment, from which he exchanged into the 73rd. After serving with the latter regiment for some time in Hong Kong and Ceylon, he was promoted to a half-pay majority in 1869, and in 1871 he retired on full pay with the honorary rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Digitized by Google

Before advancing on Tatairamaka, it was deemed advisable to occupy a strong position on the southern boundary of the British settlement, and for this purpose Colonel Warre, with the head-quarters of the 57th, marched early in the morning of the 12th of March from New Plymouth to Poutoko, where they encamped, and immediately commenced building a redoubt, which was completed on the 24th, after much delay on account of the bad weather, and christened St. Patrick's. A few days later Sir George Grey arrived at New Plymouth in person, accompanied by Lieut.-General Sir Duncan Cameron, commanding the troops in New Zealand, and it being apparent that it would be necessary to reinforce the troops already in Taranaki before undertaking further operations, a battery of Royal Artillery, the 70th Regiment, and a wing of the 65th, were brought from Auckland. 1863.

The disembarkation of these troops, with all their stores and provisions—for, none being procurable in the country, the latter had all to be brought from Auckland—was a work of considerable difficulty. There was no port at New Plymouth, and it was necessary to transfer the guns, stores, etc., from the vessels in the roadstead to boats, which brought them ashore through the heavy surf which breaks upon the beach here at all seasons. Notwithstanding these difficulties, however, the disembarkation was rapidly carried out under the direction of Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, the adjutant of the 57th, and acting deputy-assistant quartermaster-general, and in a few days everything was ready for the advance to the Tatairamaka block, the district that the governor had determined to reoccupy first.

At ten o'clock on the morning of the 4th of April, Sir Duncan Cameron marched from Poutoko with a strong force (including the head-quarters of the 57th), and after crossing several rivers and gullies, which considerably

Digitized by Google

1863. impeded the march, but without meeting with any opposition from the natives, encamped at five o'clock in an open field near the centre of the block. A site having been selected for a redoubt near the southern boundary of the block, the work was commenced on the 6th, and completed on the 13th, when Major Logan (who had been relieved at Wanganui by Major Butler) occupied it with 150 of the 57th. This work was called St. George's Redoubt.

Up to this the Maories had committed no overt act of hostility, although they threatened to interrupt the communication with New Plymouth, and escorts and convoys passed to and fro from St. George's as usual.

The natives were, however, only awaiting an opportunity, and before long the 57th had bitter experience of their mode of warfare.

On the 4th of May a small party of the regiment, consisting of Colour-Sergeant Ellers, Sergeant Hill, and Privates Kelly, Flynn, McCarthy, and Ryan, left Tatairamaka for New Plymouth in charge of Private Banks, who was to be tried by court-martial at the latter place. Some time after starting they were joined by Lieutenant Tragett of the regiment, and Assistant-Surgeon Hope (recently transferred from the 57th to the staff), who were also going to New Plymouth, and continued the journey with them.

The day was bright and pleasant, and there was no thought of danger from the natives, who had hitherto remained perfectly quiet, and were in the habit of bringing vegetables and supplies to the garrison of St. George's Redoubt.

The two officers, who had ridden on some way in front, pulled up at a little stream called the Wairau to water their horses, and the escort had just joined them,

Digitized by Google

when, without the slightest warning, a volley from thirty or forty natives was poured into them from the bush. Three of the party fell at once, and the rest, with one exception, were killed by other vollies that followed in rapid succession. The one survivor, Private Florence Kelly, although wounded, escaped into the fern, and was rescued after a time by a party from St. George's Redoubt under Lieutenant Brutton. 1863.

On the news of the massacre reaching Poutoko, where Captain Shortt commanded, he at once proceeded with about thirty men to the Wairau, and there found the mutilated remains of all the victims except Private Ryan, whose body was not recovered for some time, having been concealed in a hole by the natives. The bodies were removed to New Plymouth and interred there, the governor and Sir Duncan Cameron, with the whole of the troops and police, attending the funeral of the unfortunate officers and men, whose sad fate was deeply and universally regretted.

Immediately after this daring outrage, committed as it was in time of peace, Sir George Grey determined to confiscate the land on which it had been committed, and in order to do so a redoubt was constructed at Oakura (halfway between St. Patrick's Redoubt and Tatairamaka), on a commanding position close by the scene of the massacre, and garrisoned by detachments of the 57th and 70th, under Major Logan.

The murders of the 4th of May being, according to the Maori custom, tantamount to a declaration of war, every precaution was taken to guard against another surprise, and several new redoubts constructed. The detachment of the 57th, which had been stationed on the Waitara since March, 1861, was now withdrawn from there, and the head-quarters of the regiment moved to Poutoko, Colonel

Digitized by Google

1863. Warre being placed in command of all the troops occupying the works in advance of New Plymouth.

During the month of May several encounters took place between small parties of the regiment and the natives, and Lieutenants Waller and C. M. Clarke both reconnoitred in the direction of Kaitake, obtaining valuable information of the movements of the enemy there.

On the 29th of May Lieutenant Waller, while riding from Oakura to Poutoko, fell into a Maori ambuscade and had his horse shot under him; but he beat off his assailants with his revolver, and effected his escape to Poutoko. On hearing of what had occurred, Colonel Warre immediately turned out with a strong party to scour the bush, and succeeded in capturing a half-caste Maori, named Hori, who had been wounded by a shot from Lieutenant Waller's revolver. This wretch had a rifle and belt belonging to one of the men murdered at the Wairau, as well as the watch and a few other small articles belonging to Dr. Hope, and on being questioned he gave information as to the whereabouts of Private Ryan's body, which had not yet been recovered. It was found at the place indicated, and buried at Oakura. Hori was tried and sentenced to death, but eventually for some reason set free, although clearly convicted of attempting to murder Lieutenant Waller.

For some time past the natives had been busy constructing rifle-pits and entrenchments on the southern bank of the Katikara river, about half a mile south of St. George's Redoubt, and on information arriving that they had been joined there by a number of disaffected natives from the south, it was decided to attack them at once.

Lieut.-Colonel Logan accordingly marched from Oakura at midnight on the 3rd of June, with a force escorting the convoy collected for the expedition, while

Digitized by Google

Sir Duncan Cameron followed immediately after with a strong body of troops from New Plymouth, and the head-quarter companies of the 57th from Poutoko. After a wet and unpleasant march of some hours, the Katikara was reached and dispositions made for the attack. At daybreak Captain Mercer's battery of the Royal Artillery opened fire on the Maori position, being shortly followed by the guns of H.M.S. *Eclipse*, near the mouth of the river, and as soon as it was light enough to advance, the companies of the 57th (about 400 strong, and wearing forage caps and the blue frocks specially issued for active service in the bush), which were to form the main attacking column under Colonel Warre, crept noiselessly down a gully to the Katikara. Crossing the deep and rapid stream, they clambered up the high bank opposite and occupied the rifle-pits above unopposed, the Maories having been so completely taken by surprise that they had not had time to man them. Pressing on they ascended the height beyond, and formed on the summit, the Maories opening a heavy but ineffective fire, which was not returned. The companies under Lieutenants Brutton and Waller wheeled to the right, and, without firing a shot, doubled across the open ground, so as to take the enemy's position in reverse, whereby they enabled the general with the 70th to come up by the coast road unopposed. In the mean time the remainder of the regiment inclined to the left, where there was a strongly fortified *pah* full of Maories, and after waiting a few moments to extend, rushed the work at the point of the bayonet, in a very short time killing or putting to flight its defenders. No prisoners were taken and there were few spoils, but the number of Maories killed was considerable, twenty-two bodies (including that of their principal chief, Hori Patini) being taken out of the *pah* alone. 1863.

Digitized by Google

1863. The 57th lost one man killed and nine wounded.

At the termination of the action, Sir George Grey landed from H.M.S. *Eclipse* and congratulated Colonel Warre on his successful attack, and the following day Sir Duncan Cameron, in a general order complimenting the troops on the manner in which they had chastised the natives for the cruel murders of the 4th of May, especially thanked the 57th for "their rapid advance across the river, and the gallantry with which they carried the enemy's principal entrenchment on the opposite bank."

In this smart little action, in which the troops fired less than six rounds a man, Captains Shortt and Russell, Lieutenants Brutton and Waller, Ensign Duncan, and Privates Bartholomew Stagpool and J. Dannahey particularly distinguished themselves.

Captain Shortt and Private Dannahey were the first to jump over the parapet of the *pah*, and were recommended by the general for the Victoria Cross.

Shortly after inflicting this most severe defeat on the Maories, Sir Duncan Cameron embarked for Auckland with a considerable part of the troops, leaving Colonel Warre in command of those in Taranaki, of which the head-quarter companies of the 57th, now commanded by Major Logan, formed the principal part.

In consequence of the great reduction of the force in the province, it became necessary to again abandon the Tatairamaka Block, and St. George's Redoubt was accordingly evacuated. In August the redoubt at Oakura was also abandoned, without loss, after a desultory skirmish with the natives, who occupied the works as soon as the troops left it, but were immediately driven out again.

The head-quarters of the 57th, and the bulk of the force at Colonel Warre's disposal, were now stationed at

Digitized by Google

New Plymouth; a detachment, however, still occupying St. Patrick's Redoubt at Poutoko. 1863.

No engagement of importance took place for some time, but there were several small affairs.

On the 25th of August, Captain Russell, while engaged in endeavouring with a small party to secure some sheep that had been captured, fell in with a strong party of the natives at the upper ford of the Tapuae river, near Poutoko, and a sharp skirmish ensued, in which Ensign Picot and two men were wounded.

A short time later, Captain Russell had another affair with the Maories. In order to punish them for a cowardly attempt to murder three unarmed settlers on the 13th of September, he obtained permission to arrange an ambuscade at the Wairau station, placing a smaller party in the abandoned redoubt at Oakura, and on the 15th he succeeded in waylaying and routing a body of natives. Amongst those killed was Aparo, a head chief of the Wanganui river tribes, from whom a handsome spear was taken, which was presented to Sir Duncan Cameron.

A settler having been shot within a short distance of the stockade at Bell Block on the 24th of September, a party of the 57th, under Major Butler, and some of the Volunteer Militia, left New Plymouth for the scene of the outrage the following afternoon, and encountered several bodies of natives, whom they dispersed and drove into the bush.

On this occasion Drummer Dudley Stagpool of the 57th earned the medal for distinguished conduct in the field by his energy and courage, twice bringing in wounded men, although himself wounded in the head.

Exasperated by their repeated losses and defeats, the Maories had for some time past been collecting their forces to retaliate, and on the 1st of October they

Digitized by Google

1863. assembled in strong force on the Tapuae river, near St. Patrick's Redoubt, intending either to attack the work, or draw out the garrison, consisting of Captain Wright's company of the 70th and a detachment of the 57th under Lieutenant Mills.

Early the following morning, Lieutenant Mills, while out with a party to protect the men collecting wood for the redoubt, came upon a number of the enemy who had bivouacked near the redoubt, and at once charging and driving in their advanced parties, discovered their main body posted in strong force on high ground covered with bush. Withdrawing his party without loss, he sent a report in to New Plymouth of the close proximity of the enemy, on receipt of which Colonel Warre despatched Major Butler with reinforcements and orders to take command at the redoubt.

The rebels having also assembled in force on the north of New Plymouth, it was uncertain where their main attack would fall; and Colonel Warre, therefore, kept his main body in hand at New Plymouth, and awaited intelligence by the telegraph, which had fortunately been erected between the town and the outlying works. Before long, however, news arrived that things were becoming serious at St. Patrick's Redoubt, while the natives on the north of the town remained quiet. Colonel Warre, therefore, ordered Major Shortt to march with two weak companies of the 57th (about 100 men) by a bush road, which would bring him in rear of the natives attacking Major Butler at St. Patrick's Redoubt; while he himself, with about 100 of the Volunteer Militia, moved towards the redoubt by another track.

In the mean time, Major Butler, having moved out of the redoubt with a small party of the 70th to reconnoitre,

Digitized by Google

had come upon a strong body of the natives, who advanced with considerable determination, and drove him back with loss, and he was just preparing to force his way back to the redoubt—an operation which, seeing he was embarrassed with a number of wounded, would have been of considerable difficulty—when Major Shortt's two companies appeared on the scene. Although in very inferior numbers, Major Shortt, without hesitating, cut his way through the rebels, who, being thus taken by surprise and in rear, lost heavily. The struggle, however, was a severe one, and the British and Colonial troops had need of all their gallantry and coolness against the howling multitudes of natives who surrounded them on almost every side. 1863.

There were numerous acts of especial bravery, and Ensign Down and Drummer Stagpool—who had a week before earned the medal for distinguished conduct in the field—particularly distinguished themselves by rushing into the open, under a heavy fire from the concealed Maories, and bringing in a wounded comrade, who was lying at the edge of the bush, and on the point of falling into the enemy's hands. For this act they both received the Victoria Cross.*

The volunteer cavalry, commanded by Captain Mace, rendered most valuable service, riding to the redoubt under a heavy fire for fresh ammunition, and repeatedly removing the wounded to places of safety.

The militia, under Colonel Warre, having come up, however, and the party under Major Butler recovered its ground, the Maories were completely defeated, and driven off the plateau which they occupied into the deep ravines bordering it, where they took refuge in the dense bush.

* Ensign Down died of disease in April, 1866, three months after receiving the decoration.

Digitized by Google

1863. While this engagement had been in progress on the north of Poutoko, another body of natives had crept up the gullies on the south side of the redoubt, hoping to surprise it; but the small garrison under Lieutenant Mills received them with a heavy fire from their rifles and a howitzer, and quickly drove them back.

The loss sustained in this day's fighting by the regiment was Ensign Powys, 2 sergeants, 1 drummer (Stagpool), and 5 rank and file wounded. The Maories evidently suffered severely, especially from Major Shortt's intrepid attack, which was highly commended; for though their killed and wounded had been dragged off the field by their women according to their usual custom, the size of the pit in which they buried their dead that night, and the long procession of carts, evidently bearing off the wounded, which was seen wending its way up to their fastnesses near Kaitake, showed plainly that their loss had been severe.

This defeat had the effect of causing all the natives from the surrounding districts to withdraw, and prevented any further trouble from those residing on the spot for several months.

1864. The following year, however, the war in New Zealand assumed larger proportions, and the Colonial forces were reorganized, the militia being almost entirely disbanded, and their place taken by military settlers who had volunteered for the service.

The natives having recommenced hostilities in Taranaki, by the murder of a farmer about three miles from New Plymouth, on the 28th of February, parties of the military settlers were sent to reoccupy the abandoned redoubts at Mahohetahi and Oakura.

In March, Colonel Warre, having received some slight reinforcements in the shape of a half-battery of the Royal

Digitized by Google

Artillery, under Captain Martin, and a detachment of the 70th, undertook fresh operations against the natives, and effected the destruction of their *pahs* at Tatairamaka and Ahu Ahu. He then turned his attention to the principal stronghold of the Maories, situated among the mountains at Kaitake, on the borders of an impenetrable jungle, and strongly fortified, from which they commanded the two miles of level ground between the mountains and the sea, and threatened the whole length of road between New Plymouth and Tatairamaka. The place had been reconnoitred the previous year by Lieutenants Waller and C. M. Clarke; and Major Butler, who was now in command of the outposts south of New Plymouth, had also explored it lately, but having advanced too near to the stockades, had lost some of his party from the fire of the Maories. 1864.

The force which Colonel Warre was able to collect for this enterprise consisted of about 300 regular troops (a half-battery of Royal Artillery, a few of the 70th, and about 200 of the 57th) and 400 militia, and he disposed them so as to attack the Maories' entrenchments on all sides simultaneously.

A lucky shot from one of Captain Martin's Armstrong field-guns having set fire to the wharries inside the enemy's stockade, Captain Corbett, who had been placed under cover with a party of militia near the right of the entrenchment, took advantage of the smoke, and rushed forward to attack it. The other parties immediately advanced from their several positions; Captain Lloyd's company of the 57th, and Captain Wright's of the 70th, forcing the right of the position, and two companies of the 57th, under Major Butler and Captain Schomberg, the left of it, while a body of the militia, who had made their way along a very intricate and circuitous track behind Kaitake, guided

Digitized by Google

1864. by Lieutenant C. M. Clarke, attacked the enemy in rear, and Captain Russell's company of the 57th forced their way through the double line of palisades in front.

Their position being taken in reverse, and the higher portion of it captured by Captains Lloyd and Corbett, the rebels gave up the contest, abandoning their long line of defences, together with a large supply of food and ammunition, and their mats, and flying into the mountains and bush, where it was impossible to follow them.

The capture of this stronghold was a great blow to them, and prevented any further attack on the communications between New Plymouth and Tatairamaka.

The troops experienced hardly any loss in this affair, owing to the sudden and simultaneous execution of the attack, and Colonel Warre was highly commended by H.R.H. the General Commanding-in-Chief for his ability and skill on the occasion, and the troops for their high spirit and gallantry.

The success of the expedition against Kaitake was, unfortunately, to a certain extent, counterbalanced by a reverse on the 6th of April. On this day a small party of the 57th, under Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Cox, with a few of the military settlers, was sent out to forage and destroy the crops of the rebel natives at Ahu Ahu. The main body of the party, under Captain Lloyd, had completed the duty, and, having piled arms, were awaiting the return of the remainder, under Lieutenant Cox, who was destroying maize on a neighbouring hill, when suddenly a large body of the enemy dashed out of the fern close by and rushed upon them with terrific yells, firing as they advanced. The troops were thrown into confusion, and Captain Lloyd shot down and his thigh broken, in spite of which he continued to use his revolver, and killed or wounded three Maories before being finally

Digitized by Google

slain. Privates J. Dooley and G. Sadler of the regiment were also killed, as well as several of the military settlers, their bodies being decapitated and horribly mutilated. 1864.

Captain Lloyd's head was subsequently recovered by Colonel Logan's interpreter in the Wanganui district, having been carried through the country in a sort of progress by a body of fanatics calling themselves "Hau Haus," who caused defection among many tribes hitherto peaceable, and thereby prolonged the war.

The melancholy termination to the career of an excellent and most promising officer was universally lamented in the regiment. He had only rejoined the service companies from the depôt about two months before, and left a young widow and child to mourn his loss.

On the 18th of April Major Butler was sent, with about 150 of the regiment, to the south of Tatairamaka, to ascertain if the Maories had entrenched themselves there, and to destroy their crops and cultivation in that direction, so as to place a large tract of uncultivated ground between their habitable *paks* and New Plymouth. The duty was performed in a way that elicited the praise of the lieutenant-general commanding in New Zealand; several *paks* and *wharries* and an amount of crops were destroyed, and some horses captured, with little opposition from the enemy.

Although dispersed by the capture of Kaitake and other subsequent operations, the rebel natives were not yet conquered.

They reappeared in force at Maitatawa and Te Arei, on the north of New Plymouth, and, after one or two attempts to waylay and murder settlers, determined to attack the redoubt on Sentry Hill, near Mahohetahi, occupied by a detachment of the 57th under Major Shortt.

After a false alarm on the 29th of April, which enabled

Digitized by Google

1864. Major Shortt to train his small garrison (about forty men) to reserve their fire and keep under cover of the parapet, the redoubt was assaulted at daylight the following morning by some three or four hundred natives, who, stimulated by incantations and war-dances, advanced boldly under their new prophet, Te va, evidently expecting that the garrison would sally out to meet them.

Major Shortt's men, however, who were all alert and at their posts, remained perfectly still, the sentries taking no notice of the approaching natives, who were allowed to come within fifty yards of the ditch. The garrison then opened a close and most destructive fire, which brought down numbers of the assailants, and compelled the remainder to retreat more rapidly than they advanced, although they bravely bore away most of their wounded. The small number of his force prevented Major Shortt from following them up, and when Major Butler arrived from the Mahohetahi Redoubt (a mile and a half distant) with reinforcements, no Maories were in sight, except the dead and badly wounded that lay scattered on the glacis of the redoubt. "Big Joe" and two others who were taken, fearfully wounded, pointed out several chiefs among the slain; and it was afterwards ascertained that out of the whole body of natives who joined in the attack, 109 were either killed or wounded—a result due, as Sir Duncan Cameron said, in complimenting Major Shortt, Lieutenant Waller, and their men for their gallant conduct, to "the high state of discipline of the detachment, and the control of the officers."

This was the last engagement in which the 57th took part in the province of Taranaki, as it was now decided to concentrate the whole regiment at Wanganui (where four companies had been stationed since 1861) for operations along the coast to the west of that settlement.

Digitized by Google

Accordingly, Nos. 6 and 10 companies, under Major Shortt, embarked at New Plymouth on the 26th of May, and Nos. 5 and 7 and the band, under Major Butler, on the 31st, the two remaining companies under Captain Stewart continuing till the end of the year in Taranaki, where Colonel Warre also remained in command of the troops. 1864.

About this period several rewards were bestowed on the regiment for its past services. Major Butler received a brevet-lieutenant-colonelcy, and Captain Stewart a brevet-majority, while Surgeon Mackinnon,* who had joined the regiment in 1862, on the death of Surgeon MacAndrew, and been present with it in most of the engagements that had taken place since, was appointed Companion of the Bath. Drummer Stagpool also received the medal for distinguished conduct which he had won on the 25th of September, 1863.

The two companies under Major Stewart having been withdrawn from Taranaki in December, the whole regiment was by the end of the year assembled under Lieut.-Colonel Logan at Wanganui, where a considerable force was collected for the purpose of opening up the coast road to New Plymouth.

The first step in this operation was taken in January, when a detachment of the 57th, under Major Butler, moved out from Wanganui and occupied Alexander's Farm, on the Morohanow river; and shortly after, Colonel Waddy of the 50th, with a force about 1200 strong, taken from the 18th, 50th, and 57th Regiments, followed, and encamped on a high plateau on the left bank of the same river, close to where it flows through a deep ravine into the sea. Temporary bridges were now thrown across the Kai Iwi, and the road over which the force was to 1865.

* Now Surgeon-Major-General Sir William Mackinnon, K.C.B., Director-General Army Medical Department.

Digitized by Google

1865. advance cleared and bridged for a distance of about seven miles beyond Alexander's Farm.

On the 20th of January, Sir Duncan Cameron, who intended to command the troops engaged in this operation in person, arrived at Wanganui from Auckland, having stopped at New Plymouth on his way to confer with Colonel Warre, who commanded there, and arrange with him a simultaneous advance from New Plymouth and Wanganui. The general established his head-quarters at Alexander's Farm, and entrusted the protection of Wanganui, during the absence of the expeditionary force, to the head-quarters of the 57th, under Lieut.-Colonel Logan.

The advance from the Morohanow river commenced on the night of the 24th, and at daylight the following morning the force successfully accomplished the passage of the Waitotara river, on the banks of which redoubts were constructed. A company of the 57th had been left behind at Alexander's Farm, and a strong force of men of various regiments, under Colonel Weare of the 50th, at Nakumaru, to preserve the communication with Wanganui. No further advance was made till the 14th of February, when during the night the force from Waitotara moved on to the Patea river, and the troops from Nakumaru occupied the redoubts evacuated by them.

The Patea river, which marks the boundary of the Ngatiruanui country, being of considerable depth and with a rapid current, it was necessary to erect strong works on either bank to defend the passage, and the force was delayed here a month, during which time the enemy assembled in force to bar its further advance.

On the 13th of March, the column, which now consisted of about 1300 men, belonging to the 50th, 57th,* and 68th Regiments, a few of the Royal Engineers

* 16 officers, 23 sergeants, 14 drummers, and 486 rank and file.

Digitized by Google

and Royal Artillery, and some mounted men, quitted the banks of the Patea, and advanced over an open country covered with fern, and bounded on one side by a ridge of sandhills, which ran parallel to the track at musket-shot distance. The mounted troops of the advanced guard discovered the Maories in position behind this ridge, and retired on coming under fire from them, being relieved by some of the companies of the 57th, who advanced in extended order, and having changed front to the right, rushed over the ridge, and drove the enemy from their ambuscade into the swamp beyond with heavy loss. 1865.

In this skirmish, the 57th, which lost only 1 man killed and 3 wounded, was specially noticeable for the conduct of its officers and men, and Captain Sir R. Douglas and Sergeant O'Connor * especially distinguished themselves.

The Maories having been dislodged, the force resumed its march to Kakaramea, and encamped there the same day. A few days later, a strong detachment of the 57th, under Major Butler, occupied Maniwapow, where it was intended to form a supply depôt, and commenced constructing a redoubt, and cutting a road down the precipitous left bank of the Inghapi river.

On the 22nd of March, a reinforcement of 100 men of the 50th, and 100 of the 57th, arrived at Maniwapow, bringing supplies for the Patea, and the construction of communications and defences was energetically carried on, a redoubt on either bank of the river being completed by the end of the month, and garrisoned by detachments of the 50th and 57th, under Majors Locke and Hassard respectively.

An advance was now made to the Waiongongora river, on the banks of which two more redoubts were built, and

* Sergeant O'Connor received the medal for distinguished conduct in the field for his gallantry on this occasion.

Digitized by Google

1865. occupied by a detachment of the 57th under Lieut.-Colonel Butler. This detachment was employed in bringing up provisions from Maniwapow to Waiongongora, a very arduous duty for all concerned.

No further operations took place on this side for the remainder of the year, and in August Sir Duncan Cameron gave up the command of the troops in New Zealand.

On the 19th of August the head-quarters and three companies of the regiment, which had remained at Wanganui during the above operations, were sent up the Wanganui river in canoes, to a rebel post called Pipiriki, where they remained in three redoubts till the following year.

1866. On the 1st of January, 1866, the companies of the regiment were ordered to be distinguished by letters instead of numbers as they had been hitherto.

No. 1 company, which had formerly been the grenadiers, and still contained a number of men who had belonged to it as such, was allowed to retain its position on the right and became "A" company; while No. 10, the old "Light Bobs," similarly retained their position on the left and became "K" company, but the arrangement of the rest was considerably altered.

It was as follows:—

No. 1	(Brevet-Major Stewart)	became "A"	company.
,, 2	(Captain Sir R. Douglass, Bart.)	,, "H"	,,
,, 3	(,, C. J. Clarke)	,, "C"	,,
,, 4	(Brevet-Major Russell)	,, "G"	,,
,, 5	(Captain F. S. Schomberg)	,, "I"	,,
,, 6	(Brevet-Major Shortt)	,, "D"	,,
,, 7	(Captain T. N. Woodall)	,, "B"	,,
,, 8	(,, C. J. Clarke)	,, "F"	,,
,, 9	(,, E. G. Hasted)	,, "E"	,,
,, 10	(Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Hassard)	,, "K"	,,

Major-General Trevor Chute, who had succeeded Sir Duncan Cameron in command of the troops in New

Digitized by Google

Zealand, recommenced the operations against the rebel natives by advancing across the Patea river on the 10th of January, and encamping at Kakaramea, whence parties were sent out to reconnoitre and destroy the Maori cultivations in the vicinity. From Kakaramea he moved to the plains near Katemarai, where he was joined by detachments of the 57th from Waiongongora and Maniwapow under Lieut.-Colonels Butler and Hassard, who *en route* had encountered some of the enemy and destroyed some of their villages. The general now determined to attack the Maori stronghold at Otapawa, which had never yet been captured in any of the previous wars, and had come to be considered by the rebels as impregnable. 1866.

The troops detailed for this undertaking were a half battery Royal Artillery, 200 of the 2nd battalion, 14th Regiment, 130 of the 57th, under Lieut.-Colonel Butler, and 236 militia and native troops, and were commanded by General Chute in person.

They paraded three hours before daybreak,* and at once marched off to Otapawa, which was about five miles distant from the camp. On arriving in front of the *pah* the guns opened fire with shell, and the militia and natives were sent round through the bush in rear of the place to attack on that side and cut off the enemy's retreat, while the remainder of the force remained to attack from the front. The shells from the field-guns soon set fire to the wharries inside the *pah*, but there was no reply from the enemy, or any sign of life inside their works, and the general, imagining that the place was empty, without waiting for the arrival of the militia and natives in rear of it, formed up the 14th and 57th behind a slight undulation some 150 yards from the stockade and ordered an immediate advance.

* On the 13th of January.

Digitized by Google

1866. The 57th in line with loosened files at once dashed forward, supported on the right by the 14th, and ascended the steep hill in front, which had been carefully cleared of all cover by the enemy, and was flanked by a tongue of bush on the right.

For some time there was no movement in the *pah*, and nothing to show that it was occupied; but when the attacking force came within forty yards of the palisades, the Maories, who had hitherto remained concealed in the rifle-pits behind, suddenly started up and poured a deadly fire into them. For a moment the men of the 57th wavered, but urged on by their officers they immediately pressed on to close with the enemy, part of the line under Lieut.-Colonel Hassard inclining to the left, and after driving a body of the natives from the bush on that side, assaulting the right angle of the *pah*, and the remainder under Lieut.-Colonel Butler attacking the works on the opposite side. The Maories made a desperate resistance behind their palisades, but Private Doakes, of the 57th, having cut a passage, the troops poured through and made short work of those inside who did not save themselves by flight. The natives who had been detached to cut off the enemy's retreat, not having had time to come up, several of the rebels escaped down the precipitous and densely wooded gully behind the *pah*, but they left a large number of dead and wounded, including their leader, inside it.

The Maories never fought better than in defence of Otapawa, which had up to this defied all attempts to capture it, and the loss sustained by the attacking force was severe. Of the 57th, 2 sergeants and 5 privates (including the gallant Doakes, who would have been recommended for the Victoria Cross had he survived), were killed, and Lieut.-Colonel Hassard and 8 men wounded. Colonel Hassard was shot by a Maori inside the *pah*, and

Digitized by Google

after the action was taken down to Maniwapow, where, however, he died two or three days later. "In him,"* the general stated in his despatch, "the service lost one of its bravest officers; he led his men with the greatest gallantry, and fell inside the *pah* nobly performing his duty." 1866.

The capture of Otapawa practically completed the dispersal of the rebels on the west coast, and brought the operations there to a close. The various detachments of the 57th were therefore assembled at Wanganui, previous to the whole regiment embarking for service in the Waikato district near Auckland.

The head-quarters and two companies under Colonel Logan embarked for Onehunga (near Auckland) on the 1st of April, and proceeded to Otahuhu, being joined by the other companies in succession. Later, the head-quarters and four companies marched to Te Aramatu, Upper Waikato, the remainder being detached to various places in the district, in which quarters they remained without anything of importance occurring for some time.

During this year an alteration worth noting was made in the uniform of the regiment. This was the abolition of the special pattern lace hitherto worn by the drummers, which was now superseded by a universal pattern for the whole infantry. How long the old pattern lace, which was striped red, white, and black, had been in use is uncertain; but, judging from the time which the officers' lace (altered in 1881), and that worn by the men up to 1836 remained unaltered, it was probably a considerable period.

* Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Jason Hassard served for twenty years in the regiment, having joined it in Madras shortly before its return home in 1846. He joined the service companies in the Crimea from the depôt shortly after Inkerman, and received a brevet-majority for his services in that campaign. He was promoted brevet-lieutenant-colonel in August, 1865. A most popular officer, his loss was deeply regretted by the regiment, and much sympathy was felt with his widow.

Digitized by Google

1866. Early in October the regiment received orders to be held in readiness for embarkation for England, and after being inspected by General Chute on the 8th of December, it moved into Auckland, where it again reassembled previous to embarking.

1867. The right wing, under Major Stewart, sailed in the *Maori* on the 30th of March, and landed at Liverpool on the 31st of July. It consisted of—

Brevet-Major	J. Stewart.	Ensign	R. Holmes.
Captain	Sir R. Douglass, Bart.	,,	C. J. Matthews.
,,	E. G. Hasted.	,,	E. P. Benn.
Lieutenant	W. de W. Waller	Assistant-Surgeon	J. Davis.
,,	P. E. Powys.		

22 non-commissioned officers, 239 drummers and rank and file.

The head-quarters and left wing, under Lieut.-Colonel Logan, paraded for the last time in the Albert Barracks, Auckland, on the 12th of April, and after being finally inspected by Major-General Chute, embarked on the ship *Electric*. They consisted of—

Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel	R. A. Logan, C.B.*	Lieutenant	C. Picot.
		,,	E. Broderip.
Brevet-Major	W. A. J. Shortt.	Ensign	J. R. K. Tredennick.
,,	H. R. Russell.	Paymaster	M. Matthews.
Captain	E. Mills.	Lieut. and Adjt.	W. A. K. Thompson.
Lieutenant	H. D. C. Barton.	Quartermaster	T. Martindale.
,,	H. M. Powell.	Surgeon	G. B. Popplewell.

20 non-commissioned officers, 282 drummers and rank and file.

During the various operations in which the regiment had taken part in New Zealand, it had lost in all, four officers, viz. Lieut.-Colonel Hassard, Captain Lloyd, Lieutenant Tragett, and Assistant-Surgeon Hope, and twenty-six men killed or dead of their wounds, and three officers, viz. Surgeon MacAndrew, Ensign Down, V.C., and Ensign Duncan, and sixty men, who had died of disease. A

* Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Logan was appointed Companion of the Bath in July, 1865, in recognition of his services in New Zealand.

Digitized by Google

monument to their memory was erected in New Zealand, and their names were also inscribed on the monument that was placed in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1877, and surmounted by the colours under which they had fought and died. 1867.

Although the regiment had finally quitted New Zealand, their eventful tour of foreign service was not destined to terminate without further incident, for the voyage of the *Electric* proved of a most stormy and perilous description.

All went well till the neighbourhood of Cape Horn was reached, when a series of gales right aft was encountered, which washed the decks, and obliged the hatches to be kept constantly battened down. Such was the force of the wind, that on the 26th, 27th, and 28th of April the ship was driven by it 285, 349, and 302 knots respectively. On the 30th of April the glass fell lower than the captain had ever noticed it to do before; but the hurricane passed clear of the ship, and the weather clearing, Cape Horn was passed without difficulty.

For about three weeks the weather continued fine, but on the 24th of May another gale arose, which, gradually increasing, exceeded any of the previous ones. About seven o'clock in the evening, while the ship was still running, it being too hazardous to lay to, a heavy sea tore away part of the bulwarks, and sent the men at the wheel flying across the deck. The ship was taken aback, and could not be properly hove to until half-an-hour of imminent danger, during which time she had made from four to five miles sternway. About three hours later another tremendous sea broke over the poop, smashing the bulwarks, and washing away the binnacle, and again sending the men at the wheel flying. Both poop ladders and the after skylights were washed away, and the glass of the centre hatch broken, the whole deck presenting an extraordinary scene

Digitized by Google

1867. of confusion. The boatswain was thrown down the after skylight, bringing with him the lamp, and a hencoop filled with poultry was forced down the forward skylight, while volumes of water poured down every opening, extinguishing the lights and flooding the cabins and saloon. The boatswain and three of the crew were disabled; Lieutenant Barton was carried off his legs by the rush of water, and had his face badly cut, and his elbow dislocated; Paymaster Matthews received a severe contusion, and several of the men of the 57th were more or less hurt. Nearly every sail was split, and had not the *Electric* proved herself a very staunch seaboat, she must, when taken aback in such a tremendous sea, have gone down stern foremost.

Towards midnight the storm somewhat abated, but little rest could be obtained by any one on board that night, the cabins being half full of water, and beds and bedding completely saturated.

The weather clearing the next day, the damage caused during the night was repaired as far as possible; but the following Monday another gale, which freshened into a perfect hurricane, broke over the unfortunate ship, throwing her on her beam ends, and she was only rescued from her perilous position by cutting away the foresail. The crew had become so exhausted by this succession of storms, that one watch refused to go aloft to take in sail, and more damage was caused in consequence. Another gale, on the 29th of May, compelled the captain to lay to for fourteen hours, and tore several sails to ribbons; and another still, which followed on the 2nd of June—making the fourth in nine days—again made it necessary to lay to for several hours, and tore more sails to shreds.

The damaged condition of the ship made it necessary to put in to the nearest port for repairs, and on the 14th of June the captain anchored at Ascension, where a pleasant

Digitized by Google

eight days was spent by the officers and men of the 57th, 1867.
while the necessary repairs were being made, every assistance being given by the local authorities and the men-o'-war that happened to be at the island. Weighing anchor on Sunday, the 23rd of June, sail was made for England, and on the 28th of July Plymouth was reached after a voyage of 15,850 miles, which had occupied fifteen weeks.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

HOME.

1867–1873.

1867. THE head-quarter wing proceeded in the *Electric* from Plymouth to Liverpool, and disembarked there on the 6th of August, it being nearly twenty years since it had embarked at the same port on the termination of its last period of service in England. Immediately after landing it travelled by rail to Manchester, where the right wing had already arrived, and where Colonel Warre, who had returned to England in advance of the regiment, once more resumed command.

The regiment was quartered in Salford barracks, and in the autumn was frequently held in readiness to assist the civil power in quelling the Fenian disturbances in Manchester, which became so serious that the garrison was increased by the 72nd Highlanders and a half-battery of the Royal Artillery.

At the execution of the murderers of Police-Sergeant Brett, dense masses of people filled the streets and threatened to rescue the prisoners; but a large body of troops of all arms, under Colonel Warre, guarded the gaol and preserved order.

On the 28th of November the old colours, which had been presented to the regiment by Colonel Goldie at Cork, in 1853, previous to embarking for Corfu, and had, during

Digitized by Google

the recent tour of foreign service, been borne by the regiment completely round the world, receiving the glorious additions of "Inkerman" and "Sebastopol" to the names already inscribed on them, were replaced by new ones, the ceremony being attended by Major-General Sir John Garvock, K.C.B., commanding the northern district, and a number of officers and gentry from the neighbourhood. 1867.

The old colours* having been trooped and paraded for the last time before the regiment, three sides of a square were formed, the new colours being crossed on a pile of drums in the vacant space, and guarded by the flank companies. The Rev. P. C. Nicholson, chaplain to the garrison, then consecrated the new colours, which were handed to Ensigns Garnett and Collins by Mrs. Warre, who expressed her deep gratification at being requested by the officers to perform the ceremony of presenting them to the regiment, in which for the last twelve years she had been so deeply interested. She called upon all to "remember that these colours represented the honour and glory of the regiment, and that those to whom they were entrusted should prove themselves at all times worthy of the trust."

Major-General Sir John Garvock then addressed the regiment, saying, that as the general officer commanding the district in which they were serving, he "was anxious to express his full assurance that these new colours were well and worthily bestowed; that the young soldiers of the regiment would emulate the deeds of their predecessors, and that whenever those emblems of the past glories of the 57th should chance to be unfurled before any enemy, those whose duty it would be to guard, defend, and follow

* They were sent to Lieut.-General Fox, the colonel of the regiment, who took charge of them till his death in 1873, when they were placed in St. Paul's Cathedral, where they now hang over a monument erected to the memory of those who died beneath them.

Digitized by Google

1867. them would maintain the reputation of their country and their corps, and prove themselves worthy of the service to which they belonged."

He then alluded to the past services of the regiment, feeling sure that "all would be glad to hear him speak in the presence of so many strangers of the distinguished services of the old 'Die Hards;'" terminating this part of his address by reminding the regiment, "that it, or rather what remained of it, formed part of those 1800 unwounded men, the remnant of 6000 unconquerable British soldiers, who stood triumphant on the fatal hill at Albuhera on the 16th of May, 1811."

He trusted that success might follow the 57th wherever it went, and that "God, who looked down upon warlike deeds, when they were performed in the execution of duty and to His honour and glory, with the same favour as He regarded the actions of those whom He called to more peaceful pursuits, might conduct the old 'Die Hards' to honour and success in any quarter of the world to which they might be sent to serve their Queen and their country."

Colonel Warre having thanked the general on behalf of the regiment for his presence on the occasion, and for the flattering terms in which he had spoken of it, the regiment reformed line and received the new colours with presented arms, after which it marched past with them flying.

In the evening a ball was given by the officers in honour of the event.

A few days after this Colonel Warre, who had commanded the regiment over twelve years—the greater part of the period during which the old colours had been in use—retired on half-pay.

In bidding farewell, he thanked all ranks for the manner in which they had "supported the credit of the

Digitized by Google

regiment in the field and in garrison, during a period of unusual difficulty." He trusted that he might "hereafter be able to prove the deep interest he must ever feel in the welfare of all, and he entreated officers and soldiers to show, under the new colours which had lately been presented to the regiment, the same fortitude in the field, and the same respect for discipline in quarters, which had already gained for them such high and well-deserved encomiums." 1867.

The command of the regiment was purchased by Lieutenant-Colonel Bowen, half-pay 69th Regiment, who joined on the 29th of December.

After being quartered only eight months at Manchester, the regiment moved on the 1st of April, 1868, to Aldershot, being attached to the 1st brigade, commanded by Major-General Renny, and quartered in the South Camp. 1868.

It remained at Aldershot for the next twelve months, taking part in the various field days and reviews of the division under the command of Lieut.-General Sir James Yorke Scarlett.

At his inspection in October the major-general commanding the brigade expressed himself highly pleased with the appearance of the men, and also with the steadiness of the drill, and the cleanliness and good order of the barrack rooms.

On the 22nd of March the regiment left Aldershot for Devonport. On this occasion its good discipline was conspicuous, the companies being told off and ready to move, with every man present and sober, ten minutes after the "fall in" had sounded. 1869.

For the remainder of the year it continued at Devonport, there being the usual half-yearly inspection by Major-General Sir Charles Staveley, commanding the western district.

Digitized by Google

1870. In March, 1870, the regiment was joined by the depôt of the 75th, who were attached to it for pay and discipline the three following years, in accordance with the custom that then prevailed of attaching the depôts of regiments abroad to regiments serving at home.

On the 27th of the same month the officers and men of the regiment who had served in New Zealand received the medal for service in that country. So numerous, however, had been the retirements and discharges since the termination of that war, that only 383 of all ranks remained in the regiment who were entitled to the medal.

In June the services of the regiment in New Zealand were ordered to be commemorated by the inscription of the name on the colours—a distinction shared by twelve other corps.

The establishment, which had been fixed at 601 of all ranks in May, was considerably increased in August, consequent upon the outbreak of the Franco-German war. The number of rank and file was now fixed at 800.

On the 26th of October Captain H. M. Powell was struck by lightning whilst absent on leave. By his death Lieutenant Thompson, who had been adjutant of the regiment since 1866, obtained his company, being succeeded in the adjutancy by Lieutenant Tredennick.

After being quartered in Devonport for more than eighteen months, the regiment received orders at the end of November to move out to the forts and stations in the vicinity.

The head-quarters and "D" and "F" companies were stationed at Fort Tregantle, and the remainder as follows—

"A"	company,	Stonehouse	"G"	company,	Bull Point
"B"	,,	Devonport	"H"	,,	Devonport
"C"	,,	Fort Staddon	"I"	,,	Devonport
"E"	,,	Fort Staddon	"K"	,,	Maker

1871. On the 13th of June, 1871, Major Matthews, who had

Digitized by Google

served as paymaster of the regiment for a number of years, and been with it throughout the Crimean and New Zealand campaigns, died at his residence at Horrabridge. His son, Lieutenant C. J. Matthews, was at the time instructor of musketry to the regiment, and in the following year succeeded to the adjutancy on the promotion of Lieutenant Tredennick. 1871.

In September orders were received to embark for Ireland, and on the 18th the regiment sailed in the *Orontes* for Queenstown, where it disembarked on the 21st and 22nd, proceeding thence to Limerick, and furnishing detachments to Galway, Clare Castle, and Nenagh.

On the 17th of October the regiment was inspected by Major-General Holdich, commanding the Cork district (who, a few years later, was appointed to it as colonel); and on the following day by Lord Sandhurst, the commander of the forces in Ireland. Eleven years ago Lord Sandhurst—then Sir William Mansfield, commander-in-chief in Bombay—had inspected it and bidden it farewell on its departure from Poona for the war in New Zealand.

The month of October saw the last of the purchase system which had for so long obtained in the British army. The rapid and extraordinary successes of the Prussian army the previous year had made a great impression in England, and led to a demand for immediate reorganization of the army. The purchase system, which was described as "a spider's web of vested interests," was stated to be incompatible with a body of professional officers such as the Prussian army possessed, and although the House of Lords by a majority of twenty-five voted for its retention, it was finally abolished by royal warrant. Under Mr. Cardwell, the Secretary of State for War, numerous other reforms were set on foot for the

Digitized by Google

1871. reorganization of the army, and the formation of reserves on the Prussian model. Amongst other changes the time-honoured rank of ensign was swept away, and that of sub-lieutenant instituted, the last officer appointed to the 57th with the old rank being Ensign A. A. Garstin.

1872. The regiment remained at Limerick for about five months only, and on the 29th of February, 1872, moved to Kinsale, from which place it furnished detachments to Charles Fort, Fort Camden, Skibbereen, and Bantry.

Colonel Bowen retired here on the 14th of May, and was succeeded in the command by Brevet-Colonel Logan, Brevet-Major Stewart obtaining the vacant majority.

This year the regiment received scarlet tunics and kersey frocks in place of the old-fashioned brick-dust coloured tunics and shell jackets previously worn, and blue trousers instead of black ones.

The old pattern tunics, in addition to being brick-dust colour, differed from the newer ones in being much longer and altogether heavier in appearance.* The shell jackets, which now finally disappeared, had been the undress uniform for a number of years, and were, in fact, a survival of the waistcoats worn under the long-tailed coats in the previous century. In later days it was the fashion among the smartest men to get tunics cut down and altered into shell jackets.

The white tunics of the band had been abolished shortly before this, and the round muffin-shaped forage caps (scarlet, with white piping for the band, and blue, with a red button on the top and the numeral in front for the rest) also disappeared, being replaced by glengarry caps.

* A new pattern great-coat was also introduced, which differed from the old one in being separate from the cape and without the red piping, and also unlined. In allusion to this latter alteration and the shortening of the tunics, it was said that the Government was cutting off the soldiers' tails and taking the lining out of their coats.

Digitized by Google

The regiment, which continued at Kinsale and out- 1873.
stations for over a year, lost another officer by death, on the 25th of March, 1873, when Captain A. K. Douglass, who had joined it in 1860, and served in the New Zealand War, died at Kinsale of enteric fever.

Early in April the regiment moved to the Curragh, the depôt of the 75th, which had been attached to it since it was quartered at Devonport, remaining behind at Kinsale.

The same month General Fox, who had been colonel of the regiment since 1865, and was highly popular with it, died, and was succeeded by Lieut.-General Freeman Murray.

Under the reorganization scheme which had been lately drawn up, the regiment and the 77th (East Middlesex) became the 50th brigade, and on the 1st of May orders were received to furnish two companies to form part of the brigade depôt at Woolwich. "A" and "H" companies, being those of the two senior captains (Brevet-Major Shortt and Captain Picot), were those detailed, and were broken up and reformed entirely of old soldiers.

Up to this "A" company, although flank companies had been abolished for some years, had retained to a considerable extent its former characteristics as the grenadier company, and contained the tallest men of the regiment, who, with the men of "K" company—the old "Light Bobs"—regarded themselves as superior to the rest. Now, however, they were finally broken up and distributed among the other companies.

The depôt, consisting of 4 officers and 33 non-commissioned officers and men—the latter being almost to a man veterans, wearing the Crimean and New Zealand medals—embarked for Woolwich on the 31st of May. Previous to their embarkation, which occurred at rather short notice, they were inspected by Lord Sandhurst, who

Digitized by Google

1873. expressed his gratification at their general appearance under the circumstances.

On the 14th of May Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Butler, the senior major of the regiment, who had served with it a number of years and carried the Queen's colour at Inkerman, retired, Brevet-Major Brown obtaining the vacant majority.

On the 4th of July the regiment paraded with the other troops at the Curragh for inspection by Lord Sandhurst, who expressed his high opinion of the admirable manner in which they turned out.

A disturbance having broken out on the night of the 10th of August between some of the militia regiments in camp, the 57th, with the 12th and 27th regiments, were ordered to quell it; and the promptitude with which they assembled was highly commended by the major-general commanding in divisional orders the following day: "They were under arms, with their officers, in the militia square with the least possible delay, and the major-general wished for no greater proof of good discipline and soldierlike qualifications."

On the 6th of September orders were received for the regiment to be held in readiness to proceed on foreign service to Ceylon, and shortly after it was inspected by Major-General Wardlaw preparatory to embarking.

The recent alterations in uniform having included the introduction of a universal pattern button for the non-commissioned officers and men throughout the service, and thereby deprived those of the 57th of the privilege of wearing the laurel wreath and Albuhera scroll with which theirs had been hitherto inscribed, application was made by Colonel Logan for these emblems to be worn in future on the caps and collars. After some months' correspondence, permission was finally granted for the

Digitized by Google

badges submitted to be worn on the forage-caps and shoulder-straps of the scarlet patrol jackets by the officers, and on the glengarry caps and collars of the tunics and frocks by the men. 1873.

After various alterations in the date of its departure, the regiment left the Curragh for Cork on the 22nd of December, leaving behind it about eighty men, who were too young for foreign service. This party, which was commanded by Captain Collins and Lieutenant Hill, was at first attached to the 12th Regiment, and afterwards joined the brigade depôt at Woolwich.

The regiment proceeded from Cork by river steamer to Queenstown, and embarked on the 23rd on board the Indian troopship *Malabar*, sailing for Ceylon the following day.

The following was the strength on embarking :—

Colonel	R. A. Logan, C.B.	Lieutenant	C. F. Moir.
Major	J. Stewart.	,,	A. A. Garstin.
Captain	J. R. K. Tredennick.	,,	J. N. E. Massey.
,,	H. D. Bicknell.	,,	J. G. White.
,,	C. J. Matthews.	,,	N. J. R. Blake.
,,	H. F. Morewood.	,,	C. B. D. Michel.
,,	H. D. Wade.	Lieut.-and-Adjutant	T. J. de Burgh.
Lieutenant	G. C. Denton.	Quartermaster	T. Wood.
,,	A. N. Hayne.	Surgeon-Major	G. B. Popplewell.
,,	G. Dewar.		

33 sergeants, 16 drummers, 713 rank and file.

Major E. K. Jones, who had exchanged into the regiment from the 13th Light Infantry with Major Brown, joined at Malta.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

CEYLON AND SOUTH AFRICA.

1874–1879.

1874. THE regiment arrived at Colombo and disembarked on the 31st of January, when head-quarters and four companies were stationed at Colombo, two companies under Major Stewart at Kandy, and two under Major Jones at Galle. It remained in these quarters five years, never once being concentrated during the whole of this period.

Previous to leaving the Curragh, Colonel Logan had been in correspondence with the Dean of St. Paul's on the subject of placing the old colours, which had been carried in the Crimea, India, and New Zealand, in the cathedral; and permission having been readily granted, they were brought up from Woolwich under an escort, consisting of Brevet-Major Shortt, Captain Thompson, Captain Picot, Colour-Sergeants Sullivan and Osborne, Sergeants Rowe, McKey, and Martin, and Corporal Coleman, and deposited in the cathedral on the 22nd of January.

The expenses connected with bringing the colours up from Woolwich were borne by the officers, and this became the subject of a certain amount of correspondence in the public press at the time. The following appeared in *Punch*—

Digitized by Google

THE "DIE HARDS" AND THEIR COLOURS. 1874

"Beneath Wren's stately nave,
Your colours you'd bestow;
Well, honour to the brave,
But keep it dark and low!

"Send them up by the van;
Flags so sent have been lost!
Well, you could sue the man
For what the old colours cost.

"Nay, perhaps a British jury
Might have given something more;
Feeling's all sound and fury,
But juries it comes o'er.

"But if you object to trust
Your old colours by the carrier;
On a guard to escort their dust,
We will not place a barrier.

"But a very small guard will do,
To see that nothing's lost of them;
On mature reflection, too,
The War Office can't be at cost of them.

"If the 'Die Hards' are so foolish,
Nay, so take leave of their senses,
As to guard old rags from Woolwich,
They must pay their own expenses.

"Old flags are all very well,
And so is *esprit de corps*,
But we can't be expected to swell
Our bills by a pound or two more.

"There's only one colour we know—
Don't think I mean to be funny
On a subject so *mal-à-propos*—
And that is the colour of money."

Soon after the arrival of the regiment in Ceylon, Major-General Renny, commanding the forces in the island, was succeeded by Major-General Street, C.B., an old 57th officer, who had served with the regiment in the Crimea and left it in Malta.

Digitized by Google

1874. A draft of 155 men, under Captain Knapp Barrow, joined from England in December.

1875. The following year the regiment received the new Martini-Henry rifle in place of the Snider with which it had been previously armed.

In December, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales visited Ceylon, and the 57th furnished the usual guards of honour at the various balls and levees that took place during his stay.

A draft of 86 men, under Captain Picot, joined from England the same month.

Lieut.-General Freeman Murray, being transferred to another regiment, was succeeded as colonel of the regiment by Lieut.-General Sir E. A. Holdich.

1876. In July, 1876, Colonel Logan retired upon half-pay, after serving upwards of thirty years in the corps, to which his father had also belonged before him, and the command was bestowed upon Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Stewart.

1877. In 1877, the old pattern knapsack equipment with cross-belt and large pouch behind was superseded by the new valise equipment.

On the 5th of July, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Jones, who had embarked for England on medical certificate, died on board ship.

At the time when the old Crimean colours were lodged in St. Paul's, the erection, on the walls where they hung, of a monument in memory of those who had fallen beneath them, had been proposed; and, mainly owing to the zeal and energy of Major Clarke, it was finally completed and unveiled on the 12th of July, 1877.

The ceremony was attended by the Chaplain-General, Canons Wigley and Farrar, General Freeman Murray, Lieut.-General Sir E. A. Holdich, K.C.B., Major-Generals

Digitized by Google

Warre, C.B., and Inglis, C.B., and several former officers and men of the regiment. 1877.

The monument—which consists of a tablet on which is portrayed a group surrounding the Saviour, who is consoling the wounded and sick, and comforting the widows and orphans of those killed in the service of the country, surmounted by two angels with outstretched wings and holding scrolls with the words—

"Grave, where is thy victory?
Death, where is thy sting?"

is in the north aisle of the cathedral, and occupies a recess in conjunction with memorials of the light division of the Crimean army, and the 77th (East Middlesex) regiment now linked with the 57th.

Major-General Inglis, C.B., whose name has been associated with the regiment since the days of Albuhera, presented the monument to the cathedral, and thanked the dean and chapter, not only for allowing the memorial to their fallen comrades to be placed upon the walls of the cathedral, but also for the kind interest they had taken in grouping it with others with which the regiment was associated.

Major-General Warre, C.B., who commanded the regiment during the greater part of the eventful period the monument represents, greeted his former comrades and expressed his pleasure in seeing that their interest in their old regiment had induced so many of them to take part in this interesting ceremony.

Canon Wigley, on behalf of the dean, accepted the charge of the monument, and expressed his gratification that the subject selected was of so chaste and religious a character. He expatiated on the bond of union between the church and the army, and exhorted all present to be good Christians as well as brave and dutiful soldiers.

Digitized by Google

1877. A short prayer concluded the simple and unostentatious ceremony.

The veterans present, chiefly in plain clothes, but wearing their hard-won medals, closed round the memorial to take a nearer look at the names inscribed upon a "brass" which gives melancholy proof that the regiment associated with the metropolitan county is worthy of this tribute of their dead in the great metropolitan church, commemorating as it does seventeen officers, and two hundred and fifty-five non-commissioned officers and men, who lost their lives within a space of little more than a dozen years.

The inscription is as under—

LVIIth (West Middlesex Regiment).

In memory of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the above regiment, who died during the campaigns in the Crimea in 1854–56, and in New Zealand in 1861–66.

Crimea.

Killed in Action.

Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Shadforth.
Captain Edward Stanley.
Lieutenant James Collins Ashwin.
Sixty N.C. officers and men.

Died of Wounds.

Colonel (Brigadier-General) Thomas L. Goldie.
Captain James Franklyn Bland.
Captain George Herman Norman.
Lieutenant George Sidney Hague.
Ensign George Mitchell.
Twenty-one N.C. officers and men.

Died of Disease.

Captain John Auchmuty.
Lieutenant Darcy Curwen.
One hundred and eighty-eight N.C. officers and men.

New Zealand.

Killed in Action.

Captain Thomas W. J. Lloyd.
Lieutenant Thomas H. Tragett.

Digitized by Google

Assistant-Surgeon W. A. Hope. 1877.
Nineteen N.C. officers and men.

Died of Wounds.

Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel Jason Hassard.
Seven N.C. officers and men.

Died of Disease.

Surgeon William M'Andrew.
Ensign J. T. Down, V.C.
Ensign A. B. Duncan.
Sixty N.C. officers and men.

ERECTED BY THEIR BROTHER OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel Stewart, who had been invalided from 1878.
Ceylon, died on the 6th of May, 1878, at Guernsey, where he was buried with military honours by the 75th Regiment, the depôt of which had been attached to the 57th for a considerable period at Devonport and in Ireland.

Major Charles Mansfield Clarke succeeded to the command of the regiment, which in November was ordered to be in readiness to move to Gibraltar and exchange stations with the 102nd.

On the 11th of February, 1879, however, news reached 1879.
Ceylon of the disaster at Isandlwhana in Zululand, and the following day the 57th was directed by a telegram from the Horse Guards to proceed in the troopship *Tamar*, which was bringing out the 102nd to Natal, and reinforce Lord Chelmsford's force operating against the Zulus.

The *Tamar* did not arrive till the 18th, and previous to this the regiment was inspected by Major-General Wilby preparatory to its embarkation for active service, and the officers entertained at a farewell dinner at the club by the principal residents of the island, on which occasion Sir James Longden, the governor, proposed the health of the regiment in the most flattering terms, and congratulated Colonel Clarke on leading into action such a regiment as the 57th.

Digitized by Google

1879. The 102nd disembarked from H.M.S. *Tamar* in the morning of the 19th, and the 57th went on board in the afternoon, with the exception of the Galle detachment, which arrived by steamer on the 21st.

On the following day—after receiving fifty volunteers from the 102nd, and being finally inspected by the major-general commanding, who expressed his best wishes for their success in the South African campaign—the regiment bade good-bye to Ceylon, where they had spent the last five years not unpleasantly, and commenced their voyage to the seat of war.

The strength embarked was—

Lieut.-Col.	Clarke.	Lieutenant	Warden.
Captain	Bicknell.	„	Bellers.
„	Matthews.	„	Towers-Clark.
„	Collins.	„	Sharpe.
„	Hinxman.	2nd Lieutenant	Longe.
„	Weigall.	„	Moncrieff.
„	Dewar.	„	James.
Lieutenant	Hill.	„	Bodé.
„	Grove White, I. of M.	Lieut. and Adjutant	Garstin.
„	Graham.	Quartermaster	Wood.
„	Bellingham.		

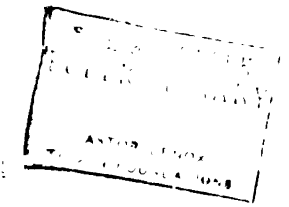
6 staff-sergeants, 36 sergeants, 17 drummers, and 729 rank and file.

The *Tamar* reached Mauritius on the 3rd of March, and stopped to renew the supply of coal and provisions. To prevent delay in the coaling, the men of the regiment worked in gangs throughout the night, so that the voyage was continued the following day.

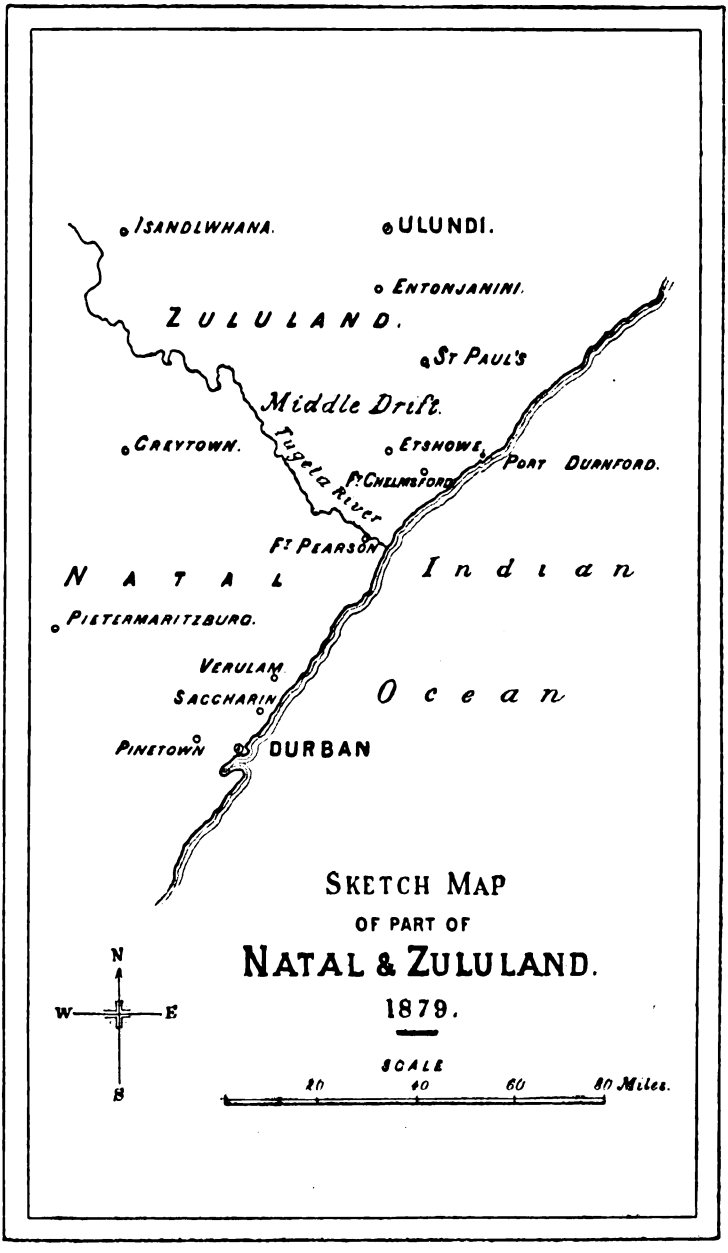
The regiment landed at Durban, Natal, on the 11th of March, and encamped near the town, the women and children, and all those unfit for service, being sent on to Cape Town.

Since the disaster of Isandlwhana, on the 24th of January, the colony of Natal had been in dread of a Zulu invasion, and the arrival of reinforcements had been anxiously awaited. Of these, the 57th were almost the

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

first to arrive, but other troops from England followed soon after in considerable numbers. Having made the necessary preparations for the field, and been inspected by Lord Chelmsford, commanding in Natal, who praised their appearance and called upon them to preserve their old prestige, the regiment left for the front on the 17th of March, travelling as far as Saccharin (17 miles) by rail. 1879.

At Saccharin the baggage was transferred to bullock-waggons, and the regiment marched in the afternoon to Verulam, when the hardships incurred gave a foretaste of what was to follow.

After six days' marching in the rain over sodden roads, which caused great delay, Fort Pearson, on the Tugela river, the base of the contemplated advance into Eastern Zululand, was reached. A considerable force was soon concentrated here, under Lord Chelmsford's immediate command, destined to relieve the column under Colonel Pearson of the "Buffs," which had been shut up by the Zulus in the mission station of Etshowe ever since Isandlwhana. The 57th crossed the river on the 23rd and entered Zululand, remaining encamped near the Tugela till the 28th, when tents were handed in preparatory to the advance on the following day, it being necessary to move as lightly equipped as possible.

Before commencing the campaign, the white helmets were dyed brown with mimosa bark; the valises had been left behind at Durban, and besides their ammunition the men had nothing except their greatcoats and mess-tins to carry.

The relieving column started in pouring rain at an early hour on the 27th, but it was nearly ten o'clock before the last of the waggons was under way, for their number could not be reduced to less than 120, and their movements were not rapid.

Digitized by Google

1879. The force was divided into two brigades, the 57th, together with the 3rd battalion, 60th Rifles, and a body of seamen and marines, being in the 2nd, commanded by Colonel Pemberton, 60th Rifles. The route taken lay near the coast, over open ground, and by 2.30 the head of the column arrived at the place near the Inyoni river which had been selected for the night's halt, none of the enemy having been seen. A laager was formed by arranging the waggons in a square, and digging shelter trenches round them at a distance of about twenty yards, the troops bivouacking between the waggons and trenches, and the animals being driven inside the waggon enclosure. Each regiment was told off to one side of the laager, and had one company under arms throughout the night inside, and another on picquet in front.

Nothing occurred during the night, and the following day the column, resuming its advance, reached the Amatikulu river, where it halted for the night. The river was crossed the next day, and on the 1st of April the column halted on a slight eminence near the Ginginhlovo kraal, where a laager was formed as before. On this day several large bodies of the enemy were seen, and during the night numerous fires to the northward betokened their presence in force.

This night it rained in torrents, but no alarm occurred, and at dawn the following morning the mounted troops went out as usual to scout, while the infantry stood to their arms in the laager, presently falling out to cook their breakfasts.

It was not intended to march this day, and at six o'clock the cattle were just being sent out to graze, when information came in that the Zulus were advancing to the attack. The whole force immediately formed in the laager (which was similar to the one described as made on the

Digitized by Google

first day) in the following order:—N.E. side, 60th; S.E. side, 57th; S.W. side, 91st; N.W. side, 3rd and 99th. At each angle were detachments of the Naval Brigade with Gatling guns or rocket tubes. The side occupied by the 57th faced the ruins of two kraals, which gave a certain amount of cover to the enemy, while the slope of the hill in front, falling as it did abruptly at about 200 yards from the laager, rendered men approaching on this side invisible till within that distance. 1879.

The Zulus advanced to the attack in two columns from the north, sending out in their usual manner "horns" to either flank, so that in a very short space of time the laager was enveloped on all sides.

The attack on the side of the 57th was thus described by the *Standard*:—

"Sweeping round to our right, the enemy then made a determined effort to force their way in on that side, but were met and checked by a tremendous fire from the 57th and 91st. Nothing could be finer than the manner in which these masses of natives, with their white shields, their head-dresses of leopard-skin and feathers, and the white ox-tails hanging from their necks, advanced against our entrenchments. . . . Notwithstanding the tremendous musketry fire that they encountered, they advanced in the most gallant manner right up to our entrenchments, and it looked at one time as if, in spite of the hail of fire from our breechloaders, they would force their way to the entrenchments and bring the matter to a hand-to-hand fight. After again and again charging up to within twenty or thirty yards of the muzzles of our Martini-Henrys, these heroic savages gave up the game at last, leaving the front of our defences piled with dead and wounded."

The defeat of the enemy was complete, and they were

Digitized by Google

1879. energetically pursued by the mounted troops and native contingent.

At the end of the action Lord Chelmsford came to Colonel Clarke, and said that he would especially mention the 57th, for their coolness and the manner in which they had controlled their fire. The average number of rounds fired per man in the regiment was only five, although they had repelled as fierce an attack as any made during the day.

The loss sustained was—Captain Hinxman and two men severely, and one man slightly, wounded.

After the action all were employed in burying the dead and reducing the size of the laager, part of the force preparing to advance to Etshowe the following day. These troops, which consisted of the 57th, 60th, part of the 91st, part of the Naval Brigade, and a few native scouts and mounted men, started early in the morning, and after a most arduous march, during which all suffered much from the heat and want of food, eventually arrived at Etshowe late at night, and effected the relief of the garrison.

It having been previously decided to evacuate Etshowe, the garrison with its stores moved out of the place the following day, and commenced its march to Fort Pearson. The relieving column remained at Etshowe till the day after, when it moved back to a position behind Ginginhlovo, where it was rejoined by the troops left behind on the 3rd.

Lord Chelmsford now returned to Durban, to arrange for the movements of the reinforcements arriving from England, and the reorganization of the force already in Natal. This was arranged as follows: The troops near the sea-coast, consisting of the former Etshowe garrison and the troops which had recently relieved them, were formed

Digitized by Google

into the 1st division, consisting of two brigades, under the command of Major-General Crealock. The greater part of the reinforcements formed the 2nd division, under Major-General Newdigate, which was destined to advance on Ulundi from the north; while Colonel Evelyn Wood, who had been in command of the left column since the commencement of the war, retained his independent command. The 57th, 60th, and 91st formed the 2nd brigade, 1st division, under Colonel Clarke, 57th, and remained near Ginginhlovo in "laager" till the 25th of April, being all the time without tents, and suffering much from the constant cold and wet, which caused a great deal of sickness—dysentery, rheumatism, and Natal sores. 1879.

On the 13th of April, a draft under Major Tredennick, consisting of 6 officers, 3 sergeants, and 148 rank and file, joined the regiment. The officers were—Captains Hughes-Hallett and Lord Gifford, V.C.; Lieutenant Blake; and Second Lieutenants Jones, Munro, and Litton. Major Tredennick assumed the command of the regiment, which he retained till the end of the war.

On the 25th of April the 2nd brigade moved to a position lower down the Inyezane river, and built a permanent post, which was named Fort Chelmsford. The 1st division was now employed in bringing up supplies from the base and storing them in the new work, preparatory to a further advance into Zululand. Frequent convoys were sent up from the Tugela, each regiment taking its turn in furnishing the escort—a very arduous duty. The outpost duty, too, was very severe, it being impossible to relax in vigilance on account of the continued presence of Zulus in the vicinity.

In the middle of June, two months' supplies having been collected in Fort Chelmsford, General Crealock concentrated his division and advanced to Port Durnford, which

Digitized by Google

1879. was reached on the 28th, after trying marches over a swampy country intersected by rivers. It was intended to use Port Durnford as the base of operations, and a considerable quantity of stores were landed; but the weather becoming very stormy, the ships anchored off the shore were compelled to put to sea. Amongst the rest was H.M.S. *Shah*, having on board Sir Garnet Wolseley, who had arrived to succeed Lord Chelmsford in the chief command.

The 57th, who had now received tents, remained at Port Durnford with the 1st division for about a month, during which period a number of Zulus came into camp to give themselves up. The weather was very stormy and unsettled, and the spot unhealthy.

On the 6th of July news arrived of Lord Chelmsford's victory at Ulundi, and the final overthrow of the Zulu power. While rejoicing at the success of the other portion of the army, the 1st division could not but regret the continual delays which had prevented them from taking part in the final victory.

The following day Sir Garnet Wolseley rode into camp from Durban and assumed command. On the 14th, the 57th, with two guns, and detachments of Royal Engineers, mounted troops, and natives, under Colonel Baker Russell, 13th Hussars, moved to the Umhlatoosi river and encamped there. Sir Garnet Wolseley rode on from that camp the following day to St. Paul's, where he met Lord Chelmsford and Colonel Wood's column. He returned two days later, having found the country traversed settled and peaceful; but as the state of the country further inland, which was occupied by the more warlike of the Zulu tribes, was doubtful, he resolved to reoccupy Ulundi with part of the force at his disposal.

The 1st division was now broken up, the greater part

Digitized by Google

returning to Natal, while the 57th, 60th, mounted infantry, colonial horse, and some natives were formed into a column under Colonel C. M. Clarke, 57th Regiment, for the purpose of advancing on Ulundi. 1879.

The column left Port Durnford on the 24th of July, and was joined the same day by the 57th at the crossing-place over the Umhlatoosi, where it had been encamped since the 14th.

For the next six days the march was continued daily, the distances covered being generally small on account of the difficulties of the way, for hills had to be ascended and descended, by sandy roads made heavy by the rains that had fallen, in which at times the waggons would stick fast.

On the 30th St. Paul's was reached, and some very hard work had to be done, getting the waggons up the long steep hill on which the few buildings composing the mission station stand. The men of the 57th and 60th dragged them up, working in parties of twenty, and were so employed till 11.30 p.m. Part of the 80th Regiment, and some other troops lately belonging to Colonel Wood's column, were met at St. Paul's and joined Colonel Clarke. They marched in the direction of Ulundi the following day, while the remainder of the column enjoyed a halt.

On the 3rd of August the whole were at Kwamagwasa, twenty miles from St. Paul's on the way to Ulundi, and on the 4th the junction of the road to Fort Evelyn was reached. Heavy rain and a thick fog prevented a further advance the following day, but the march was resumed on the 6th to Entoganine (3000 feet above the sea), where a bitterly cold night was spent. Next day the column descended from the high ground and reoccupied the camping ground, where Lord Chelmsford had halted on his march to Ulundi, and where it was joined in the after-

Digitized by Google

1879. noon by Sir Garnet Wolseley, who had ridden up from Pietermaritzburg (whither he had gone from Port Durnford), escorted by a squadron of the King's Dragoon Guards.

The weather had been trying ever since the column commenced its march, and cold, heat, and wet had been experienced in turn; but the climax was reached this evening, when a violent storm of wind, with torrents of rain, set in, which laid nearly every tent prostrate and flooded the camp. Three men, three hundred and fifty oxen, and eight horses died from exposure this night, and the camp presented a most unpleasant sight next morning, numbers of dead animals lying about everywhere. The storm continuing throughout the 8th and 9th, rendered any movement on these days impossible; but on the 10th Sir Garnet, accompanied by some mounted infantry, rode on to Ulundi, and Clarke's column arrived there the following day.

The pursuit of Ketchwayo, the Zulu king, the main object of the reoccupation of Ulundi, was now energetically carried on, the chief part of the work being performed by the mounted troops, while the infantry guarded the various passes in the hills.

His capture was at length effected by Major Marter, of the King's Dragoon Guards; Lord Gifford, V.C., 57th Regiment, who had been most energetic and persevering in the search, and who had at length discovered the king's whereabouts, being just too late to reap the fruit of his exertions.

This brought the war to a termination, and Sir Garnet Wolseley, having arranged for the government of Zululand, gave orders for the return of the troops to Natal.

Clarke's column started from Ulundi on the 2nd of September, after being reviewed by the general, who com-

Digitized by Google

plimented all ranks on the way the work of the column had been performed,* and marched for Natal by way of the Middle Drift, through a part of Zululand hitherto untraversed by the British, in order to finally convince the natives of their complete defeat. 1879.

The route lay through a wild, rugged district, entirely destitute of roads, and at times great difficulty was experienced in getting the waggons along. At length, however (17th of September), the Middle Drift was reached, and, crossing the Tugela, the column entered Natal, being nearly, if not absolutely, the last British troops to leave Zululand.

Marching *viâ* Greytown and Pietermaritzburg, they reached Pinetown, near Durban, where a large encampment had been formed, on the 7th of October; and here the 57th remained till the 1st of November, when they embarked on the hired transport *City of Venice* to return home.

On the 8th, the women and children, and various details of the regiment who had been sent to Cape Town, were taken on board there, after which the voyage was continued to St. Vincent, Cape de Verde Islands, where orders were received for the regiment to proceed to Kingstown, Ireland.

During the Zulu campaign, in which the 57th, although only once engaged with the enemy, underwent many privations, being for a considerable period exposed to constant rains without tents, and continually employed in long marches, on convoy duty, road-making, and other

* "To Lieut.-Colonel Clarke, commanding Clarke's column, and all the officers and men under his command, the thanks of the general commanding are specially due. Though deprived of the opportunity of meeting the enemy in the field, they have most cheerfully carried out the duty allotted to them; and on leaving Zululand the troops can carry with them the satisfactory remembrance that their labours have been attended with complete success."

Digitized by Google

1879. duties arduous and important, although less glorious than actual fighting, the regiment lost—

Died of wounds—1 rank and file.
Died of disease—17 rank and file.
Wounded—Captain Hinxman, and 2 rank and file.
Invalided—5 officers, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 134 rank and file.

Throughout, the regiment upheld its former prestige, as may be seen by the honourable mention made of it in the official despatches and in the public prints of the day. On its departure from Durban the leading Natal paper thus mentioned its services: "The 57th brought with them a grand name, and it is pleasant to know how well that name has been borne throughout the campaign. They have exhibited all the steadiness and discipline that might be looked for in time-expired soldiers. In the operations that preceded the relief of Etshowe, at Ginginhlovo, in camp under General Crealock, and during the march to St. Paul's, to Ulundi, and back again by the untraversed track over the Middle Drift, the behaviour of the 'Old Die-Hards' was all that a British commander can desire, and they carry home with them the hearty regards of every Natalian."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

IRELAND.

1879–1881.

KINGSTOWN was reached on the 13th of December, and the following day the regiment disembarked and marched to the Royal barracks, Dublin. 1879.

General Sir John Michel, commanding the forces in Ireland, and Major-General Glynn, commanding the Dublin district, were both present to welcome it on its return from active service, and in Northumberland Avenue its linked battalion—the 77th—which was quartered in Beggar's Bush barracks, turned out to a man and cheered it as it passed.

The strength of the regiment on landing was—

Major	J. R. K. Tredennick.	Lieutenant	E. V. Bellers.
Captain	C. J. Matthews.	,,	A. Towers-Clark.
,,	H. F. Morewood.	,,	R. D. Longe.
,,	H. T. Hughes-Hallett.	,,	E. J. Sharpe.
,,	A. D. Weigall.	2nd Lieutenant	W. Scott-Moncrieff.
,,	G. Dewar.	,,	H. James.
Lieutenant	A. W. Hill.	,,	L. W. Bodé.
,,	J. Grove White.	,,	G. G. J. S. Jones.
,,	N. J. R. Blake.	,,	G. T. Munro.
,,	R. W. Graham.	Lieut. and Adjutant	A. A. Garstin.
,,	M. T. Lyde.	Quartermaster	T. Wood.
,,	S. E. Bellingham.	Paymaster	H. W. Phillips.

47 sergeants, 16 drummers, and 892 rank and file.

Its numbers were, however, very soon reduced by the transfer of a number of men who had been drafted

Digitized by Google

1879. from the linked battalion, back to the 77th, which was shortly about to proceed on foreign service. Three hundred and thirteen men were thus transferred on the
1880. 27th of December, and fifty-four more in January and February.

On the 9th of February a detachment of the regiment, together with others of the 77th, 82nd, and Rifle Brigade, was employed in assisting the civil power on the occasion of a fire at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, which resulted in the entire destruction of the building. The conduct of the troops was commended by H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief in a letter to Sir John Michel, commanding the forces in Ireland.

Colonel C. M. Clarke, C.B., who had resumed command of the regiment shortly after its arrival in Dublin, was placed on half-pay, on the 8th of May, for service as commandant-general of the forces at the Cape of Good Hope, and was succeeded as lieutenant-colonel of the regiment by Major Tredennick.

On the 7th of August another draft, consisting of 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 92 rank and file, was sent to the 77th, which shortly after embarked for India. This made a total of 464 men transferred since its return home by the regiment, which in exchange received from the 77th 87 men, chiefly recruits and absentees, and men whose period of service was nearly expired. In addition to these transfers, 189 men were transferred to the army reserve during the year; while, on the other hand, 148 recruits were received from the brigade depôt at Hounslow.

In August the regiment moved from the Royal barracks, where it had been quartered since December, to Richmond barracks.

The musketry was carried out at the Pigeon House Fort.

Digitized by Google

On the night of the 21st of October, when a party of recruits was stationed there, a heavy gale was blowing off the fort, and in the fury of it the brig *Robert Brown* was wrecked near the Half-Moon Battery. In order to save the crew, Lieutenant Torrens of the Scots Greys called for volunteers to man the lifeboat, and having succeeded in obtaining enough men to do so, went out to the shipwrecked vessel and rescued all on board. Private Howard of the 57th was one of those who volunteered for this dangerous duty (the performance of which received the praise of H.R.H. the Commander-in-Chief), and was subsequently decorated with the Royal Humane Society's medal for saving life by Major-General Lord Clarina, on a full-dress parade. 1880.

In December the arrival of fresh troops in Dublin, on account of the disturbed state of the country, caused an alteration in the quarters of the regiment, and three companies, under Captain Hill, moved from Richmond barracks to Ship Street barracks, in order to make room for a battalion of the foot guards in the former.

The arrival of a second battalion of the guards caused the removal of these companies to Portobello barracks three days later, and on the 31st of December the regiment was moved out of Dublin to Limerick. That city and the country in the vicinity being very disturbed, the garrison was considerably larger than usual, and the greater part of the New barracks being occupied by the 9th Regiment, there was only sufficient accommodation there for the head-quarters and five companies of the 57th, the remaining three companies under Captain Wade-Dalton being quartered in the Castle.

The state of the country rendered the assistance of the civil power by the troops frequently necessary, and parties of the regiment were employed on a number of occasions 1881.

Digitized by Google

1881. in quelling riots and suppressing illegal meetings, and in protection and patrolling duty.

On the 21st of March the regiment received the medals for the campaign in Zululand, the rest of the Limerick garrison, consisting of a detachment of the 20th Hussars, Royal Artillery, and the 9th, being present at the ceremony. The presentation was made by Major-General Lord Clarina, commanding the Munster Flying Column, who expressed the honour and pleasure he felt in doing so, and spoke most highly of the services of the regiment in South Africa. The regiment then formed line on the east side of the square of the New barracks, and Lord Clarina pinned medals on the breasts of Lieut.-Colonel Tredennick and the other officers present, after which the other medals were distributed by the adjutant to the different companies.

So numerous had been the changes in the regiment since its return from abroad, that out of 32 officers and 1085 men who had served with it in Zululand and become entitled to the medal, only 15 officers and 280 men were now present on parade to receive it.

"South Africa" was ordered to be inscribed on the colours in June, making the tenth and last honour bestowed on the 57th Regiment, for on the 30th of June its existence as a separate corps terminated. By the reorganization of the infantry in territorial regiments, composed of several battalions each, it became the 1st battalion of the Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex) Regiment, of which the other battalions were the 77th Duke of Cambridge's Own (East Middlesex) Regiment, the Royal Elthorne Light Infantry, and the Royal East Middlesex Militia.

The nature of this reorganization, which causes constant interchanges of officers and men between the two line battalions of the territorial regiment, rendering a separate

Digitized by Google

record of either battalion incomplete by itself, that of the present representatives of the regiment, which was raised by Colonel Arabin in 1755, must be written with the history of the Middlesex Regiment. This chronicle of the first hundred and twenty-five years of the corps' existence therefore terminates with the 30th of June, 1881. 1881.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

SUCCESSION OF COLONELS OF THE 57th REGIMENT.*

1. Colonel John Arabin, December 27th, 1755.
2. Lieut.-General Sir David Cunynghame, Bart., March 22nd, 1757.
3. Lieut.-General Sir John Irwin, K.B., November 17th, 1767.
4. General John Campbell, of Strachur, November 2nd, 1780.
5. Lieut.-General John, Lord Hutchinson, K.B., September 8th, 1806.
6. General Sir Hew Dalrymple, Bart., April 27th, 1811.
7. Lieut.-General Sir William Inglis, K.C.B., April 16th, 1830.
8. Lieut.-General Sir Frederick Adam, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., December 4th, 1835.
9. Field-Marshal Viscount Hardinge, G.C.B., May 31st, 1843.
10. Lieut.-General Sir James Frederick Love, K.C.B., September 24th, 1856.
11. General Charles Richard Fox, September 5th, 1865.
12. Lieut.-General Freeman Murray, April 14th, 1873.
13. General Sir Edward Alan Holdich, K.C.B., December 11th, 1875.

* The ranks and titles are those held by them at the *termination* of the periods they were colonels of the regiment.

Digitized by Google

SERVICES OF THE COLONELS.

1. COLONEL JOHN ARABIN.

December 27th, 1755—*February*, 1757.

Received his first commission as cornet on the 2nd of September, 1717, but in what regiment is uncertain. In June, 1733, he was promoted captain-lieutenant in the carbineers, with whom he served in Ireland till 1740, when he was promoted. In 1742 he became major in Whitchet's Foot, and in June, 1745, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of St. George's (8th) Dragoons.

He took command of that regiment in England at the time of the Jacobite rising, and marched to join Marshal Wade's army at Newcastle. The rebels, however, avoiding Newcastle the marshal fell back to Doncaster to cover Yorkshire, but he again advanced on their retreat from Derby, and despatched Lieut.-Colonel Arabin's regiment and detachments from others under Major-General Oglethorpe to intercept them. After marching along roads choked with ice and snow, in most inclement weather, the force reached Preston—a distance of a hundred miles—in three days, and fell in with the enemy on Clifton Moor.

Lieut.-Colonel Arabin was present at the siege of Carlisle, and afterwards marched to Edinburgh, whence he was despatched westward and relieved the garrison of Blair Castle, the enemy flying on the approach of his dragoons.

He remained with St. George's Dragoons in Scotland, being quartered in Perth, Dumfries, and other towns till 1749, when he was transferred to the 2nd Horse (5th Dragoon Guards) in Ireland, and served with that regiment till 1755, when he was appointed to raise the 57th (then 59th).

He went out in command of the regiment to Gibraltar, and died there in February, 1757.

Digitized by Google

2. LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR DAVID CUNYNGHAME, BART.

March 22nd, 1757—October 10th, 1767.

Entered the service as ensign on the 8th of September, 1722, and was promoted captain in the Edinburgh (25th) Regiment in 1723. He served with that regiment in Ireland and at Gibraltar till 1736, when it embarked for Flanders, and joined the confederate army immediately after the battle of Dettingen.

In 1745 he became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, which suffered severely at Fontenoy that year, and returned to England in October to assist in quelling the Jacobite rising. After Culloden it returned to Flanders, and distinguished itself at the battle of Laffeldt by capturing two stand of colours.

At the peace in 1748 he returned with his regiment to Ireland, and served there till 1755, when it moved to Scotland.

In 1757 he was appointed colonel of the 57th.

He became major-general in 1759, and lieutenant-general in 1761, and died suddenly of gout in the stomach, in October, 1767.

3. LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JOHN IRWIN, K.B.

November 17th, 1767—November 2nd, 1780.

Appointed ensign in Irwin's (5th) Foot in July, 1736, he became captain in 1743, major in 1751, and lieutenant-colonel in that regiment in 1752. The corps having been eighteen years in Ireland, moved to England in 1755, and was engaged in the expeditions to St. Malo in 1758, and to Cherbourg in 1760. In the latter year it served in Germany, where Lieut.-Colonel Irwin distinguished himself on several occasions in the campaign under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick.

In 1761 he was appointed colonel of the 74th—a corps just raised—but the establishment of the regiment being reduced soon afterwards, he was placed on half-pay till July, 1762, when he became major-general. He succeeded Lord Cornwallis as Governor of Gibraltar in 1765, and became colonel of the 57th—then serving at Minorca—in 1767.

Having been promoted lieutenant-general in 1772, in 1775 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Ireland, and at the same time was made a Privy Councillor and Governor of Londonderry and Culmore Fort.

Digitized by Google

He was created a Knight of the Bath in December, 1775.

In 1780 he was transferred from the 57th to the 3rd Horse (6th Dragoon Guards), and was still colonel of that regiment when he died at Brussels in 1788, aged 62.

Sir John Irwin was remarkable for his extravagance. At an entertainment given by him in Dublin to the lord-lieutenant, the principal piece on the table at dessert was a representation of the siege of Gibraltar executed in confectionery, which is stated to have cost £1500.

He was a great favourite of King George III., who once observed to him, "They tell me, Sir John, that you like a glass of wine." To which he replied, "Those who informed your Majesty so have done me a great injustice. They should have said a bottle."

His extravagance eventually landed him in difficulties, and he was compelled to give up his fine house in Piccadilly, and retire to the Continent.

4. GENERAL JOHN CAMPBELL OF STRACHUR.

November 2nd, 1780—*August 18th*, 1806.

At the age of seventeen this officer joined the army, taking a number of his father's tenants with him as recruits.

The regiment he first served in was Lord Loudon's Highlanders, and with it he was present at Culloden and Bergen-op-Zoom. He became lieutenant in it in 1745, and captain in 1747, and was placed on half-pay when it was disbanded at the peace in 1748.

When war broke out again in 1756 he was appointed to a company in the Black Watch, and served with it in North America, being wounded at the disastrous attack on Ticonderoga, when his regiment was nearly annihilated.

In 1759 he was promoted major in the 17th Regiment, then also in North America, and saw much service with it, receiving a brevet-lieutenant-colonelcy in 1762, and commanding the regiment at the capture of Havannah in the same year.

He returned home to Ireland with the 17th in 1771, and in 1773 was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 57th, which he joined in Dublin. He sailed with the regiment to America in 1776, and commanded it at the attack on Charlestown, the battle of Brooklyn, and the capture of Paulus Hook.

In 1777 he was appointed brigadier, and was in command at Staten Island on the 22nd of August that year, when a large force under General Sullivan attacked it, on which occasion, at the head of

Digitized by Google

the 52nd Regiment and a Waldeck battalion, he defeated the enemy with great loss, taking 20 officers and 300 men prisoners.

In November the following year he was appointed to the command at Pensacola, in West Florida, and sailed thither from New York with the Waldeck Regiment and Allen's and Chalmer's Provincials. He put the place in the best state of defence possible, and made a gallant and obstinate resistance, when it was besieged by the Spaniards in 1780. The works being ultimately destroyed, and the ammunition exhausted, he was at length obliged to surrender; but, by concealing the desperate condition of the garrison, he secured the most honourable terms, his troops marching out with the honours of war, and taking with them a number of their waggons.

He returned to New York on parole, and, Sir John Irwin being transferred to another regiment, was promoted colonel of the 57th. On the termination of the war in 1783, resulting in the withdrawal of the British from the United States, Major-General Campbell was appointed to the command of all his Majesty's forces remaining on the eastern coast of North America, Lord George Germain, in his letter, expressing to him the king's "entire approbation of his gallant defence of Pensacola."

He arrived at Halifax in December, and was very energetic in administering the affairs of Nova Scotia, whither many refugees from the separated States resorted. Amongst other settlements he established one on the St. John's river, which afterwards grew into Fredericton, the capital of New Brunswick.

Nova Scotia ceasing in 1787 to be a separate command, he returned home and settled at his seat at Strachur, Argyleshire, spending his time in fishing and improving the estate, and visiting Edinburgh regularly every winter.

The house at Strachur was built from plans sent by him from Halifax, and the plantations are said to have been made after the plan of one of the battles in America.

He is described as a man of a stern and proud disposition, and very methodical. During the long period he was colonel of the 57th, a strong Scotch element was introduced; in 1792 there being 16 out of 37 officers, and 138 out of 360 men, belonging to that nationality. The slow march (the Caledonian) probably dates from this time.

He was promoted general in 1797, and died in 1806, at the age of 79, being buried at Strachur, where there is a portrait of him.

Digitized by Google

5. LIEUT.-GENERAL JOHN, LORD HUTCHINSON, K.B.

September 8th, 1806—*April 27th*, 1811.

Entered the service as cornet in the 18th Dragoons in 1774, and served with that regiment till promoted captain in the 67th in 1776. He remained five years with the 67th in Ireland, and was then promoted major of the 77th or Atholl Highlanders, becoming lieutenant-colonel of that corps in 1783.

The 77th was disbanded at Berwick the same year, and Lieutenant-Colonel Hutchinson placed on half-pay.

At the outbreak of the revolution he was in France, and was present in the French camp when Lafayette was forced to leave his army.

When war broke out between England and France he returned home, and raised the 94th Regiment, of which he was appointed colonel.

He served two campaigns in Flanders (1794–95) as aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and was promoted major-general in 1796.

In 1798 he was employed in Ireland, being second in command at the battle of Castlebar, and the following year he served at the Helder, where he was wounded while gallantly leading on his brigade.

On the formation of the expedition to Egypt he was appointed second in command to Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and when that officer was mortally wounded, he assumed command of the British forces, and by his skill and energy drove the French out of the country. For his distinguished services he was created Baron Hutchinson of Alexandria and Knocklofty, and made a Knight of the Bath and governor of Stirling Castle, receiving the thanks of both Houses of Parliament.

He became colonel of the 57th in 1806, and the same year was employed on an extraordinary mission to the Russian and Prussian armies, and afterwards on another to St. Petersburg.

He was transferred to the 18th Royal Irish in 1811, and promoted full general in 1813.

In 1825 he succeeded his brother as Earl of Donoughmore.

He died in July, 1832.

There is a good portrait of this distinguished officer in the gallery of Hampton Court Palace.

Digitized by Google

6. GENERAL SIR HEW DALRYMPLE, BART.

April 27th, 1811—*April 15th*, 1830.

Appointed ensign in the 31st Regiment in 1763, and served in it five years, part of which time it was stationed in Florida, where it suffered severely from the climate.

In 1768 he was promoted captain in the 2nd battalion of the Royals, with which he served in England and Minorca till 1777, when he was promoted major in the 77th Regiment.

He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 68th in 1781, and in 1790 was transferred to the 1st Guards.

On the outbreak of the war with France in 1793, he embarked for Flanders, where he served with the grenadier battalion of the guards at Famar, Valenciennes, and Dunkirk. Returning to England the following year, he was promoted major-general, and in 1796 was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, which appointment he held till transferred to the command of the northern district in 1802.

In 1806 he became Governor of Gibraltar, where he rendered important services at the time of Napoleon's invasion of the Peninsula, and the insurrection that followed. By allowing the Gibraltar merchants to supply the Spanish troops with money, arms, and ammunition, he enabled the latter to defeat the French at Baylen. He also advised the seizure of the French fleet at Cadiz.

He was appointed to the command of the British army in Portugal in 1808, and arrived shortly after Sir Arthur Wellesley's victory at Vimiera. Sir Arthur had already been superseded by Sir Harry Burrard, and the result of these successive changes was that the French were enabled to recover from their severe defeat, and prepare to renew the struggle. General Dalrymple, therefore, thought fit to conclude the "Convention of Cintra," by which the French agreed to evacuate Portugal. This step proved most unpopular in England, and a court of inquiry was appointed to inquire into the conduct of the three generals who had held command of the forces in Portugal, the result of which was that General Dalrymple was recalled, and the command conferred on Sir John Moore.

In 1811 he was appointed colonel of the 57th, which had served under him at Gibraltar.

He was promoted general in 1812, and created a baronet in 1814.

He died in 1830.

Digitized by Google

7. LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR WILLIAM INGLIS, K.C.B.*

April 16th, 1830—*December 3rd*, 1835.

Was appointed ensign in the 57th in 1779, and joining the regiment at New York in 1781, served with it in America till the end of the War of Independence, when he embarked with it for Nova Scotia.

He became lieutenant in 1782, captain-lieutenant in 1785, and captain in 1788. He landed in England with the regiment in 1791, and served with it in the campaign of 1793–95 under the Duke of York and Lord Moira.

In 1795 he was promoted major, and embarked with the regiment for the West Indies, being in command of the three companies on board the *Charon*, which succeeded in reaching Barbadoes in February, 1796, when the remainder of the regiment was forced to return by the tempestuous weather. He was present with this detachment at the siege and capture of Morne Fortune in St. Lucia, by Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and afterwards served in Grenada and Trinidad, where the regiment suffered so severely from the epidemic prevalent in the West Indies.

In 1803 he returned home with the wreck of the regiment, and was employed in raising the 2nd battalion, which was formed at Ashford that year, afterwards rejoining the 1st battalion, and accompanying it to the Channel Islands, where he succeeded to the command of it in 1804. From 1805 to 1809 he commanded the 1st battalion at Gibraltar, where he received frequent commendation from various general officers for his zeal and energy in improving its drill and discipline.

In June, 1809, he embarked with the battalion for Lisbon, and served with it throughout the various operations in that and the two following years; on several occasions—notably on the march to, and at the battle of, Busaco—commanding the 2nd brigade of Sir Rowland Hill's division during the sickness of the brigadier.

He commanded the battalion at the battle of Albuhera, having his horse shot under him at the commencement of the action, as he was forming up the left wing, and being severely wounded afterwards by a grape shot which perforated his chest and lodged in his back. Lord Beresford, in his despatch, said that "nothing could exceed the conduct of Colonel Inglis at the head of his regiment," and the soubriquet of the "Die Hards" has ever since attached to the 57th, from the words its lieutenant-colonel addressed to it on this day, when

* "One of those veterans who purchase every step of promotion with their blood."—NAPIER.

Digitized by Google

its ranks were being decimated by the murderous fire of the French artillery.

The severity of his wound preventing him from taking part in active operations for a period, he was succeeded in the command of the 1st battalion by Lieut.-Colonel M'Donald, and employed as president of a general court-martial at Lisbon during the greater part of 1812.

In May, 1813, he was appointed to the command of the 1st brigade of the 7th division, which he commanded in the battles in the Pyrenees and in France. In the action before Pamplona, on the 30th of July, his horse was shot under him; on the 31st of August his brigade suffered heavily, and he had another horse shot under him; and on the 10th of November at Echalar he received a severe contusion on the foot from a musket ball. He was at Peyrehorade on the 23rd of February, 1814, and afterwards at the battle of Orthes, when he again had his horse wounded.

For his services in the Peninsula he was created a Knight Commander of the Bath, and was included in the vote of thanks of both Houses of Parliament for the battles of the Pyrenees and Orthes. He also received a field officer's medal for Albuhera, a general officer's medal for the Pyrenees and Nivelle, and a cross for the two latter and Orthes.

He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1825, and in 1830 was appointed Governor of Cork. He died at Ramsgate in November, 1835, and was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

8. LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR FREDERICK ADAM, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

December 4th, 1835—*May 30th*, 1843.

Joined the service in 1795, and as a volunteer took part in the expedition to the Helder in 1799.

He was promoted by the Duke of York to a company in the 9th Regiment, from which he was transferred to the Coldstream Guards, in which he served in Egypt in 1801.

In 1806 he landed in Sicily in command of the 21st Fusiliers, and in 1809 served with them in Calabria, particularly distinguishing himself in the affair at Mili, when he checked the advance of a considerably superior force of Neapolitan troops.

On being appointed aide-de-camp to the Prince Regent in 1811, he returned to England, but went back to Sicily the same year as deputy-adjutant-general to the force under Lord William Bentinck. He joined the British troops operating on the east coast of Spain in 1812, and the following year commanded the advanced brigade in the

Digitized by Google

action at Biar, where he received a wound, in spite of which he continued to serve and took part in the battle of Castalla, when the French were repulsed by the British and Spanish troops.

He was present at the siege of Tarragona, and at the capture of Fort Ordall, where he was so severely wounded as to be compelled to return home.

He was promoted major-general in 1814, and commanded the light brigade, consisting of the 52nd, 71st, and a battalion of the 95th, at the battle of Waterloo, where, together with the guards, it repulsed the French Imperial Guard in the last great attack on the allied position.

General Adam was again wounded at Waterloo, and for his services on the occasion received the Russian Order of St. Anne, and the Austrian Order of Maria Theresa, and was also created a Knight Commander of the Bath.

Subsequently he served in the Mediterranean, and received the Ionian Order of St. Michael and St. George, of which he was made Grand Cross and Grand Master on being appointed Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands in 1824.

In 1831 he was sworn in as Privy Councillor, and from 1832 to 1835 was Governor of Madras. In the latter year he was appointed colonel of the 57th (which had served at Madras during his government of the presidency), and continued colonel of it till 1843, when he was transferred to his old regiment, the 21st R. N. B. Fusiliers.

He died in 1853.

9. FIELD-MARSHAL VISCOUNT HARDINGE, G.C.B.

May 31st, 1843—*September 24th*, 1856.

Entered the service on the 20th of November, 1794, being then under fifteen years of age. In the following year he was transferred to the 2nd West Indian Regiment, with which he remained (becoming lieutenant in 1796) till 1802, when he joined the 4th King's Own Regiment.

He was transferred to the 47th in 1803, and on the 21st of April, 1804, was promoted to a company in the 57th, the 2nd battalion of which he joined at Riding Street barracks the following July. During 1805 he was with the battalion in Jersey, and commanded the light company when the flank companies of regiments were assembled at Greve-de-Lacq. In February, 1806, he joined the Royal Military College at High Wycombe, and after being there about a year went out to the 1st battalion of the regiment at Gibraltar, with which he served till he received an appointment on the staff in Portugal.

He served throughout the Peninsular War, rendering valuable

Digitized by Google

service. After being present at Roleia, he was wounded at Vimiera, but recovered in time to be present during Sir John Moore's retreat and at the battle of Corunna. Returning to Portugal with Sir Arthur Wellesley, he was at the passage of the Douro and in the lines of Torres Vedras; and at Albuhera, in 1811, brought himself prominently into notice by the way in which, at the crisis of the action, when defeat was imminent, he turned the tide of affairs by taking on himself to bring up Sir Lowry Cole's division to attack the French left flank.

He had in 1809 been promoted major for special service with the Portuguese army, and was now advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

In 1812 he was at the capture of Badajos, and the battle of Salamanca, and in 1813 was wounded at Vittoria, but recovered in time to be engaged in the Pyrenees and at the battles of Nive, Nivelle, and Orthes.

At the termination of the war he received the gold cross with five clasps for his services, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel in the 1st Guards.

In the campaign in 1815 he was appointed by the Duke of Wellington to act as commissioner at the Prussian head-quarters, and in that capacity was present at the battle of Ligny, where he lost his left hand, and was thus prevented from being present at the final victory of Waterloo.

For his services in this campaign he was created a K.C.B., and a knight of the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle.

He entered Parliament in 1823, being Secretary at War in the Duke of Wellington's government in 1829, and in that of Sir Robert Peel in 1841. He was promoted major-general in 1830, and lieutenant-general in 1841, and in 1843 rejoined the 57th as its colonel, having left it in April, 1809.

In 1846 he was sent out to replace Lord Ellenborough as Governor-General of India, where the attitude of the Sikhs was calculated to cause uneasiness. On the outbreak of hostilities he advanced rapidly to the front, and waiving his military rank, acted as second in command under Sir Hugh Gough at Moodkee, Ferozeshah, and Sabraon, where the Sikhs were overthrown. He received the medal and two clasps for this campaign, and for his brilliant military and political services was created Viscount Hardinge of Lahore.

In 1852 he was appointed master-general of the ordnance, and, on the death of the Duke of Wellington that year, succeeded to the command-in-chief of the army, which he held during the arduous and eventful period of the Crimean War, and for his services was created a field marshal on the fall of Sebastopol in 1855.

Digitized by Google

His health was much shaken by his exertions in administering the duties of his high office, and in July, 1856, during an audience with her Majesty, he was struck by paralysis. He survived only two months, and died at his seat, South Park, near Tunbridge Wells, on the 24th of September.

10. LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES FREDERICK LOVE, K.C.B.

September 24th, 1856—*September 5th*, 1865.

Joined the 52nd light infantry as ensign in 1804, and saw much service with it, commencing with Sir John Moore's expedition to Sweden, and terminating with the battle of Waterloo.

He was all through the war in the Peninsula, and took part in the battles of Corunna, Busaco, and Fuentes d'Onero, and the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo.

After serving under Lord Lynedoch in Holland, where he was present at the attack on Merzen and the bombardment of Antwerp, he embarked for America, and was at the attack on New Orleans, where he was slightly wounded, and had two horses shot under him.

At the battle of Waterloo, where his regiment took a prominent part in repulsing the French Imperial Guard, he received four severe wounds.

He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1825, and commanded the 73rd regiment in Canada in 1837-40, taking part in quelling the insurrection that occurred at that period, for which service he was created Companion of the Bath.

On obtaining the rank of major-general he was appointed to the command of the troops in Jersey, on the termination of which he was created Knight Commander of the Bath.

In 1865 he was transferred to the 43rd light infantry, which during the Peninsular War had always been brigaded with his old corps the 52nd.

11. GENERAL CHARLES RICHARD FOX.

September 5th, 1865—*April 13th*, 1873.

Son of the third Lord Holland, and grand-nephew of the eminent statesman, Charles James Fox. He joined the Royal Navy in 1809, and served at the siege of Cadiz in 1810, and at Tarragona in 1813, on board the flagship of Vice-Admiral Sir Benjamin Hallowell. He

Digitized by Google

joined the grenadier guards in June, 1815, and was present in France with the army of occupation.

Being promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1827, he was in 1832 appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance, and aide-de-camp to King William IV.

He died in 1873.

12. LIEUT.-GENERAL FREEMAN MURRAY.

April 14th, 1873—*December 10th*, 1875.

Appointed ensign in 1825, and was promoted lieutenant in the 64th Regiment the following year.

He became captain in 1832, and in 1834 was transferred to the 60th Rifles, with which corps he served some years, obtaining his majority in it in 1844.

He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1847, and colonel in 1854.

In 1862 he obtained the rank of major-general, and later was given the command of the Chatham district, from which he was transferred to Colchester in 1871.

He was colonel of the 57th from April, 1873, to December, 1875, when he was transferred as colonel-commandant to his old corps the 60th Rifles.

Having been promoted general in 1877, he was placed on the retired list by the royal warrant of 1881.

He died in 1885.

13. GENERAL SIR EDWARD ALAN HOLDICH, K.C.B.

December 11th, 1875.

Appointed ensign in the 80th Regiment in 1841, and, after serving for a short time in Australia, landed with it at Calcutta in 1844.

During the campaign on the Sutlej against the Sikhs, he served as aide-de-camp to Major-General Sir Harry Smith, and was present at the battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah, Buddewal, Aliwal, and Sobraon. He was wounded both at Ferozeshah and Sobraon—at the latter battle severely.

As aide-de-camp he accompanied Sir Harry Smith to the Cape of Good Hope in 1847, and was present in the expedition against the rebel Boers, and at their defeat at Boem-Platz.

He was promoted captain in 1850, and received a brevet-majority in recognition of his services in India and South Africa.

Digitized by Google

The following year he served in the Kaffir war, and on Sir Harry Smith's recall in 1852, he accompanied him to England. In the autumn of the same year he embarked to join the 80th, then on active service in Burmah, and on landing at Rangoon was placed in command of a party of recruits and convalescents, with which he took part in an expedition against the rebel chief Nagattem, before rejoining his regiment at Prome.

For his services in Burmah he was created a Companion of the Bath.

He returned to England in 1854, and served on the staff of Sir Harry Smith till 1856, when the 80th being ordered to the Cape in anticipation of another Kaffir war, he resigned his appointment in order to accompany it. Landing in Algoa Bay, he marched with it to Beaufort, and was soon after appointed aide-de-camp to Major-General Sir J. Jackson, commanding at the Cape.

When the 80th was ordered to India on the outbreak of the mutiny in 1857, he resigned this appointment, and in the following January arrived with the regiment at Calcutta, whence it proceeded by detachments to Cawnpore and Futtehgur.

In May, 1858, he was promoted to a majority in the 20th Regiment, then serving in India, and was directed to raise a depôt battalion from the recruits arriving at Calcutta from England, with which he afterwards held Berhampore, in the disaffected district of Morshadabad.

The following year he joined the 20th, then serving in Oude under Brigadier-General Horsford, and on that officer being compelled to resign the command on account of ill health, he was appointed to succeed him.

Co-operating with the troops from Nepaul under Sir Jung Bahadoor, he swept the Terai, where numbers of the rebels had taken refuge, and captured many of the most notorious among them, for which service he received the thanks of the Government and the commander-in-chief.

At the termination of the mutiny he was appointed deputy-adjutant-general in India, and in 1861 to the command of the Rohilcund brigade, which he held till 1866, when he returned to England.

He was promoted major-general in 1867, and commanded the Cork district from 1871 to 1874, and the Dublin district from 1874 to 1876.

In 1875 he was created Knight Commander of the Bath, and in 1877 promoted general.

Digitized by Google

SUCCESSION OF LIEUTENANT-COLONELS COMMANDING THE 57TH REGIMENT.

1. Thomas Wilkinson, January 3rd, 1756.
2. Thomas Townshend, August 3rd, 1757.
3. John Campbell of Strachur, May 1st, 1773.
4. Robert M'Leroth, November 18th, 1780.
5. Charles Brownlow, May 3rd, 1782.
6. Hay M'Dowall, April 9th, 1791.
7. William Balfour, August, 1795.
8. Albert Gledstanes, 2nd battalion, September, 1803.
9. William Inglis, 1st battalion, August 16th, 1804.
10. Duncan M'Donald, 2nd battalion, August 16th, 1804; 1st battalion, 1811.
11. William Collis Spring, 2nd battalion, 1811; 1st battalion, 1814.
12. Thomas Arbuthnot, 1st battalion, March 24th, 1814; 2nd battalion, 1814.
13. Octavius Carey, C.B., September 30th, 1819.
14. James Allan, C.B., March 20th, 1828.
15. George E. Jones, K.H., November 10th, 1846.
16. Harry Shakespeare Phillips, August 6th, 1847.
17. Thomas Leigh Goldie, August 1st, 1848.
18. Thomas Shadforth, November 7th, 1854.
19. Henry James Warre, C.B., June 19th, 1855.
20. Edward Bowen, December 7th, 1867.
21. Robert Abraham Logan, C.B., April 24th, 1872.
22. James Stewart, July 26th, 1876.
23. Charles Mansfield Clarke, C.B., May 7th, 1878.
24. James Richard Knox Tredennick, May 8th, 1880.

Digitized by Google

SERVICES OF THE LIEUTENANT-COLONELS COMMANDING THE 57TH REGIMENT.

1. THOMAS WILKINSON.

January 3rd, 1756—*July*, 1757.

The earlier services of this officer are unknown, beyond that he became lieutenant in June, 1742, and captain, 1745.

In March, 1753, he was appointed major of Honeywood's (20th) Regiment, of which the celebrated James Wolfe—the future hero of Quebec—was lieutenant-colonel. Wolfe, in one of his letters, speaks of him as "a martinet and parade major, sent to teach us the time of the 1st Regiment."

On the formation of Arabin's regiment, two companies and some extra non-commissioned officers of Honeywood's were handed over to it, and Major Wilkinson became lieutenant-colonel of the new regiment. He went with it to Gibraltar in 1756, but in 1757 was transferred to another regiment.

He appears to have left the service in 1758.

2. THOMAS TOWNSHEND.

August 3rd, 1757—*March*, 1773.

At the age of sixteen was appointed ensign in Duroure's (12th) Regiment, and embarked with it for Flanders, one of his brother ensigns being James Wolfe.

In the following year (1743) he served with the army in Germany, and was wounded at the battle of Dettingen. He took part in various operations in 1744, and in 1745 was at the battle of Fontenoy, where his regiment suffered more than any other in attacking the wood of Barri, and where he was again wounded.

His regiment landed at Gravesend in November, 1745, joined the Duke of Cumberland, and advanced as far as Carlisle against the rebels. It returned to Flanders in 1748, but peace being concluded

Digitized by Google

immediately afterwards, it went to Minorca, where it remained three years, and then came home.

When Arabin's regiment was formed, in 1756, Captain Townshend was appointed major of it, and embarked with it for Gibraltar. In the following year he became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, with which he continued to serve all the time it remained on the "Rock," and went with it to Minorca in 1763. During the greater part of 1765 he performed the duties of governor of the island.

In 1768 he landed in Ireland with his regiment, and remained in command of it till his death in 1773.

There were four other officers of the name of Townshend in the regiment with him, namely: Ensign William Townshend, who joined in 1756, and was killed at Algeciras the same year; Ensign John Townshend; Major Edward Townshend, and Captain George Salusbury Townshend.

The two latter left in 1774.

3. JOHN CAMPBELL OF STRACHUR.

May 1st, 1773—November 2nd, 1780.

(*See* SERVICES OF THE COLONELS.)

4. ROBERT M'LEROTH.

November 18th, 1780—May 3rd, 1782.

Joined the 64th as ensign in 1760, and became lieutenant in 1764, and captain in 1766.

He served with his regiment in Guadaloupe and in Ireland, and in 1768 embarked with it for Boston in New England.

The 64th were at Boston in 1775, when hostilities broke out with the colonists, and the next year sailed with Sir William Howe for New York, where they were engaged in all the actions that ensued.

In 1777 Major M'Leroth—he was promoted in 1776—served with his regiment in the expedition to Chesapeake Bay, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. He continued to serve with the 64th in America till November, 1780, when he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 57th, then quartered at New York, and took command of the regiment there.

He sold out in 1782.

Digitized by Google

5. CHARLES BROWNLOW.

May 3rd, 1782—*April 8th*, 1791.

Entered the service as cornet in the 8th Dragoons on the 15th of May, 1772, and remained with that regiment till December, 1774, when he was promoted to a company in the 57th, which was then on the point of sailing for America.

He served with the regiment throughout the war with the revolted colonies, and was wounded at the capture of Fort Montgomery in 1777.

In 1779 he was promoted major, and soon afterwards was appointed to the command of the 2nd battalion of grenadiers, which he held till the termination of the war in 1783, when he returned to the 57th, having been promoted lieutenant-colonel the year before.

After being a very short time with the regiment, he went home to England, where he remained on leave till 1787, when he rejoined in Halifax.

He left the regiment in 1789, returned to England, and sold out two years later.

6. HAY M'DOWALL.

April 9th, 1761—*August*, 1795.

Joined the 71st Regiment in 1776, and three years later became captain in the 42nd, in which regiment and the 73rd, which about that time was formed from the 2nd battalion of the 42nd, he served till 1791, when he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 57th.

He joined the regiment at Tynemouth, and commanded it during the campaigns in Flanders in 1793–95, and during the two expeditions to the French coast in 1793–95. In August, 1795, he was transferred to the 75th Regiment, and was in various regiments between then and 1798, when he was promoted major-general.

He became lieutenant-general in 1805, and colonel of the 41st Regiment in 1808.

He died in 1810.

7. WILLIAM BALFOUR.

August, 1795—*August 15th*, 1804.

Was appointed ensign in the 57th on the 9th of October, 1775, and sailed with it, at the commencement of the following year, to America, where he served throughout the War of Independence. He became lieutenant in 1777, and captain in 1780, and the following year com-

Digitized by Google

manded the light company in Virginia during Lord Cornwallis's unfortunate campaign. After the surrender at Yorktown he returned to England on parole, rejoining the regiment in Nova Scotia in 1785, when he commanded the detachment at Fort Howe.

He returned home on recruiting duty in 1787, and rejoined the regiment on its arrival in 1791, serving with it in the campaigns in Flanders, and in the expeditions to the French coast.

Having been fifteen years a captain, he, in 1795, reached the ranks of major and lieutenant-colonel within a few months of each other, succeeding Lieut.-Colonel Hay M'Dowall in command of the regiment. He embarked with Sir Ralph Abercrombie's force for the West Indies, and when it was driven back by the tempestuous weather, relanded at Cowes with seven companies of the 57th, and remained there during the winter. When the regiment sailed again, he was prevented by illness from accompanying it, and did not rejoin it till it had settled down into quarters at Trinidad.

Returning home with it in 1803, he continued in command till August, 1804,* when he was appointed brigadier-general, and handed over command of the 1st battalion to Lieut.-Colonel Inglis.

In 1805 he was employed under Sir Eyre Coote, and in 1810 he was promoted major-general.

He died in 1812.

8. ALBERT GLEDSTANES.

2nd battalion, September, 1803—August 16th, 1804.

In February, 1771, joined the 58th, which in that year went to Gibraltar, where it remained the next twelve years, forming part of the garrison during the great siege in 1779–83.

He was promoted captain in the 57th in 1783, and joining it in Nova Scotia, served with it for nineteen years. He returned with the regiment to England, and in 1793–95 served with it in Flanders and in two expeditions to the French coast. In 1796, Colonel Balfour being left behind sick in England, he commanded the regiment at the capture of St. Lucia and Grenada. On relinquishing the command in Trinidad he was specially thanked and complimented by Colonel (afterwards Sir Thomas) Picton on the state of the regiment.

When a second battalion of the regiment was raised in 1803, he was appointed to the command of it, but in the following year left it

* Colonel Balfour's name was for some years afterwards shown as senior lieutenant-colonel of the 57th, but his connection with the regiment ceased, to all intents and purposes, at this date.

Digitized by Google

on being promoted brigadier-general. For some months he was commanding at Oxford, and in 1805 he was appointed quartermaster-general in the West Indies, which appointment he held till 1810, when he became major-general.

He was knighted and made colonel, first of the Royal Newfoundland Fencibles, and afterwards of the 102nd Regiment. He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1814, and died in 1818.

9. WILLIAM INGLIS.

1st battalion, August 16th, 1804—May, 1811.

(*See* SERVICES OF THE COLONELS.)

10. DUNCAN M'DONALD.

2nd battalion, August 16th, 1804—May, 1811 ; 1st battalion, May, 1811—March 23rd, 1814.

Was in 1786 appointed lieutenant in the 15th Regiment,* with which corps he served in the West Indies, where it saw a considerable amount of service, notably at the capture of Martinique, when it particularly distinguished itself.

He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1802, and placed on half-pay; but on the 2nd battalion of the 57th being raised in 1803, he was appointed to it as second lieutenant-colonel.

The following year he succeeded Colonel Gledstanes in command of the battalion, which was then stationed at Ashford, and continued to serve with it in Jersey, and at other home stations till 1811, when he went out to Spain to assume command of the 1st battalion, rendered vacant by Colonel Inglis's promotion after the battle of Albuhera.

He joined it at Portalegre, and continued with it during the campaigns of 1811–13, including the march to, and retreat from, Madrid, and the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, and Nivelle.

At the latter he was wounded while gallantly leading on the regiment against the French position, and was mentioned in despatches for his behaviour on the occasion.

The wound he had received prevented him from commanding the

* Lieutenant in some other regiment in 1783, and probably was in the service before then, but his previous commission cannot be ascertained.

Digitized by Google

regiment at the battle of St. Pierre, and he was soon after succeeded in the command by Colonel Arbuthnot.

Colonel M'Donald was extremely popular in the regiment, and his loss was much regretted by all.

11. WILLIAM COLLIS SPRING.

2nd battalion, May, 1811—1814; *1st battalion*, 1814—1819.

Appointed ensign in the 48th Regiment in 1789, and joined it in Antigua. In 1793 he was promoted lieutenant, and embarked with the flank companies of the 48th for Tobago. That island having been already captured by the time they reached it, the detachment was sent on to Barbadoes, whence it sailed with the expedition under General Bruce to attack Martinique.

The companies of the 48th afterwards garrisoned St. Rupert's, Dominica, and in 1794 joined Lord Grey in Barbadoes.

The regiment, having suffered much from the climate, was drafted, and the officers had the choice of going home with the staff or remaining in the West Indies with other corps. Lieutenant Spring volunteered to remain, and was present at the capture of Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe.

He rejoined the 48th at Plymouth in 1795, but being undesirous of serving at home, he exchanged into the 57th, joining it on board H.M.S. *Commerce de Marseilles*, at Portsmouth, when on the point of sailing for the West Indies.

He served with the 57th at the capture of Morne Fortune in St. Lucia, in Grenada, and in Trinidad. In 1803 he returned home with the regiment, and joined the 2nd battalion on its formation. Remaining with the 2nd battalion till 1811, he then rejoined the first in the Peninsula.

At the battle of Albuhera he was slightly wounded, and on his recovery took command of the regiment in the absence of Lieut.-Colonel Inglis. In consequence of the command devolving on him he received a medal and promotion.

In September, 1811, he returned home to take command of the 2nd battalion at Jersey, and served with it till 1815, when he joined the 1st battalion in Paris. He remained with the regiment in France, and embarked with it for Ireland in 1818.

He retired in 1819, after twenty-nine years' service, during which period he was never absent from regimental duty, or on half-pay.

He died in 1829, aged 55.

Digitized by Google

12. THOMAS ARBUTHNOT.

1st battalion, March 24th, 1814; *2nd battalion*, 1814—*December 25th*, 1815.

Joined the service in 1794, and after serving in various regiments became major in the 5th West India Regiment in 1808. He was employed on the staff of the army in the Peninsula, and was present at the battles of Roleia, Vimiera, Corunna, Pyrenees, Nivelle, and Orthes. He also served as deputy-quartermaster-general at the Cape of Good Hope for a time.

In March, 1814, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 57th, and commanded it during the remainder of the war in the south of France, and afterwards in Canada during the war against the United States. Having exchanged battalions with Colonel Spring he was placed on half-pay at the end of 1815, when the 2nd battalion was reduced.

For his various services he received the cross and clasps for Roleia, Vimiera, Corunna, Pyrenees, Nivelle, and Orthes, and was created Knight Commander of the Bath, and aide-de-camp to the king.

He was promoted major-general in 1825, lieutenant-general in 1838, and was also appointed colonel of the 99th Regiment.

He died at Salford in 1849, being at the time in command of the Northern and Midland districts, of which the head-quarters were at Manchester. In 1847 he had inspected the 57th, then quartered at Weedon, when he expressed his great gratification at meeting the regiment again, and also his approbation of the high state of efficiency it was in.

13. OCTAVIUS CAREY.

September 30th, 1819—*March 19th*, 1828.

Joined the 3rd Dragoons as lieutenant in 1801, and three years later was promoted captain in the 10th Regiment, in which he continued to serve till 1815. He became regimental major in 1809, and lieutenant-colonel by brevet in 1811. After serving for short periods in the 52nd and 62nd, he was appointed major in the 57th in 1818, and the following year succeeded to the command of the regiment at Kilkenny.

He became colonel in 1825, and major-general in 1837.

He died in 1844.

Digitized by Google

14. JAMES ALLAN, C.B.

March 20th, 1828—1846.

Received his first commission as ensign in Captain Cockle's independent company in 1794.

In March, 1795, he was promoted lieutenant in the 94th Regiment (then known as the Scots Brigade), with which he continued to serve with great distinction till it was disbanded in 1818.

From 1795 to 1798 he was with it at Gibraltar and the Cape of Good Hope. The following year—during which he became adjutant of the regiment—he served in the Mysore war, being present at the battles of Mallivelly and Stockadee, and the storming of Seringapatam. He also commanded a detachment of his regiment at Vellore, and the flank companies at the capture of Tranquebar in the second Polygar war. He was compelled to return to England invalided in 1803, but in 1805 was again present with the 94th at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope. Later he was with it in the Peninsula, and was engaged at the battle of Toulouse in 1814, after which he was promoted brevet-lieutenant-colonel.

The 94th being disbanded in 1818, he was placed on half-pay, but rejoined it when it was re-established in 1823.

In 1828 he was appointed to the command of the 57th, and joined it in New South Wales, proceeding with it to India in 1830.

During the greater part of the sixteen years the regiment remained in India, he was on staff employ, and for some time commanded in the provinces of Malabar and Canara as brigadier-general.

He was promoted major-general in 1846, and appointed colonel of the 50th Regiment in 1852. He died in 1858.

He had received the medal for Seringapatam, the gold medal for Toulouse, and the reward for meritorious services.

Two of Colonel Allan's sons served in the regiment during the time he commanded it, one of them dying while present with it in India.

15. GEORGE E. JONES, K.H.

November 10th, 1846—*August 5th*, 1847.

Was appointed ensign in the 89th in 1806, and served with it in the expedition to South America in 1807, and at the capture of the Isle of France, in 1810.

He was promoted captain in 1812, and afterwards served in Ava,

Digitized by Google

and commanded the 89th in the action before Rangoon on the 7th of December, 1824.

In 1833 he was promoted brevet-lieutenant-colonel, and in July, 1835, became second lieutenant-colonel of the 57th by exchanging with Lieut.-Colonel Hartley.

He joined the regiment at Cannanore the following year, and assuming command of it in the absence of Colonel Allan, employed on the staff, remained with it during the rest of its stay in Madras.

On the regiment's return to England, he preceded it overland, resumed command of it at Chatham, and continued to command it till his death in 1847.

16. HARRY SHAKESPEARE PHILLIPS.

August 6th, 1847—*September 30th*, 1848.

Entered the service as cornet in the 4th Light Dragoons in 1824, and the following year was promoted lieutenant in the 7th Fusiliers. In 1828 he joined the 53rd as captain, and became major in that regiment in 1838 and lieutenant-colonel in 1843.

He went out to India in command of the 53rd, and commanded it at the battles of Buddewal, Aliwal, and Sobraon, at the latter of which he particularly distinguished himself in leading his regiment against the Sikh intrenchments. He afterwards commanded a brigade during the occupation of the Punjaub.

Returning home he was, in 1847, transferred to the 57th, then stationed at Weedon, and commanded it till the following year, when he sold out.

He died in 1849.

Colonel Phillips was a man of a very impulsive disposition, and of great courage. Sir Harry Smith—the conqueror of Aliwal—said "he was the coolest fellow under fire, and the hottest out of it, he ever met."

17. THOMAS LEIGH GOLDIE.

August 1st, 1848—*November 6th*, 1854.

Joined the 66th Regiment in 1825, and served with it for several years, becoming captain in 1828, and major in 1838.

He was military and private secretary to Sir John Colborne (afterwards Lord Seton), commanding the forces in Canada, and was promoted brevet-lieutenant-colonel in 1840, for the zeal and ability displayed by him during the disturbances in that country.

Digitized by Google

He was appointed to the 57th as lieutenant-colonel in 1848, and joining it at Enniskillen, commanded during the remainder of its stay in Ireland and at Corfu.

During the winter of 1853-54 he travelled through Albania and Turkey, visiting Constantinople, Varna, and Schumla, where he was granted an interview by Omer Pasha, commanding the Turkish army operating against the Russians. On returning to Corfu, he forwarded to the commander-in-chief a report containing the numerous observations made by him on the country, and the condition of the Turkish troops, which, in view of the impending despatch of British troops to Turkey, could not fail to be of great utility.

On the arrival of the 57th in the Crimea, he was appointed brigadier of the 1st brigade, 4th division, which he commanded during the march to Balaclava, the commencement of the siege of Sebastopol, and at the battle of Balaclava.

On the 5th of November, when the right of the British army at Inkerman was attacked by the Russians in overwhelming force, he was quickly on the spot with part of his brigade, and directed charges by the 20th and 57th in person.

While continuing to direct and animate his men in their heroic resistance to the Russian onslaught, he was mortally wounded. His brigade-major (Captain Street, 57th Regiment) consigned him to the care of Orderly-Room Sergeant Collins, by whom he was removed to the camp, and he died there the same night.

Writing from Balaclava after the battle, General Pennefather (a former brother officer of his) says, "He was the most popular officer in this army—beloved by his brigade, and beloved by all who knew him, and no man has fallen more thought of or more universally regretted."

He was buried on Cathcart's Hill, where lie many other officers of the 57th; and at Douglas, in the Isle of Man, his native place, a monument—in front of which stands a captured Russian gun—has been erected to his memory.

18. THOMAS SHADFORTH.

November 7th, 1854—*June 18th*, 1855.

Several officers of this name have served in the 57th, and when this officer joined it as ensign in 1825, on the eve of its embarkation for New South Wales, his father, Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Shadforth, who had been wounded at Albuhera, and who was altogether thirty-two years in the regiment, was in temporary command of it. Two of his brothers were also in the regiment with him.

Digitized by Google

He was with the regiment during the period of its service in Australia and India (twenty-one years), becoming captain in 1831, and major in 1844, and commanded the head-quarters on board the ship *Mary Anne* on its return to England in 1846.

The regiment being divided into service and depôt companies in 1853, previous to again proceeding on foreign service, he was appointed to the command of the latter, with which he remained in Ireland till he succeeded to the command of the regiment on the death of Colonel Goldie at the battle of Inkerman.

He rejoined the 57th in the camp before Sebastopol on the 8th of November, 1854, and continued in command of it during the severe winter that followed, taking his regular turn of duty in the trenches. On several occasions he was complimented by Lord Raglan on the state of the 57th. On the 18th of June, 1855, he commanded the storming party of the regiment in the unsuccessful attack on the Redan, and fell whilst gallantly leading it on, his body being found with that of Brigadier-General Sir John Campbell, within a few yards of the abattis in front of the work.

Had he survived, Colonel Shadforth would have been recommended for the Companionship of the Bath, and was entitled to the medal and clasp for Sebastopol.

Her Majesty the Queen graciously assigned apartments at Hampton Court to Mrs. Shadforth, in consideration of her late husband's gallant conduct in the Crimea.

19. HENRY JAMES WARRE, C.B.

June 19th, 1855—*December 6th*, 1867.

Joined the 54th as ensign in 1837, and in 1841 was promoted lieutenant into the 14th. Served as aide-de-camp to the commander of the forces in Canada from 1839 to 1843, during which time he was employed on arduous special duty surveying the communications in the west of the Dominion. For this service he received the thanks of the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

He was promoted captain in the 57th in 1847, and from that year till 1852 served on the staff of the northern district in England. In 1853 he joined the regiment in Corfu, but was invalided the following year, in consequence of which he did not land in the Crimea till March, 1855.

He served with the 57th up to the end of the war, succeeding to the command of it during the assault on the Redan on the 18th of June, when Colonel Shadforth was killed at its head.

Digitized by Google

He commanded the regiment during the expedition to Kinburn, at Malta, during 1856–57, and on its passage to India, through Egypt, in May, 1858. In 1858–59 he commanded a field force and line of posts on the Taptee river, co-operating with Sir Hugh Rose in the pursuit of Tantia Topee. On the final suppression of the mutiny he was appointed to the command of the brigade at Mhow, which he held till 1860, when he rejoined the 57th at Poona for a short time, and was soon after appointed acting military secretary to the commander-in-chief in India. He accompanied Sir Hugh Rose on his tour of inspection through Bengal and Oude, but resigned the appointment on the 57th being ordered to New Zealand on active service.

He reached New Zealand in February, 1861, and was employed as commandant at Auckland till the termination of hostilities in April that year, when he rejoined the 57th at New Plymouth. When the war broke out again in 1863, Colonel Warre commanded the regiment at the capture of the Maori redoubts on the Katikara, and was highly mentioned by General Cameron in his despatches for his zeal and activity on the occasion.

After the departure of General Cameron from New Plymouth in 1863, Colonel Warre was appointed to the command there, and during the three following years which the war lasted, he was present in numerous skirmishes and reconnaissances.

In 1865, when General Chute determined to open up the whole of the coast line between Taranaki and Wanganui, the command of the column operating from New Plymouth was entrusted to Colonel Warre, who subsequently relieved General Chute's force when entangled in the bush behind Mount Egmont, and reduced to great straits from want of food.

For his various services in New Zealand Colonel Warre was several times mentioned in despatches, and received the commendation of the Secretary of State for War, the Field-Marshal Commanding in Chief, and the governor and commander of the forces in the colony.

After commanding the 57th for twelve years, he retired on half-pay on its return to England in 1867.

He remained unemployed till 1870, when he commanded first the infantry brigade in Dublin, and afterwards that at the Curragh.

In July, 1871, he was appointed major-general, commanding the Belfast district, which appointment he held until compelled to resign it in 1874 on account of ill-health. During his period of command serious riots occurred in the north of Ireland, and the services of the troops were frequently required. Major-General Warre's services on these occasions met with the approval of the Irish Government and the commander of the forces in Ireland.

Digitized by Google

He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1877, and soon after appointed commander-in-chief of the Bombay army, which position he held during part of the Afghan War. He has since been promoted to the rank of general and created a Knight Commander of the Bath.

20. EDWARD BOWEN.

December 7th, 1867—*April 24th*, 1872.

Passed the greater part of his service in the 69th Regiment, which he joined in 1841, and continued in till 1866, becoming lieutenant in 1845, captain in 1849, and major in 1864.

He was one of the first officers who went through the course at the Staff College.

In 1866 he retired from the 69th on half-pay as lieutenant-colonel, and the following year was appointed to the command of the 57th, which he commanded at Manchester, Aldershot, Plymouth, and in Ireland, till 1872, when he retired from the service.

He died in 1885.

21. ROBERT ABRAHAM LOGAN, C.B.

April 24th, 1872—*July 26th*, 1876.

The son of Captain Logan, who served with the 57th in the Peninsula, and was murdered by natives in New South Wales, in 1830, whilst engaged in exploring the country near Moreton Bay, where he commanded a detachment of the regiment.

He joined the 57th as ensign, in Madras, in 1841, and became lieutenant in 1843, and captain in 1851. He was with the regiment in India till its return in 1846, and afterwards with it in England and Ireland.

Having been appointed to the depôt on its formation in 1853, he was not present with the regiment during the earlier part of the siege of Sebastopol, and did not land in the Crimea till November, 1855.

He continued with the regiment during the remainder of the war, and embarked with it for Malta.

In 1857 he was sent in command of a detachment, consisting of two companies, to Aden, where he remained the next three years, during which the detachment had several engagements with the Arabs, their conduct eliciting the praise of Brigadier-General Coghlan, commanding at Aden.

Digitized by Google

He rejoined the regiment with his detachment at Poona, in 1860, and the following year embarked with the head-quarters for New Zealand.

Colonel Warre being employed on the staff during the greater part of the six years the regiment was in that colony, the regiment was commanded by Colonel Logan in most of the operations against the Maories.

He was present at the attack on the position on the Waitara river, at the capture of Katikara, and during the operations on the west coast. He was on several occasions mentioned in despatches, and for his services was promoted colonel, and created Companion of the Bath.

He succeeded Colonel Bowen in command of the regiment at Kinsale, in 1872, and went out with it to Ceylon, where he continued to command it till 1876, when he retired on half-pay, after thirty-five years service in the corps.

He subsequently commanded the brigade depôt at Woolwich, and the 7th and 57th regimental districts at Hounslow.

22. JAMES STEWART.

July 26th, 1876—*May 6th*, 1878.

Joined the 57th as ensign in 1846, was promoted lieutenant in 1848, and captain in 1852.

He was posted to the depôt on its formation in 1853, and remained at home with it till September, 1855, when he rejoined the regiment before Sebastopol.

He served with it in the expedition to Odessa and the mouth of the Dnieper river, and was present at the bombardment and capture of Kinburn.

On the conclusion of the war he went with the regiment to Malta and India, subsequently serving for a time with the depôt in England. Rejoining the regiment in New Zealand, he was present during part of the operations on the Waitara river in 1861, and afterwards during the operations on the west coast in 1863–66.

He succeeded Colonel Logan in command of the regiment in Ceylon in 1876, but in 1878 was compelled to return home invalided, and died at Guernsey, where he was buried with military honours by the 75th Regiment, the depôt of which had been for a considerable period attached to the 57th.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES MANSFIELD CLARKE, C.B.

May 7th, 1878—*May 8th*, 1880.

Joined the service as ensign in the 57th in 1856, and in 1858 served with it, in Colonel Warre's column, on the Taptee in Central India. He went with the regiment to New Zealand in 1861, and was present at the operations at Te Arei that year. He served throughout the Maori War of 1863–66, first as adjutant of the 57th, and latterly as deputy-assistant-quartermaster-general in Taranaki, being present at the actions at Katikara, Poutoko, Kaitake, and several others, and was repeatedly mentioned in despatches.

From 1871 to 1874 he was aide-de-camp to Major-General Warre, commanding the Belfast district, and rejoined the 57th in Ceylon, succeeding to the command of it in 1878.

He commanded the regiment, in the early part of the Zulu war, at the action at Ginginhlovo and the relief of Etchowe, and afterwards commanded "Clarke's Column," which marched from Port Durnford to reoccupy Ulundi, and subsequently returned to Natal through a part of Zululand hitherto untraversed by British troops.

For the manner in which he executed this operation he was thanked in general orders, and mentioned in despatches as having "performed his duties in a most highly efficient manner." He was promoted colonel, and created a Companion of the Bath for his services during the war.

In 1880 he gave up the command of the 57th in Dublin, and returned to South Africa as commandant-general of the colonial forces, which position he held till 1882. Since then he has served on the staff at Aldershot, at head-quarters, and in Dublin, and from 1889 to 1891 commanded the 3rd brigade at Aldershot.

24. JAMES RICHARD KNOX TREDENNICK.

May 8th, 1880.

Entered the 57th as ensign on the 22nd of May, 1863, and joined it in New Zealand, where he served, being present at several engagements, till the regiment's return home in 1867. He was promoted lieutenant in March, 1867, and became adjutant of the regiment in 1870, continuing in that appointment till he was promoted in 1872.

In 1873 he embarked with the regiment for Ceylon, and remained there till 1875, when he joined the depôt at Warley. In the following year he was appointed adjutant of the 5th Middlesex Militia (Royal Elthorne Light Infantry) at Uxbridge.

Digitized by Google

Being promoted major in 1878, he vacated the appointment of adjutant in the militia, and, in 1879, went out with a strong draft to rejoin the 57th in Natal. He reached the regiment in April, and Colonel Clarke being employed as brigadier, commanded it till the end of the war, and returned with it to Ireland.

Colonel Clarke resumed command in Dublin for a short time, but retired in May, 1880, when Major Tredennick succeeded to the lieutenant-colonelcy. He was thus the last lieutenant-colonel of the 57th, its existence as a separate regiment terminating in June, 1881.

Digitized by Google

AN ACCOUNT OF THE VARIOUS SETS OF COLOURS BORNE BY THE REGIMENT.

INCLUDING those borne by the 2nd battalion from 1803 to 1815, and those now in use, there have been altogether ten sets of colours in the 57th, which were received, as far as can be ascertained, at the undermentioned dates :—

1756.	1818 (about).
1770.	1838 (about).
1792.	1853.
1803 (both battalions).	1867.
1813.	

The whereabouts of the first three sets is unknown, and, as they were possibly only painted, they would probably, if found, be so much worn and disfigured as to be unrecognizable. Their dimensions were 6 feet 6 inches flying, and 6 feet deep on the pike, which, including the spear and ferrule, was 9 feet 10 inches long. The ornamentation on the regimental colour was very slight, and, it being before the Union with Ireland, the Union Jack contained St. George's cross and St. Andrew's saltire only.

The two sets issued in 1803 of course bore the saltire of St. Patrick, and the remains of both are in existence, the one that belonged to the 1st battalion being in the possession of the descendants of Sir William Inglis, and that of the 2nd battalion in the possession of Captain Fanshawe, R.N., a descendant of Sir Hew Dalrymple, colonel of the regiment in 1815, when the 2nd battalion was disbanded.

The former set was carried by the 1st battalion in the early part of the Peninsular War, including the battle of Albuhera, in which the King's colour had its staff broken and received seventeen shots through it, and the regimental colour received twenty-one.

In 1813, having become very much worn and disfigured in the numerous marches and encounters in which the regiment took part, these colours were laid aside and (either then or subsequently) sent

Digitized by Google

to Sir William Inglis, who had commanded the regiment for the greater part of the time that they had been in use. Only fragments of them remained, and those of the King's colour, being very scanty, have since been placed in a frame in order to preserve them.

The set received in 1813, which differed somewhat from the former one, the wreath on the regimental colour being of a different pattern, was carried during the latter part of the war, including the battles of the Pyrenees, Nive, and Nivelle, and afterwards in North America, and during the occupation of France. The regiment receiving the Prince Regent's permission to bear the word "Albuhera" on its colours, "in consideration of its distinguished gallantry" at that battle, in February, 1816, and also shortly after to inscribe the word "Peninsula," these two honours were sewn on to the regimental colour, on large white silk scrolls, edged with black, which stretched almost across the flag.

Very soon after the honours "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," and "Nive," were granted, and, as there was no room on the old colours for them, and as also a new style of ornamentation had been introduced, a new stand of colours was obtained about 1818, the old being sent to Sir Hew Dalrymple, the colonel. They are now in the possession of Captain Fanshawe, R.N.

The new set* differed greatly from the old, the regimental colour, instead of the old-fashioned red, heart-shaped centre, having a red circular one with the county title round it; the six honours were on scrolls, arranged one above and below, and two on either side of the centre. These colours were in use about twenty-six years, which was much longer than most of the preceding ones, and were laid aside about 1838, when the regiment was at Cannanore, Madras. What became of them is uncertain, as they were not apparently sent to General Adam, the colonel at that time.

The next set, which were probably more elaborately ornamented, lasted till 1853, when the regiment, being about to proceed on another tour of foreign service, received a new set from its colonel, Lord Hardinge, the general commanding-in-chief. The old set were, at his particular request, sent to Lord Hardinge and remain in the possession of his family, but are now so worn and disfigured as to be undistinguishable.

The set presented in 1853 lasted till 1867, and were borne by the regiment during the eventful tour of foreign service which comprised the Crimean War, and the operations in Central India, and New Zealand, during which the additional honours of "Inkerman," "Sebastopol," and "New Zealand," were earned. They were laid

* There is a drawing of them in the Herald's Office.

Digitized by Google

aside on the return home of the regiment in 1867, and at first sent to the colonel, General Fox, but have since been placed in St. Paul's Cathedral, where they surmount a monument erected to the memory of those who died beneath them in the Crimea and New Zealand.

The 1867 set, which are of a much smaller size than the former ones, are still in use, and like most of their predecessors have seen war service, having been carried in Zululand in 1879, in the last campaign that the regiment took part in.

Digitized by Google

REPORT BY MAJOR-GENERAL DRUMMOND, ON INSPECTING THE REGIMENT SHORTLY BEFORE ITS EMBARKATION FOR SERVICE IN SPAIN IN 1809.

"Gibraltar, May 9th, 1809.

"SIR,

"I this day inspected the 1st battalion of the 57th Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Inglis, who has been constantly with his regiment and pays every attention to the instruction of the officers and men under his command in the field exercises in general, as well as the manœuvres which have been prescribed for the practice of the troops by his Majesty's command. The King's regulations are strictly complied with, the officers and non-commissioned officers are properly instructed, and perform their different duties with zeal and attention. The clothing is good, according to the sealed pattern, and for the present year. The arms are in a good state, and the accoutrements that are returned bad are still serviceable. The great-coats are in good order. The casualties are as follows: 3 *deserters returned*, 13 *dead*, 59 *discharged*, 3 *deserted*. *Drafts*, 3 *received*. *Total* 69 *lost*.

"The regimental accounts are accurately kept, nor are any men borne on the strength but what do their duty in the ranks. There are no claims or complaints except for bounty and marching guineas, previous to their joining the 1st battalion, a return of which was transmitted at the last inspection, and will again accompany this report; there are also some claims for additional pay, an explanation of which from the commanding officer is enclosed.

"Orderly books are kept, and all orders and regulations received from the Commander-in-Chief and Secretary at War are regularly entered. The hospital is well regulated, and the sick properly attended. The surgeon's accounts appear correct. The barracks are good and kept clean. The men's messing is good and well ordered. Courts-martial are properly held, and punishments rather frequent, but not too severe. I have examined the Pension Fund and found no improper charge against it.

Digitized by Google

"This regiment is much improved in their discipline since last inspection, and, although not generally composed of fine men, are still a very serviceable body.

"JAMES DRUMMOND, M.-G."

"The Adjutant-General,
"His Majesty's Forces, etc., Horse Guards."

Digitized by Google

RETURN OF THE NATIONALITIES, HEIGHTS, PAST SERVICES, AND AGES OF THE NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN ON MAY 9TH, 1809.

Number of each Country.

	Sergts.	Corpls.	Drs.	Ptes.
English	27	27	13	446
Scots	4	3	1	28
Irish	13	7	7	269
Foreigners	—	—	—	14
	44	37	21	757

Past Services.

	Sergts.	Corpls.	Drs.	Ptes.
35 yrs. and upwards ...	—	—	—	—
30 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	—
25 ,, ,, ...	—	—	1	—
21 ,, ,, ...	—	—	1	8
18 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	—
14 ,, ,, ...	1	—	—	13
12 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	30
10 ,, ,, ...	12	5	—	51
8 ,, ,, ...	—	—	3	32
7 ,, ,, ...	1	—	—	14
6 ,, ,, ...	4	—	—	6
5 ,, ,, ...	25	26	—	114
4 ,, ,, ...	—	6	16	326
3 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	138
2 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	12
1 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	6
Under	—	—	—	—
	44	37	21	757

Terms of Service unexpired.

	Sergts.	Corpls.	Drs.	Ptes.
Unlimited	44	37	21	640
5 years	—	—	—	117

Digitized by Google

Number of each Size.

	Sergts.	Corpls.	Drs.	Ptes.
6 ft. 2 in. and upwards ..	—	—	—	—
6 ft. ,, ...	—	—	—	2
5 ft. 11 in. ,, ...	—	—	—	9
5 ft. 10 in. ,, ...	1	1	—	10
5 ft. 9 in. ,, ...	8	2	1	8
5 ft. 8 in. ,, ...	11	6	—	38
5 ft. 7 in. ,, ...	8	9	1	64
5 ft. 6 in. ,, ...	9	12	4	129
5 ft. 5 in. ,, ...	4	4	3	432
Under ,, ...	3	3	12	65
Boys ...	—	—	—	—
	44	37	21	757

Age.

	Sergts.	Corpls.	Drs.	Ptes.
Of 55 yrs. and upwards...	—	—	—	—
Of 50 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	—
,, 45 ,, ,, ...	—	—	—	5
,, 40 ,, ,, ...	—	—	1	42
,, 35 ,, ,, ...	5	3	—	107
,, 30 ,, ,, ...	12	7	—	143
,, 25 ,, ,, ...	24	12	3	186
,, 20 ,, ,, ...	3	15	3	238
,, 18 ,, ,, ...	—	—	12	36
Under ...	—	—	2	—
	44	37	21	757

Digitized by Google

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN SIR WILLIAM INGLIS AND THE MARQUIS OF LONDONDERRY, CONCERNING THE CONDUCT OF THE REGIMENT AT THE BATTLE OF ALBUHERA.

Copy of a letter from Sir William Inglis to the Marquis of Londonderry.

"Brighton, May 2nd, 1828.

"My Lord,

"It is with great regret I observe in your 'History of the Peninsular War,' that your lordship mentions that the 57th Regiment lost their colours at the battle of Albuhera, and in the same paragraph, that many prisoners were made by the enemy.

"My being in command of the 57th Regiment on that occasion will be a sufficient apology for my addressing you on this subject, which your lordship will admit my feelings as a soldier are naturally most deeply interested in. I take the liberty to annex a copy of the paragraph alluded to, with one or two remarks.

"I have the honour to be,

"Sir,

"Your most obedient servant,

"William Inglis,

"Lieutenant-General.

"Lieut.-General The Marquis of Londonderry, etc."

"*Copy. Page* 535. *Quarto Edition.*

"At this moment we had lost a whole brigade of artillery, a large number of prisoners, and eight stand of colours belonging to the Buffs, the 66th, the 48th, and the 57th regiments.

"*Remarks.*

"The 57th Regiment brought into the field on the 16th of May, 1811, at the battle of Albuhera, 579 rank and file, out of which

Digitized by Google

number 415 were killed and wounded; the remaining 164 were marched off the field by Lieut.-Adjutant Mann, who was only the fourteenth officer in rank at the commencement of the action. The colours are in my possession, and not one man was missing.

"WILLIAM INGLIS,
"Lieutenant-General."

Copy of a letter from the Marquis of Londonderry to Lieut.-General Inglis.

"Holderness House, May 9th, 1828.

"SIR,

"On my arrival from Paris, yesterday, I received your letter of the 2nd instant. I much regret that there should have been any inaccuracy on my part in my allusion to the 57th Regiment. My information as to the events of the battle of Albuhera was collected hastily at the moment, and I was not a personal observer in the field.

"The passage you allude to mentions at one moment we lost a whole brigade of artillery and a large number of prisoners belonging to several different corps, but there is no specification of any number of prisoners, particularly to the 57th Regiment; and out of 415 killed and wounded it is not surprising if amongst these prisoners were stated to exist. With regard to the colours, some were taken at one moment as I am informed; but your own knowledge clearly proves the standards of the 57th were not taken, and if there is any second edition I shall be very glad to rectify an error by construction, which, however, permit me to say, I consider as reflecting not in the smallest degree upon the corps who so gallantly and gloriously triumphed at the conclusion of that memorable battle, and I hope that you will permit me to add, from the various opportunities which I had of remarking the 57th, they do not possess many more sincere admirers than myself.

"I have the honour to be, etc.
"(Signed) V. L.

"Lieut.-General Sir William Inglis, K.C.B."

Second letter from Lieut.-General Sir William Inglis to Lord Londonderry.

"Brighton, July 11th, 1828.

"MY LORD,

"I am extremely sorry to observe in the second edition of your lordship's narrative of the Peninsular War, it still appears that the 57th Regiment lost their colours at the battle of Albuhera on the

Digitized by Google

16th of May, 1811, and that it likewise appears in the *Naval and Military Magazine* as an abstract from your Lordship's history.

"I beg to refer your lordship to my former letter on this subject, with your lordship's reply, dated 9th of May, 1828. Considering the high authority of your lordship, holding the first official situation in that army at the period, I trust you will allow me to express myself, feeling it an imperious duty to defend the honour of my old friends, as their commander, besides my very long service with them, having entered the service as ensign in the 57th in the year 1779.

"I have the honour to be,
"My lord,
"Your lordship's most obedient humble servant,
"(Signed) WILLIAM INGLIS.

"Lieut.-General the Most Noble
"The Marquis of Londonderry," etc.

Answer to second letter from Lieut.-General Sir William Inglis.

"July 21st, 1828.

"SIR,

"I am honoured with your second letter, in date the 18th July, relative to the error in my book as to the 57th Regiment.

"In the next edition your letters to me and my answers will appear in the Appendix, and I am entirely ready to admit your more accurate knowledge and information made relative to the corps commanded by yourself.

"I have the honour to be
"Your obedient
"(Signed) VANE LONDONDERRY."

Digitized by Google

RETURN OF THE OFFICERS WHO SERVED WITH THE REGIMENT IN THE CRIMEA.

DATE OF ARRIVAL.	RANK AND NAMES.	REMARKS SHOWING CASUALTIES, ETC.
September 23, 1854.	Colonel T. L. Goldie.	Died of wounds received at Inkerman, Nov. 5, 1854.
,, ,,	Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel T. S. Powell.	Promoted to an unattached lieut.-colonelcy.
,, ,,	Captain E. Stanley.	Killed at Inkerman, Nov. 5, 1854.
,, ,,	Captain J. Auchmuty.	Died of disease.
,, ,,	Captain J. A. Street.	Served as brigade-major. Promoted brevet-major and lieut.-col.
,, ,,	Captain W. Inglis.	Promoted brevet-major and brevet-lieut.-col.
,, ,,	Captain J. F. Bland.	Died of wounds received at Inkerman, Nov. 5, 1854.
,, ,,	Lieutenant H. Butler.	Promoted captain and brevet-major.
,, ,,	Lieutenant and Adjutant C. W. St. Clair.	Horse shot at Inkerman. Severely wounded on June 18, 1855. Promoted captain and brevet-major.
,, ,,	Lieutenant G. J. Forsyth.	Promoted captain and brevet-major.
,, ,,	Lieutenant H. Norman.	Died of wounds received June 18, 1855.
,, ,,	Lieutenant U. Hague.	Died of wounds received at Inkerman, Nov. 5, 1854.
,, ,,	Lieutenant A. M. Earle.	Served as aide-de-camp and brigade-major. Wounded, and promoted captain and brevet-major.

Digitized by Google

Date of Arrival.	Rank and Names.	Remarks showing Casualties, etc.
September 23, 1854.	Lieutenant Knatchbull Hugessen.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant C. Venables.	Wounded at Inkerman, November 5, 1854.
November 8, 1854.	Lieut.-Colonel T. Shadforth.	Killed on June 18, 1855.
November 15, 1854.	Captain J. Hassard.	Promoted brevet-major.
,, ,,	Captain P. Lea.	Severely wounded on June 18, 1855. Promoted brevet-major.
,, ,,	Lieutenant A. Copland.	
,, ,,	Ensign Mitchell.	Died of wounds received, June 28, 1855.
,, ,,	Ensign A. Shortt.	
,, ,,	Ensign A. Slade.	Wounded, June 18, 1855.
February 4, 1855.	Captain W. Brown.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant J. E. Ingham.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant J. E. Ashwin.	
March 27, 1855.	Lieut.-Colonel H. J. Warre.	Succeeded to the command, and appointed C.B.
May 19, 1855.	Lieutenant J. Coope.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant and Adjutant G. R. Waugh.	
June 2, 1855.	Lieutenant H. Bird.	
June 11, 1855.	Lieutenant J. N. S. Macartney.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant Wilmot.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant F. Grace.	
September 3, 1855.	Lieutenant C. G. Clarke.	
September 6, 1855.	Captain J. Stewart.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant F. S. Schomberg.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant Sir R. Douglas, Bart.	
,, ,,	Lieutenant D. Curwin.	Died of disease, Oct. 8, 1855.
September 7, 1855.	Lieutenant H. H. Chanter.	
September 9, 1855.	Lieutenant B. C. Bayntun.	
September 12, 1855.	Lieutenant H. R. Russell.	
September 22, 1855.	Lieutenant S. H. Powell.	
September 24, 1855.	Lieutenant E. G. Hasted.	

Digitized by Google

Date of Arrival.	Rank and Names.	Remarks showing Casualties, etc.
December 28, 1855.	Lieutenant H. D. M. Shute.	Invalided, died on the voyage to India, 1858.
,, ,,	Lieutenant E. Mills.	
March 13, 1856.	Captain G. B. V. Ardbuckle.	
,, ,,	Captain J. W. Lloyd.	
March 19, 1856.	Lieutenant E. Brutton.	
September 23, 1854.	Paymaster M. Matthews.	
,, ,,	Quartermaster J. Balcombe.	
,, ,,	Surgeon J. Dickson.	
,, ,,	Assistant-Surgeon Scott.	
,, ,,	Assistant - Surgeon Brady.	
November 14, 1854.	Assistant - Surgeon Phelps.	Promoted ensign for gallant conduct on June 18, 1855.
August 29, 1855.	Surgeon M'Andrew.	
November 20, 1855.	Assistant - Surgeon Griffin.	
February 8, 1856.	Dispenser of Medicines North.	

PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BECCLES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

9 plates.
6 maps.
3 ports.

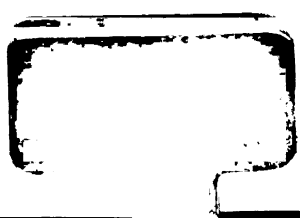
J. S.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

form 410

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google